

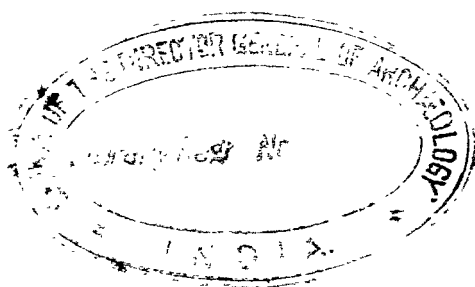
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9177

CALL No. BPa3/Dig/R.c

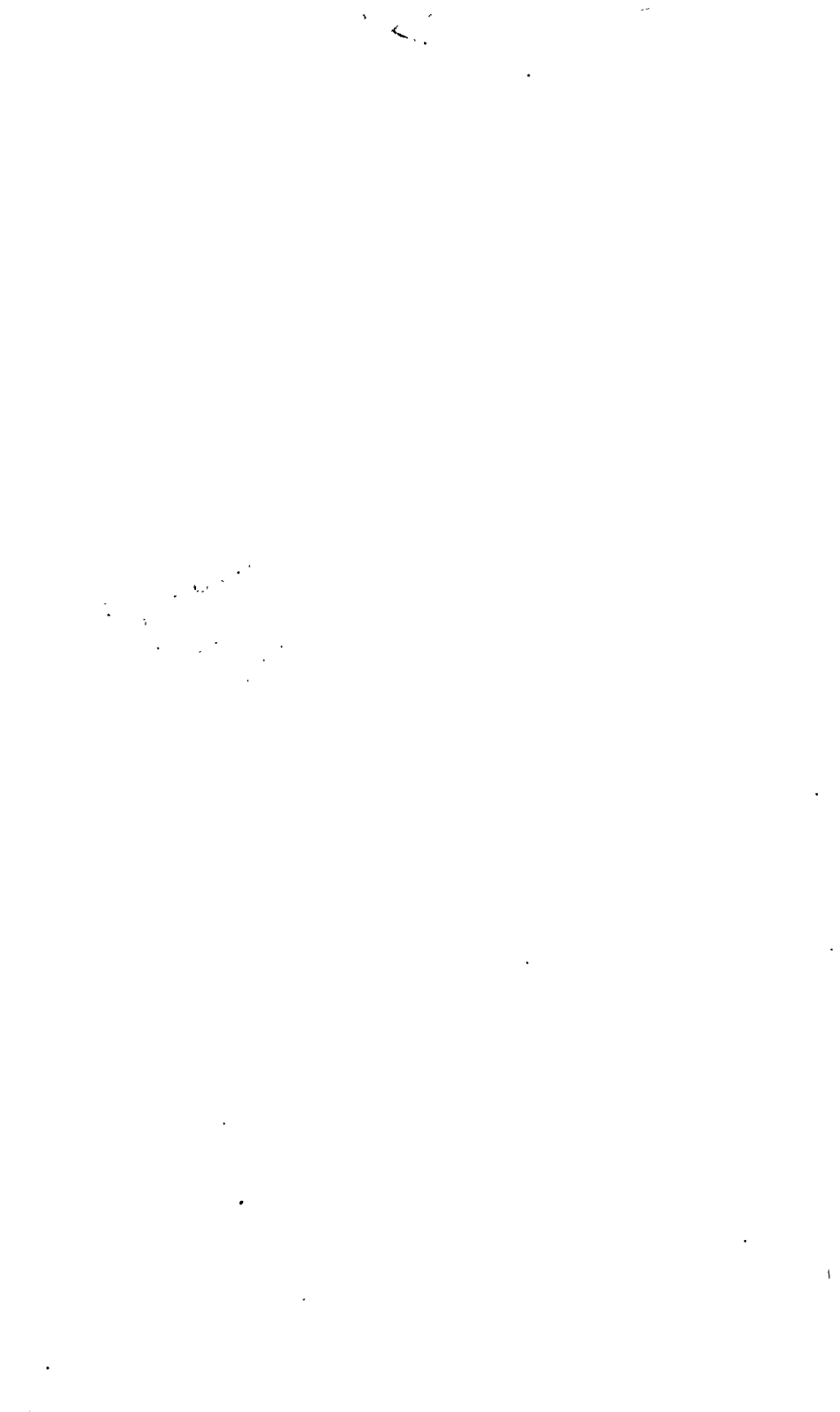
~~D5791~~

80



THE
SUMAṆGALA-VILĀSINĪ.





Pali Text Society.

THE

SUMAṄGALA-VILĀSINĪ,

BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY

ON THE

DĪGHA NIKĀYA

6. 77



EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS

AND

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER.

PART I.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1886.

92807

**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.**

Acc. No...... 9177

Date..... 1.8.57

Call No...... Bpa 3

NEW YORK.
STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS.

Dy/R.C.

PREFACE.

THE edition of the *Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī*, of which the following pages contain about one-third, has been thus far prepared from six MSS., of which five are written in Sinhalese, and one in Burmese characters. The ownership of these MSS. and the letters by which we have distinguished them in our notes will be apparent from the following list:—

S^c A MS. belonging to Professor Carpenter. It was sent from Ceylon in 1885, to Professor Rhys Davids, by Gooneratne Mudaliyar.

S^d A MS. belonging to Professor Rhys Davids. It was copied for him in Galle in 1884, by the kind intervention of the Atapattu Mudaliyar.

S^e A MS. of the *Sāmaññaphala-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā* (on paper) belonging to the British Museum (Childers collection). It originally belonged to Professor Rhys Davids, and was copied for him about 1871, near Galle.

S^h A MS. belonging to the British Museum, and purchased from Mr. Hoy in 1847.

S^t The MS. copied, probably in Kandy, for the Hon. G. Turnour about 1830. It is now in the India Office Library.

All the above are in Sinhalese writing, and, with the exception of S^e, on palm leaves.

B^m The MS. from the Royal Library at Mandalay, now in the India Office Library. It was very possibly copied for the late king's father (who was a good Pāli scholar), but may of course be older.

For the loan of S^t and B^m our best thanks are due to Dr. Rost.

Of these MSS. our own and the Turnour MSS. (S^c S^d and S^t) have been collated from the close of the historical introduction (at page 25 of the present edition) to the end. S^h has been collated from page 25 to page 278, and in a few passages (where it will be found specially referred to in the notes) in the subsequent 42 pages. Dr. Morris was kind enough to lend us a transcript of a part of this MS. (extending from page 25 to page 132 of our edition) made by Dr. Frankfurter, and though very incorrect this transcript saved us some labour. S^z has been collated for the commentary on the Sāmaññaphala (pages 132–238). B^m has been collated throughout.

For the first 25 pages we had the use of a transcript made by Mr. Childers from a Sinhalese MS. This was so correct, and Buddhaghosa's words in this portion of the work follow so closely the words of his Samanta Pāsādikā as already edited by Professor Oldenberg, that we did not think it necessary to collate the other Sinhalese MSS. for that portion of our text.

We have therefore used as our authorities—

- | | | |
|--|---|---|
| 1 For pp. 1–25 being the
Historical Introduction | } | Childers's transcript, Olden-
berg's edition of (nearly)
the same matter in the
Samanta Pāsādikā, and B ^m . |
| 2 For pp. 26–131 being the
Commentary on the Brah-
majāla | | } |
| 3 For pp. 132–238 being the
Commentary on the Sā-
maññaphala | } | |
| 4 For pp. 238–278 being the
Commentary on the Am-
batṭha | | } |

5 For pp. 278-320 being the }
 shorter commentaries on } S^c S^d S^t and B^m.
 the 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th }
 Suttas

We trust that our plan of publishing the whole of the commentary side by side with the whole of the text needs no justification. In the present state of Pāli scholarship commentaries seem to us essential. It is only aggravating to have little scraps of the commentary, and those fragments taken from a single MS., and therefore more often than not incorrect, or even corrupt and unintelligible.

In the Dīgha we have the most essential points of Buddhism, the details of Arahatsip, not only set out in full, but compared with the Brahman ideal on the one hand and with the ordinary morality of good laymen on the other. The exposition is enforced from every variety of point of view, and with a wealth of illustration that renders it as interesting to the student of contemporary life as to the student of Buddhist ethics. On both sides—on the ethical terms and on the names of things in use in daily life—we are in constant want of Buddhaghosa's learning to help us to understand the exact meaning of what is said. For these reasons we have determined to give, as an auxiliary to our edition of the text of the dialogues, the text also of the whole of his commentary upon them.

There seemed indeed at first to be a serious difficulty in the way. To judge from the specimens of commentaries already published it was evident that they had been less carefully preserved than the Piṭaka texts. Copies of them were more difficult to procure, and the copyists of those we had had been subject to the very great disadvantage of copying a work in which the sense did not run on, so that they had been led into very frequent and sometimes

very absurd blunders. So many passages in our first transcript were quite unintelligible that it was a question whether it would be worth while to proceed any further with our plan.

Careful study, however, of the most difficult cruxes, aided by industrious collation, brought us to the conclusion that it would be possible to arrive, if not at the very words written by the great commentator, at least at a fairly correct and very ancient version of his work. And we trust that the result of our labours, as now laid before the members of our Society, will convince them that the right method is not to give mere scraps of commentary taken from only a single MS., but to treat the standard works of Buddhaghosa and Dhammapāla with as much care as we should treat the ancient texts which they explain, and to edit the whole of each commentary unabridged.

The commentaries are, it is true, much later than the Piṭaka texts; but they are much older than the bulk of the so-called classical Sanskrit literature. We owe their preservation, it is true, to the industry of scholars in Ceylon; but the authors of those best known to us were born in India. Buddhaghosa was born in Magadha and wrote at Anurādhapura, while Dhammapāla was born at Kānchipura, and wrote at Nālanda. They give us the traditional interpretations handed down, no doubt, in Ceylon; but at the time when they were written handed down also, not only in the great schools at Nālanda and Takkaśilā, but also in other seats of Buddhist learning in India. Mahānāma in the 37th chapter of the Mahāvaiśa claims no doubt an especial excellence for the great school at the Mahā Vihāra in Anurādhapura; and he may possibly be right in this. But, the general circumstances of the case, and the precise statements of Fa Hian and Yuan Tshang are quite conclusive

as to the maintenance of the Buddhist traditional schools in India through the times of which we are speaking. It may be convenient, but it is no less a misleading and inaccurate description, to speak of the beliefs our Pāli books inculcate as Southern Buddhism. The principal focus of those beliefs may be found at the present moment in the island of Ceylon. But modern geography need not be used to darken ancient history. The Buddhism, alike of the Piṭakas and of the Commentaries upon them, is the outcome of the civilization which developed in the valley of the Ganges, in and about the Holy Land, the "Middle Country," of India. And it will not be till Indianists of all schools learn to give full weight to this important fact that they will be able to understand the literary history of India, to trace the progress of thought and the development of ideas in India.

Takkasilā is scarcely more than a name, Nālanda is not even mentioned, in the current so-called histories of Indian literature. The whole of the Buddhist literature, though it flourished in India for centuries, and deeply influenced all the ideas of later times, is either ignored in them, or dismissed with scant courtesy in a few curt words. This will be remedied, we may venture to hope, in future. All the records of those two ancient seats of learning may have perished, but we have preserved for us in Ceylon a great portion of that part of the learning taught in them which had no special reference to ritualistic observances.

The belief in Ceylon is that the tradition has remained unbroken since the sixth century B.C. That is not by any means impossible; but all that we know is that when Buddhaghosa wrote, about A.D. 430, he had older materials before him. In the opening words of his commentary on the Vinaya, the Samanta Pāsādikā, he mentions by name

three previous works, and refers also to others without naming them—"the Mahā Aṭṭhakathā, the Mahā Paccarī, the Kurundi, and others." Professor Minayeff, at p. vii of his edition of the Pātimokkha, quotes from the Vajira Buddha Ṭikā an explanation of the word 'others,' which makes it include the Culla Paccarī and the Andha Aṭṭhakathā; and according to Corneille Wijesinha Mudaliyar's article in the "Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society" for 1871, two other sub-commentaries, the Sārattha Dīpanī and the Vimati Vinodanī, explain it as meaning the Saṃkhepa Aṭṭhakathā and the Andha Aṭṭhakathā. In the Kambojan MS. quoted by Professor Fausbøll in his preface to the fourth volume of the Jātaka Commentary a lost Porāṇaṭṭhakathā is referred to, and Wijesinha says (*loc. cit.*) that another lost commentary, the Mūla Aṭṭhakathā, is mentioned "at the end of the Dīgha and Majjhima Nikāyas." There may be some mistake in this last expression, and one book may perhaps be referred to under two of these five, and apparently distinct, titles. But it is at least clear that before Buddhaghosa's time there already existed distinct works or commentaries in which the traditional interpretation of the Piṭaka texts was handed down.

The learned Mudaliyar is of the opinion that each of the seven works known to him was a commentary on the whole of the texts contained in the Three Piṭakas. This seems to be at present uncertain. Buddhaghosa often quotes the very words (except that he gives in Pāli what was before him in Sinhalese) of the older commentators. But he, unfortunately, does not give the name of the particular work from which he quotes. "The ancients," he says, say this or that (see the Index to the present volume under the word *Porāṇā*). The use of that word is sufficient to

show that the opinions he is quoting had been expressed long before his time. How long we do not pretend to decide. His own belief, as expressed in the verses on page 1 below, was that the traditional interpretation had been rehearsed at the three Great Councils, and then translated by Mahinda (about 250 B.C.) into Sinhalese. Now we know that at the time when the Piṭaka texts were put together, the habit of commentating was already established in India. We actually still have one commentary so old that it is even incorporated into the Sacred Canon itself—the Old Commentary on the Pātimokkha. As Buddhism spread among the various tribes and peoples of India, its disseminators would naturally, and almost of necessity, construct and hand down commentaries on their Piṭaka Texts to explain their meaning to the foreign converts. Why should we hesitate to believe that they did so also in Ceylon, where Pāli was absolutely unknown? Whether the works which Buddhaghosa studied under Saṃghapāli were really those first commentaries may be another matter. But it is really extremely likely that they were, just as it is extremely likely that the Andha Aṭṭhakathā was a commentary originally written for the use of Buddhist converts in the Andhra country.

As to the Sumaṅgala itself, there is a marked difference between the text as handed down in Ceylon and the text (so far as we can judge from our one Burmese manuscript) as handed down in Burma. The variations are more frequent than important. It will be seen on referring to our notes that they amount on the average to at least five or six words on each printed page, but that there

are only about half a dozen cases in the whole volume in which the variations make any substantial difference in the sense. The variations do not therefore constitute what could fairly be called another recension. One synonym is used for another, one particle for another of closely similar sense, a word of no particular importance for the context is added or admitted, a rare or difficult word is replaced by a more common or easy one, an historical present is used instead of a past tense or vice versâ, an active is put in the place of a medial form of a verb, or slight alterations in the order of words are introduced for the sake of supposed improvement in the style.

In the majority of cases it is easily intelligible how the Burmese reading could have arisen out of the Sinhalese, but not so clear how the Sinhalese could have arisen out of the Burmese. It is the greatest pity that we have not yet been able to get any manuscripts from Siam in the Kambojan character. No doubt they would throw light on many of these variations. At present it is scarcely possible to attempt to do more than give the Sinhalese tradition as our text, and to add the Burmese readings in our notes. And it is to make this perfectly clear and easy to the reader that we have adopted the plan of naming the Sinhalese MSS. not D. T. etc., but S^a, S^t, etc. When we are able to quote MSS. in Kambojan characters, we shall designate them on the same principle as K^a, K^t, etc. We have of course put the various readings under the text to which they refer, and have furthermore arranged them in columns so that the reader by a mere glance at the foot of the page can find all the MS. authority on a particular word without the least trouble.

The Burmese readings give a whole series of variations in spelling which recur wherever the words recur. The

Mandalay MS., though irritatingly unsatisfactory in difficult passages, is most carefully and beautifully written; the long vowels are always marked quite clearly (so that there can be no doubt as to the curious spellings of Nos. 31, 45, 56, etc., below, which are quite constant); and, although we had only one Burmese MS. of the commentary, its spellings are generally confirmed, as will be seen by our notes to the next volume, by the Burmese MSS. of the text. As therefore the correct spelling of Pāli words for the time of Buddhaghosa may differ from the correct spelling for the time of the Piṭaka texts, and as neither the one nor the other is at present settled beyond the reach of controversy, we annex here a list of the principal variants.

SS	B ^m
1. -āpeti (in causals)	-apeti.
2. -iya (both in adj. & passives)	-iya or iyya.
3. -iya	ika
4. -isu and usu	īsu and ūsu (loc. pl.).
5. ññ	ñ.
6. vy (sometimes by)	by (always).
7. double	single consonants.
8. hiatus	contraction.
9. agghanika	agghanika.
10. acci	acchi.
11. añjana	añcana.
12. atthagamo	atthaṅgamo.
13. addhatiya	addhateyya.
14. anejja	aneñja.
15. apekkho	apekho.
16. āmeṇḍitaṃ	āmeditaṃ.
17. āvi-bhavati	āvi-bhavati.
18. āvi-karoti	āvi-karoti.

SS	B ^m
19. īdiso	edisō (sometimes ī).
20. evaṃ evaṃ (mostly)	evaṃ eva.
21. evaṃ hi	evaṃ hi.
22. upakkuṭṭha	upakuṭṭha.
23. upaṭṭhāko	upaṭhako.
24. kabalīṅkāro	kabaḷīkaro.
25. kīdiso	kiṃdiso.
26. kirāta	kirāṭa.
27. kiḷati	kiḷati.
28. kiḷā	kiḷā.
29. kūṭa	kuṭa.
30. kulūpaka or -ga	kulupaka or -ga.
31. Komārabhaṇḍa	Komārabhacca.
32. khip°	khīp°.
33. godhūma	godhuma.
34. cakkavāla (often l)	cakkavāla.
35. cātummahā-	cātumahā-
36. culla	cūla.
37. colaka	colaka.
38. jīvikā	jīvitā.
39. thīna	thina.
40. nahāna	nhāna, etc.
41. nikkujjati	nikujjati.
42. nīharati	niharati.
43. nipanno	nippanno.
44. nīyādeti	niyyādeti.
45. nīravo	nīravo.
46. nīla.	nīla.
47. paccatthika	paccattika.
48. paccūsa	paccusa.
49. paṭikkūla	paṭikula.
50. paṭhavi	pathavi.

SS

B^m

51. paṇamati	panamati.
52. paññāsa	paññāsa.
53. paṭimāneti	paṭimāneti.
54. parigaṇhāti (rarely gg)	pariggaṇhāti.
55. parigahīto	pariggaḥito.
56. parivuto	parivutto.
57. parissāv°	parisāvana, etc.
58. pavisati	pavīsati.
59. pāruto	pārupito.
60. piti-	pitu- (in comp.).
61. pīti	piti.
62. punappuna	punappunaṃ.
63. puṇḍarika	puṇḍarika.
64. purato	pūrato (in front of).
65. pure	pūre.
66. matta	maṭṭha.
67. maṇḍūka	maṇḍuka.
68. mānusaka	mānussaka.
69. māla	māḷa.
70. bahunnaṃ	babūnam.
71. Brāhmaṇa	Brahmaṇa.
72. bhujissa (often ñj)	bhūjissa.
73. rattindiva	ratti-diva.
74. rasmi	raṇsi.
75. vaccasi	vacchasī.
76. vañjha	vañcha.
77. vanijjā	vānijjā.
78. vāluka	vālika.
79. viheṭheti	vihedheti.
80. vīmaṇs°	vimaṇs°.
81. viriya	vīriya.
82. veṇu	veḷu.

SS	B ^m
83. vetanaṃ	vettanaṃ.
84. vissajjati	visajjati.
85. vossajjati	vosajjati.
86. votthappana	vothabbana.
87. sammiñjetvā	samiñjitva.
88. sineha	sneha (see 40).
89. sukumāla	sukhumāla.
90. suriya	sūriya (see 81).
91. suṃsumāra	susumāra.

We have followed Professor Fausböll in marking speeches by inverted commas, and in marking the union of two vowels in the three cases of long a, long i, and long u by a circumflex accent (â î û), and in pointing out the elision of a short a or a short i by the addition of a comma. In all other cases we leave sandhi unnoticed by any diacritical mark. We have made a somewhat frequent use of hyphens—a habit which has given us much trouble, but which may, we trust, save trouble to our readers.

The whole work, that is to say Dīgha and Sumaṅgala, will take about six volumes of the size of the present one; and the subsequent volumes will, we trust, appear in quick succession. About one-half of the second volume, which will be the first third of the Dīgha, is already nearly ready for the press.

CONTRACTIONS USED IN THE NOTES.

A.	Āṅguttara Nikāya.
B.	Buddhavaṁsa.
C.	Cullavagga.
C. P.	Cariyā Piṭaka.
D.	Dīgha Nikāya.
Dhp.	Dhammapada.
Dhp. Com.	Dhammapada Commentary.
Dhs.	Dhamma Saṃgaṇi.
Div.	Divyāvadāna.
J.	Jātaka Commentary.
Kacc.	Kaccāyana.
M.	Mahāvagga.
M. P. S.	Mahā Parinibbāna Sutta.
Mhv.	Mahāvaṁsa.
Mil.	Milinda Pañha.
P. or Pug.	Puggala Paññatti.
S.	Samyutta Nikāya.
S. N.	Sutta Nipāta.
S. P.	Samanta Pāsādikā.
Th. 1.	Thera Gāthā.
Th. 2.	Therī Gāthā.
Ud.	Udāna.
V. or Vv.	Vimāna Vatthu.

SUMAṄGALA-VILĀSINĪ.

1. 1. Karuṇāsītalalahadayam paññāpajjotavihatamohatamam
Sanarāmaralokagarum vande sugatam gativimuttam.
2. Buddho pi buddhabhāvam bhāvetvā c'eva sacchi-
katvā ca
Yam upagato gatamalam vande tam anuttaran dham-
mam.
3. Sugatassa orasānam puttānam mārasenamathanānam
Aṭṭhannam pi samūham sirasū vande ariyasangham.
4. Iti me pasannamatino ratanattayavandanāmayam
puññam
Yam suvihatanantarāyo hutvā tassānubhāvena
5. Dīghassa dīghasuttamkitassa nipuṇassa āgamavarassa
Buddhānubuddhasamvaṇṇitassa saddhāvahagūṇassa
6. Atthappakāsanattham aṭṭhakathā ādito vasisatehi
Pañcahi yā saṃgītā anusamgītā ca pacchā pi
7. Sīhaḷadīpaṃ pana ābhatātha vasinā Mahā-Mahindena
Ṭhapitā Sīhaḷabbhāsūya dīpavāsīnam atthāya.
8. Apanetvāna tato 'ham Sīhaḷabbhāsaṃ manoramam bhāsaṃ
Tantinayānucchavikaṃ āropento vigatadosaṃ
9. Samayam avilomento therānam theravaṃsappadīpānam
Sunipuṇavinicchayānam Mahāvihārādhivāsīnam
10. Hitvā punappunāgatam attham attham pakāsayissāmi
Sujanassa ca tuṭṭhattham ciraṭṭhitatthañ ca dhammassa.
11. Silakathā dhutadhammā kammaṭṭhānāni c'eva sabbāni
Cariyāvidhānasahito jhānasamāpattivitthāro
12. Sabbā ca abhiññāyo paññāsaṃkalananicchayo c'eva
Khandhadhātāyatanindriyāni ariyāni c'eva cattāri

13. Saccāni paccayākāradesanā suparisuddhanipuṇanayā
Avimuttatantimaggā vipassanā bhāvanā c' eva
14. Iti pana sabbam yasmā Visuddhimagge mayā supari-
suddham
Vuttam tasmā bhīyo na tam idha vicārayissāmi.
15. Majjhe Visuddhimaggo esa catunnam pi āgamānam hi
Ṭhatvā pakāsayissati tattha yathā bhāsitam attham
16. Iceva kato tasmā tam pi gahetvāna saddhim etāya
Aṭṭhakathāya vijānātha dīghāgamanissitam atthan ti.

2. Tattha Dīghāgamo nāma Sīlakkhandhavaggo Mahā-
vaggo Pāṭikavaggo ti vaggato tivaggo hotīti, suddato
catuttimsa-suttasaṃgaho. Tassa vaggesu Sīlakkhandha-
vaggo ādi, suttesu Brahmajālam.

Brahmajālassāpi 'Evam me sutan' ti ādikam āyasmatā
Ānandena paṭhama-mahā-saṃgīti-kāle vuttam nidānam ādi.¹
Paṭhama-mahāsaṃgīti nām' esā kiñcāpi vinayapīṭake tantim
ārūḷhā nidāna-kosallattham pana idhāpi evam veditabbā.

3. ² Dhamma-cakka-ppavattanam hi ādim katvā yāva
Subhadda-paribbājaka-vinayanā kata-buddha-kicce Kusinā-
rāyam Upavattam Mallānam Sālavane yamaka-sālānam
antare Visūkha-puṇṇama-divase paccūsa-samaye anupādisesāya
nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbute Bhagavati lokanāthe Bhagavato
dhātu-bhājana-divase³ sannipatitānam sattannam bhikkhu-
satasahassānam saṃgha-tthero āyasmā Mahākassapo, sattāha-
parinibbute Bhagavati Subhaddena buddha-pabbajitena,
'Alam Āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayam
tena Mahā-samaṇena, upaddutā ca homa "idaṃ vo kappati
idaṃ vo na kappatīti," idāni pana mayam yaṃ icchissāma
taṃ karissāma yaṃ na icchissāma na taṃ karissāmāti' vutta-
vacanam anussaranto,⁴ edisassa ca saṃgha-sannipātassa puna
dullabha-bhāvaṃ maññamāno,⁴ 'ṭhānam kho pan' etaṃ
vijjati yaṃ pāpabhikkhū "atīta-satthukam pāvacanān" ti

¹ Recurs below, § 63.

² §§ 3-10 recur nearly word for word in the Samanta-Pāsādikā, *Fin. Pit.* iii.
p. 283.

³ For dh° S.P. parinibbāne.

⁴ S.P. omits.

maññamānā pakkhaṃ labhitvā na cirass' eva saddhammaṃ antaradhāpeyyuṃ. Yāva ca dhammavinayo tiṭṭhati tāva anatīta-satthukaṃ eva pāvacaṇaṃ hoti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Yo vo Ānanda mayā¹ dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto so vo mam' accayena satthā" ti. Yan nūnāhaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyaṃ yathayidaṃ sāsanaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ. Yaṃ cāhaṃ Bhagavatā "Dhāressasi pana me tvaṃ Kassapa sānāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānīti" vatvā cīvare sādharmaṇa-paribhogena anuggahito, "ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvad eva ākaṃkhāmi vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhama-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi, Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvad eva ākaṃkhati vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhama-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatīti" evam-ādinā nayena navānupubba-vihāra-samāpatti chaḷ-abhiññā-ppabhede uttarimanussa-dhamme attanā samasamaṭṭhānena² ca anuggahito, ³yathā ākāse pañiṃ cāletvā alagga-cittatāya c' eva candopama-paṭipadāya ca pasamsito,³ tassa me kim aññaṃ ānanyaṃ bhavissati? Nanu maṃ Bhagavā rājā viya saka-kavaca-issariyānuppadānena attano kulavaṃsa-paṭiṭṭhāpakam puttam "saddhamma-vaṃsa-paṭiṭṭhāpako me ayaṃ bhavissatīti" mantvā iminā asādhāraṇena anuggahena anuggahehi, ³imāya ca ulārāya pasamsāya pasamsīti³ cintayanto, dhamma - vinaya - saṃgāyanatthaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ussāhaṃ janesi.

4. Yathāha: 'Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi: ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusinārāyaṃ addhānamagga-paṭipanno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamatthehi bhikkhu-satehīti,'⁴ sabbam subhaddakaṇḍam vitthārato veditabbaṃ. ⁵Atthaṃ pan' assa Mahāparinibbānāvāsāne āgata-tṭhāne eva kathayissāma.⁵

5. Tato paraṃ āha: ⁶ 'Ihanda mayaṃ āvuso dhammañ ca

¹ So M.P.S. VI. 1; S.P. mayā Ānanda.

² S.P. °thapanana.

^{3,3} S.P. omits.

⁴ The words quoted are the opening words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1.

^{5,5} S.P. omits.

⁶ These are the closing words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1.

vinayañ ca saṃgāyāma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭi-bāhiyati avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibāhiyati, pure adhamma-vādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti.' Bhikkhū ahaṃsu 'Tena hi, bhante, thero bhikkhū uccinatūti.'

6. Thero sakala-navāṅga-satthu-sāsana-pariyatti-dhare putthujjana-sotāpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-sakkhavi-passakakhiṇāsava-bhikkhū anekasate anekasahassee ca bajjayitvā¹ tipīṭaka-sabbapariyatti-ppabheda-dhare paṭisambhidā-ppatte mahānubhāve yebhuyyena Bhagavatā etad aggama āropite tevijjādi-bhede khīṇāsava-bhikkhū yeva ekūnapaṇcasate pariggahesi. Ye sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ, 'Atha kho āyasmā mahā-Kassapo eken' ūnapaṇca-arahantasatāni uccinīti.'²

7. Kissa pana thero eken' ūnam akāsīti? Āyasmato Ānanda-ttherassa okāsa-karaṇattham. Tena³ h' āyasmatā sahāpi vinā pi na sakkā dhamma-saṃgītiṃ kātum. So h' āyasmā sekho saka-raṇīyo, tasmā saha na sakhā. Yasmā pan' assa kiñci dasa-bala-desitaṃ sutta-geyyādikaṃ apaccakkham⁴ nāma n' atthi, yathāha :

Dvāsītiṃ Buddhato gaṇhim dvesahassāni bhikkhuto
Caturāsīti-sahassāni ye me dhammā pavattino ti.⁶

tasmā vinā na sakkā.

8. Yadi evaṃ sekho pi samāno dhamma-saṃgītiyā bahū-pakārattā therena uccinitabbo assa, kasmā na uccinito? Parūpavāda-vajjanato. Thero hi āyasmante Ānande ativiya-vissattho ahoṣi. Tathā hi naṃ sirasmiṃ palitesu jātesu pi : 'Na vāyaṃ kumārako mattam aññāsīti,' kumāraka-vādena ovadeti. Sakyakula-ppasūto cāyaṃ āyasmā, Tathāgatassa bhātā cullapitu-putto, tatra keci bhikkhū chandāgamanam viya maññamānā 'Bahū asekha-paṭisambhidā-ppatte bhikkhū

¹ S.P. vajjetvā.

² Cullavagga, XI. 1. 2.

³ S.P. tenāha for tena h'; Bm = Ch.

⁴ S.P. for ap' has Bhagavato asammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ.

⁵ Th. I. 1024; recurs below, § 60.

⁶ S.P. omits.

ṭhapetvā Ānandaṃ sekha-paṭisambhidā-ppattaṃ thero uccināti' upavadeyyuṃ. Taṃ parūpavādaṃ parivajjento, 'Ānandaṃ vinā saṃgītiṃ na sakkā kātuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ yeva naṃ anumatiyā gahessāmīti' na uccināti.

9. Atha sayam eva bhikkhū Ānanda-ttherass' atthāya theram yāciṃsu. Yathāha:¹

'Bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocuṃ. "Ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñcāpi sekho abhabbo chandā dosā bhayā mohā agatiṃ gantuṃ, bahū ca tena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. Tena hi bhante thero āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinatūti." Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinī.'

Evaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anumatiyā uccinitena ten' āyasmatā saddhiṃ pañca therā-satāni ahesuṃ.

10. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi, 'Kattha nu kho mayaṃ dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyeyyāmāti'? Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi, 'Rājagahaṃ kho mahā-gocaraṃ pahūta-senāsanaṃ. Yan nūna mayaṃ Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyeyyāma, na aññe bhikkhū Rājagahe vassaṃ upagaccheyyun' ti.²

Kasmā pana nesaṃ etad ahosi? 'Idaṃ ambhakaṃ thāvarammaṃ koci visabhāga-puggalo saṃgha-majjhaṃ pavisitvā ukkoṭeyyāti.'

11. ³ Athāyasmā Mahākassapo ñatti-dutiyena kammena sāvesi: 'Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni sammanneyya Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyituṃ, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Esā ñatti. Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni sammannati Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyituṃ, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Yass' āyasmato khamati imesaṃ pañ-

¹ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 2.

² So far this section = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 3.

³ S.P. omits the Kamavāca (here given in the words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 4) and varies greatly in the succeeding paragraphs.

cannaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ sammuti Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti, so tuṇh' assa. Yassa nakkhamati so bhāseyya. Sammatāni saṃghena imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī. Evam etaṃ dhārayāmīti.'

12. Ayaṃ pana kammavācā Tathāgatassa parinibbānato ekavīsatiṃ divase katā. Bhagavā hi Visākha-puṇṇamāya paccūsa-samaye parinibbuto. Ath' assa sattāhaṃ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-sarīraṃ gandha-mālādihi pūjayiṃsu, evaṃ satta sādhu-kīlana-divasā nāma abhesum. Tato sattāhaṃ citakāya aggi na jhāyi, sattāhaṃ satti-pañjaraṃ katvā Santhāgāra-sālāya dhātu-pūjaṃ kariṃsūti ekavīsati divasā gatā, Jeṭṭhamūla-sukkapakkha-pañcamiyaṃ pana dhātuyo bhājayiṃsu. Etasmiṃ dhātu-bhājana-divase sannipatitassa mahā-bhikkhu-saṃghassa Subhaddena buddha-pabbajitena kataṃ anācāraṃ ārocetvā vutta-nāyena' eva bhikkhū uccinitvā ayaṃ kammavācā katā.

13. Imaṃ ca pana kammavācaṃ katvā thero bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso idāni tumhākaṃ cattālīsa divasā okāso. Tato paraṃ "ayaṃ nāma no palibodho atthīti" vattum na labbhā. Tasmā etthantare yassa roga-palibodho vā ācariy-upajjhāya-palibodho vā mātāpitu-palibodho vā atthi, pattam vā pacitabbaṃ cīvaraṃ vā katabbaṃ, so taṃ palibodhaṃ chinditvā taṃ karaṇiyaṃ karotūti.'

14. Evaṃ ca pana vatvā thero attano pañca-satāya parisāya parivuto Rājagahaṃ gato. Aññe pi mahātherā attano attano parivāraṃ gahetvā soka-salla-samappitaṃ mahājanaṃ assāsetu-kāmā taṃ taṃ disaṃ pakkantā. Purāṇa thero pana satta-sata-bhikkhu-parivāro 'Tathāgatassa parinibbāna-tṭhānaṃ āgatāgataṃ mahājanaṃ assāsesāmiti' Kusinārāyaṃ eva atṭhāsī. Āyasmā Ānando yathā aparinibbutassa parinibbutassa pi Bhagavato sayam eva patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya pañcahi bhikkhu-satehi saddhiṃ yena Sāvattī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Gacchato gacchato pan' assa parivārā bhikkhū gaṇana-pathaṃ vītivattā. Ten' āyasmataṃ gatagata-tṭhāne mahā - paridevo

ahosi. Anupubbena pana Sāvattthim anuppatte there Sāvattthi-vāsino¹ 'Thero kira āgato' ti sutvā gandha-mālādihatthā paccuggantvā: 'Bhante Ānanda pubbe Bhagavatā saddhim āgacchatha, ajja kuhiṃ Bhagavantam t̐hapetvā āgatatt̐hāti?' ādini vadamānā parodiṃsu. Buddhassa Bhagavato parinibbāna-divase viya mahā-paridevo ahosi.

15. Tatra sudam āyasmā Ānando aniccatādi-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya tam mahājanam saṃnūpetvā Jetavanam pavisitvā Dasabalena vasita-gandhakuṭim vanditvā dvāram vivaritvā piṭham nīharitvā papphotetvā gandhakuṭim sammajjitvā milātamālā-kacavaram chaḍḍetvā mañca-piṭham atiharitvā puna yathā-tṭhāne t̐hapetvā Bhagavato t̐hita-kāle karaṇiyam vattam sabbam akāsi.¹ Kurumāno ca nahāna-kotṭhaka-sammajjana-udak-upatṭhāpanādi kalesu gandhakuṭim vanditvā: 'Nanu Bhagavā ayam tumbhākam nahāna-kālo, ayam dhammadesanā-kālo, ayam bhikkhūnam ovādadāna-kālo, ayam sīhaseyyam kappana-kālo, ayam mukhadhovana-kālo' ti ādinā nayena paridevamāno va akāsi, yathā tam Bhagavato guṇaguṇāmata-ra-saṃnūṭāya patiṭṭhita-pemo c' eva akhīṇāsavo ca anekesu ca jāti-sata-sahassesu aṇṇamaṇṇūpakāra-saṃjanita-citta-maddavo.

16. Tam enam aṇṇatatarā devatā: 'Bhante Ānanda, tumhe evam paridevamānā katham aṇṇe assāsayissathāti' saṃvejesi. So tassā vacanena saṃvigga-hadayo santhambhitvā, Tathāgata-ssa parinibbānato ppabhuti t̐hāna-nisajja-bahulattā ussanna-dhātukam kāyam samassāsetum dutiya-divase khīra-virecanam pivitvā, vihāre yeva nisīdi. Yam sandhāya Subhena māṇavena pahitam māṇavakam etad avoca:³ 'Akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi nu ajja bhesajjamattā pītā, app eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyamāti.' Dutiya-divase Cetaka-therena pacchāsamaneṇa gantvā Subhena māṇavena putt̐ho imasmiṃ Dīghanikāye Subha-suttam nāma dasamam suttam abhāsi.

17. Atha kho thero⁴ Jetavana-vihāre khaṇḍa-phulla-

¹ Bm adds manussā.

² So far this paragraph is = S.P. p. 286. Compare Cullavagga, VIII. 1. 4.

³ Subha Sutta, § 4.

⁴ Bm atha kho Ānanda-thero mahā-jet°.

patisaṃkharanaṃ kārāpetvā upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ohāya Rājagahaṃ gato. Tathā aññe pi dhamma-saṃgābakā bhikkhū evaṃ hi gatā.¹ Te sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ :²

‘Atha kho therā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyitun’ ti.

18. Te Āsālhi-puṇṇamāya uposathaṃ katvā pāṭipade sannipatitvā vassaṃ upagacchimsu.

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahaṃ parivāretvā aṭṭhārassa mahā-vihārā honti, te sabbe pi chaḍḍita-patita-uklāpā abesuṃ. Bhagavato hi parinibbāne sabbe pi bhikkhū attano attano patta-civaraṃ gahetvā vihāre ca parivenāni ca chaḍḍetvā agamaṃsu. Atha katika-vattaṃ kurumānā therā Bhagavato vacana-pūjanatthaṃ titthiyavāda-parimocanatthaṃ ca paṭhamam māsam ‘Khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ karomāti’ cintesuṃ. Titthiyā hi vadeyyuṃ : ‘Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvaka sathari tṭhite yeva vihāre paṭijaggiṃsu, parinibbute chaḍḍesuṃ, kulānaṃ mahā-dhana-pariccāgo vinassatīti.’ Tesā ca vāda-parimocanatthaṃ cintesun ti vuttam hoti. Evaṃ cintayitvā ca pana katikā-vattaṃ karimsu. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ :

‘Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : “Bhagavatā kho āvuso khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ. Handa mayam āvuso paṭhamam māsam khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ karoma. Majjhimaṃ māsam sannipatitvā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyissāmāti.”’³

19. Te dutiye divase gantvā rāja-dvāre aṭṭham su. Rājā āgantvā vanditvā : ‘Kiṃ bhante agatatthāti’ attanā kātābba-kiccaṃ pucchi. Therā aṭṭhārassa mahāvihāra-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ atthāya hattha-kammaṃ paṭivedayiṃsu. Rājā hatthakamma-kārake manusse adāsi. Therā paṭhamam māsam satta-vihāre patisaṃkhārāpetvā rañño ārocesuṃ : ‘Niṭṭhitaṃ mahārāja vihāra-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ, idāni dhamma-vinaya-saṃgahaṃ karomāti.’ ‘Sādhu bhante vissatthā karotha, mayham āṇa-

¹ Ch. and Bm bhikkhūti evaṃ hi gate.

² Cullavagga, XI. 1. 5.

³ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 5.

cakkam, tumbākam dhamma-cakkam hotu, ānāpetha bhante kim karomīti.' 'Saṃgaham karontānam bhikkhūnam sannisajja-tṭhānam mahārājāti.' 'Katha karomi bhante' ti? 'Vebhāra-pabbata-passe Sattapaṇṇi-guhā-dvāre kātum yuttam mahārājāti.'

20. 'Sādhubhante' ti kho mahārājā Ajātasattu Vissakammunā nimmita-sadisam suvibhatta-bhitti-tthambha-sopānam nānā-vidha-mālākamma-latākamma-vicittam abhibhavantam iva rāja-bhavana-vibhūtiṃ avahasantam iva deva-vimāna-siriṃ siriyā niketam iva ekanipātana-tittham iva ca deva-manussa-nayana-vibhaṅgānam¹ loka-rāmaṇeyyakam iva sampiṇḍitam datṭhabba-sāra-maṇḍam maṇḍapam kārāpetvā, vividha-kusuma-dāma-olambaka-viniggalanta-cāru-vitānam² ratana-vicitta-maṇi-koṭṭima-talam iva ca tam nānā-pupphūpahāra-vicitta-superiniṭṭhita-bhūmikammaṃ Brahma-vimāna-sadisam alaṃkaritvā, tasmim mahā-maṇḍape pañca-satānam bhikkhūnam anagghāni pañca-kappiya-paccattharaṇa-satāni paññāpetvā, dakkhiṇa-bhāgam nissāya uttarābhimukham therāsanam maṇḍapa-majjhe puratthābhimukham Buddhassa Bhagavato āsanāraham dhammāsanam paññāpetvā, danta-khacita-vijaniṃ c' ettha ṭhapetvā, bhikkhu-saṃghassa ārocāpesi: 'Niṭṭhitam bhante mama kiccan' ti.

21. Tasmim kho pana divase ekacce bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandam sandhāya evam āhaṃsu: 'Imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe eko bhikkhu vissa-gandham vāyyanto vicaratīti.' Thero tam sutvā 'Imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe añño vissa-gandham vāyanto vicaraṇa-bhikkhu nāma n' atthi. Addhā ete maṃ sandhāya nadantīti' saṃvegam āpajji. Ekacce nam ahaṃsu: 'sve āvuso sannipāto, tvaṃ ca sekho sakaraṇiyo, tena te na yuttam sannipātam gantum, appamatto hohīhi.'

22. ³ Atha kho āyasmā Ānando, 'Sve sannipāto, na kho pana me tam patirūpaṃ y-āhaṃ⁴ sekho samāno sannipātam gaccheyyun' ti bahud eva rattiṃ kāya-gatāya satiyā vitinā-

¹ Bm Ch. ...

² Ch.

³ This

⁴ So I

XI. 1. 6

. yvāham.

metvā rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samaye caṃkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā 'nipajjissāmīti' kāyaṃ āvajjesi,¹ ²dve pādā bhūmito muttā² appattañ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanam etasmim antare, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.

23. Ayaṃ hi āyasmā Ānando caṃkamaṇa bhi vītināmetvā viśesaṃ nibbattetum asakkonto cintesi: 'Nanu maṃ Bhagavā etad avoca?'³ "Kata-puñño 'si tvaṃ Ānanda, padhānaṃ anu-
yuñja, khippaṃ hohisi anāsavo" ti. Buddhānañ ca kathā-
doso nāma n'atthi. Mamañ ca pana accāraddha-viriyaṃ, tena
me cittaṃ uddhaccāya samvattati. Handāhaṃ viriya-sama-
thaṃ yojemīti,' caṃkamā orohitvā pāda-dhovana-tṭhāne thatvā
pāde dhovitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā mañcake nisīditvā 'Thokaṃ
vissamissāmīti' kāyaṃ mañcake apanāmesi. Dve pādā
bhūmito muttā sīsaṃ bimbohanam asampattam,⁴ etasmim
antare, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ⁵ catur-iriyā-
patha-virahitaṃ therassa arahattaṃ ahosi. Tena 'Imasmim
sāsane anipanno anisino atṭhito acaṃkamanto kho bhikkhu
arahattaṃ patto' ti vutte, Ānanda-tthero ti vuttam vaṭṭati.

24. Atha therā bhikkhū dutiya-dīvase pañcamiyā pak-
khaṣṣa kata-bhatta-kiccā patta-cīvaram paṭisāmetvā dhamma-
sabbhāyaṃ sannipatimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando arahā
samāno sannipātaṃ agamāsi.⁶ Kathaṃ agamāsi? 'Idāni
'mhi sannipāta-majjhaṃ pavisaṇāraho' ti haṭṭha-tuṭṭha-citta
ekaṃsaṃ cīvaram katvā bandhanā mutta-tāla-pakkaṃ viya
paṇḍu-kambale nikkhitta-jāti-maṇi viya vigata-valāhake
nabhe samuggata-puñṇacando viya bālātapa-samphassa-vika-
sita-reṇu-piñjara-gabbhaṃ padumaṃ viya ca parisuddhena
pariyodātena sappabhena sassirīkena ca mukha-varena attano
arahatta-ppattim ārocayamāno viya.

25. Atha naṃ disvā āyasmato Mahākassapassa etad ahosi:
'Sobhati vata bho arahattaṃ patto Ānando. Sace satthā
dhareyya addhā ajja Ānandassa sādhu-kāraṃ dadeyya.

¹ Bm āvattesi.

² Supplied from Bm; Ch. omits; S.P. = Bm; Cullavagga differs.

³ M.P.S.V. 35.

⁴ Bm apattam.

⁵ Ch. vimuttaṃ; Bm = S.P.

⁶ This sentence is from Cullavagga, XI. 1. 6

Handa dānim assāhaṃ satthārā dātabbaṃ sādhu-kāraṃ dadāmīti,' tikkhattuṃ sādhu-kāraṃ adāsi.

26. Majjhima-bhāṇakā pana vadanti¹ 'Ānanda-tthero attano arahatta-ppattiṃ nāpetu-kāmo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ na gato. Bhikkhū yathābuddhaṃ attano attano āsane nisidantā Ānanda-ttherass' āsanaṃ t̐apetvā nisinnā. Tattha kehici "Etam āsanaṃ kassāti?" vutte, "Ānandassāti." "Ānando pana kuhiṃ gato?" ti, tasmīṃ samaye therō cintesi: "Idāni mayhaṃ gamana-kālo" ti. Tato attano ānubhāvaṃ dassento paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjitvā attano āsane yeva attānaṃ dassesi. Ākāsen' āgantvā nisīditi pi eke.' Yathā vā tatthā vā hotu, sabbathā pi taṃ disvā āyasmato Kassapassa sādhu-kāra-dānaṃ yuttam eva.

27. Evaṃ āgate pana tasmīṃ āyasmante Mahākassapa-thero bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso kiṃ paṭhamam saṃgāyāma, dhammaṃ vā vinayaṃ vā' ti? Bhikkhū āhaṃsu: 'Bhante Mahākassapa vinayo nāma Buddhassa sāsanaṃ āyu, vinaye t̐hite sāsanaṃ t̐hitaṃ hoti. Tasmā paṭhamam vinayaṃ saṃgāyāmāti.' 'Kaṃ dhuraṃ katvā' ti? 'Āyasmantaṃ Upālīn' ti. 'Kiṃ Ānando nappahotiti?' 'No nappahoti, api ca kho pana sammā-sambuddho dharmāno yeva vinaya-pariyattiṃ nissāya āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ etadagge t̐hapesi: "Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakanāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vinaya-dharānaṃ yadidaṃ Upālīti."'² Tasmā Upālī-ttheraṃ pucchitvā vinayaṃ saṃgāyāmāti.' Tato therō vinayaṃ pucchanaṭṭhāya attanā va attānaṃ sammanni Upālī-tthero pi vissajjanatthāya sammanni.

28. Tatrāyaṃ pālī. 'Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ nāpesi: "Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ Upālīṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyan" ti. Āyasmā pi Upālī saṃghaṃ nāpesi: "Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayaṃ putt̐ho vissajjeyyan"' ti.³ Evaṃ attānaṃ sammannitvā āyasmā Upālī utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ

¹ And so also the Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 288.

² Aṅguttara, I. 14. 4.

³ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 7.

cīvaṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi, danta-khacita-vījanim gahetvā.

29. Tato Mahākassapa-thero therāsane nisīditvā āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ vinayaṃ pucchi.

¹ 'Paṭhamam avuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan?' ti 'Vesāliyaṃ bhante' ti. 'Kiṃ ārabbhāti?' 'Sudinnaṃ Kalandaka-puttaṃ ārabbhāti.' 'Kisimim vatthusmin?' ti 'Methuna-dhamme' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anuppaññattim pi pucchi āpattim pi pucchi anāpattim pi pucchi.

Putṭho putṭho āyasmā Upāli vissajjesi.

30. Kiṃ pan' ettha paṭhama-pārājike kiñci apañetabbaṃ vā pakkhipitabbaṃ vā āsi n' āsīti? ² Buddhassa Bhagavato bhāsīte apañetabbaṃ nāma n' atthi. Na hi Tathāgatā ekavyaṇṇanam pi niratthakaṃ vadanti. Sāvakaṇaṃ pana devatānaṃ vā bhāsīte apañetabbaṃ pi hoti. Taṃ dhamma-saṃgāhakaṃ therū apañayimsu. Pakkhipitabbaṃ pana sabbatthāpi atthi, tasmā yaṃ yattha pakkhipitum yuttaṃ tam pi pakkhipimsu yeva. Kiṃ pana tan ti? 'Tena samayenāti' vā, 'Tena kho pana samayenāti' vā, 'Atha kho' iti vā, 'Evaṃ vutte' ti vā, 'Etad avocāti' vā, evam-ādikaṃ sambandha-vacana-mattaṃ evaṃ pakkhipitabba-yuttaṃ pakkhipitvā pana 'Idaṃ paṭhamam pārājikan' ti ṭhapesuṃ.

31. Paṭhama-pārājike saṃgahaṃ ārūlhe pañca arahanta-satāni saṃgahaṃ āropita-nayen' eva gaṇa-sajjhāyaṃ akāmsu. 'Tena samayena Buddho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharatīti' ca nesam sajjhāyārambha-kāle yeva sādhu-kāraṃ dadamānā viya mahā-paṭhavī udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā kampittha.

32. Te eten' eva nayena cattāri pārājikāni saṃgahaṃ āropetvā, idaṃ pārājika-kaṇḍan ti ṭhapesuṃ. Terasa saṃghādisesāni terasakan ti ṭhapesuṃ. Dve sikkhāpadāni aniyatānīti ṭhapesuṃ. Tiṇsa sikkhāpadāni nissaggiya-pācittiyānīti ṭha-

¹ This paragraph is also from Cullavagga, XI. 1. 7.

² B^m atthi n' atthīti? apañetabbaṃ n' atthi. Buddhassa, etc.

pesum. Dvenavuti sikkhāpadāni pācittiyānīti ṭhapesum. Cattāri sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānīti ṭhapesum. Pañca-sattati sikkhāpadāni sekhiyānīti ṭhapesum. Satta dhamme adhikaraṇa-samathā ti ṭhapesum. Evaṃ vīsādhikāni dve sikkhāpada-satāni Mahā-vibhaṅgo ti kittetvā ṭhapesum. Mahā-vibhaṅgāvasāne pi purima-nayen' eva mahā-paṭhavi akampittha.

33. Tato Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅge atṭha sikkhāpadāni pārājika kaṇḍaṃ nāma idan ti ṭhapesum. Sattarasa sikkhāpadāni sattarasakan ti ṭhapesum. Tiṇsa sikkhāpadāni nissaggiya-pācittiyānīti ṭhapesum. Cha-sātṭhi-sata-sikkhāpadāni pācittiyānīti ṭhapesum. Atṭha sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānīti ṭhapesum. Pañcasattati sikkhāpadāni sekhiyānīti ṭhapesum. Satta dhamme adhikaraṇa-samathā ti ṭhapesum. Evaṃ tiṇi sikkhāpada-satāni cattāri ca sikkhāpadāni Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅgo ti kittetvā, ayaṃ Ubhato-vibhaṅgo nāma catu-sātṭhi bhāṇavārā ti ṭhapesum. Ubhato-vibhaṅgāvasāne pi vutta-nayen' eva mahā-paṭhavi akampittha.

34. Eten' eva upāyena asīti-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ Khandhakaṃ, pañcaviṣati-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ Parivāraṃ ca saṃgahaṃ āropetvā, ayaṃ Vinaya-piṭakam nāmāti ṭhapesum. Vinayapiṭakāvasāne pi vutta-nayen' eva paṭhavi-kampo ahosi. ¹Taṃ āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ paṭicchāpesum, 'āvuso imaṃ tuyhaṃ nissitake vācehi.' ¹ Vinayapiṭaka-saṃgahāvasāne Upāli-tthero danta-khacita-vījaṇiṃ nikkhipitvā dhammāsanā orohitvā there bhikkhū vanditvā attano pattāsane nisīdi.

35. Vinayaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammaṃ saṃgāyitu-kāmo āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchi: 'Dhammaṃ saṃgāyantehi kaṃ puggalaṃ dhuraṃ katvā dhammo saṃgāyitabbo' ti? Bhikkhū 'Ānanda-ttheraṃ dhuraṃ katvā' ti āhaṃsu.

36. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ nāpesi: 'suṇātu me avuso saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallan ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando saṃghaṃ nāpesi: 'suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi

^{1,1} Bm omits.

² =Cullavagga, XI. 1. 8.

saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ āyasmatā mahā-Kassapena dhammaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando utṭhāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi danta-khacita-vijanīṃ gahetvā.¹

37. Ath' āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchi: 'kataraṃ āvuso piṭakaṃ paṭhamam saṃgāyāmāti?' 'Suttanta-piṭakaṃ bhante' ti. 'Suttanta-piṭake catasso saṃgītiyo, tūsu paṭhamam katara saṃgītin?' ti. 'Dīgha-saṃgītim bhante.' 'Dīgha-saṃgītiyaṃ catuttimsa suttāni, tayo vaggā, tesu paṭhamam katara-vaggaṃ?' ti. 'Silakkhandha-vaggaṃ bhante.' 'Silakkhandha-vagge terasa suttantā, tesu paṭhamam kataraṃ suttantaṃ?' ti. 'Brahmajāla-suttan nāma bhante' ti. 'Tividha-sīlālaṃkatam nānāvidha - micchājīva - kuhanalapanādi - vidhamānaṃ dvāsatti-ditṭhi-jāla-viniveṭhanam dasasahassīlokaadhātu-kampanam tam paṭhamam saṃgāyāmāti.'

38. ² Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-kassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: 'Brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ' ti. 'Antarā ca bhante Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ rājagārake Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ' ti. 'Kaṃ ārabbhāti?' 'Suppiyaṃ ca paribbājakaṃ Brahma-dattaṃ ca māṇava-kan' ti. 'Kismiṃ vatthusmin' ti 'Vaṇṇāvaṇṇe' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Brahmajālassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi² vatthum pi pucchi. Āyasmā Ānando vissajjesi. Vissajjanāvasāne pañca arahanta-satāni sajjhāyam akāṃsu. Vuttanāyena' eva paṭhavi-kampo ahosi.

39. Evaṃ Brahmajālaṃ saṃgāyitvā tato paraṃ 'Sāmañña-phalaṃ paṇ' āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ' ti ādinā pucchā-vissajjanānukkamena, saddhiṃ Brahmajālena sabbe pi terasa suttanta saṃgāyitvā, ayam Silakkhandha-vaggo nāmāti kittetvā ṭhapesum. Tad anantaram Mahā-vaggaṃ tad anantaram Pāṭiya-vaggaṃ ti evaṃ tivagga-saṃgahaṃ catuttimsa-suttanta-

¹ Here we leave the Samanta Pāsādikā. Only the closing words of our General Introduction, § 62, are found there also.

^{2.2} = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 8 (quoted also in the Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 290).

paṭimaṇḍitaṃ catusatṭhi-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ tantim saṃgāyitvā, ayaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo nāmāti vatvā āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'āvuso imaṃ tuyhaṃ nissitake vācebhīti.'

40. Tato anantaraṃ asīti-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ Majjhima-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammasenāpati-Sāriputtattherassa nissitake paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'imaṃ tumhe pariharathāti.' Tato anantaraṃ bhāṇavāra-sata-parimāṇaṃ Saṃyutta-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā Mahākassapa-ttheraṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'bhante imaṃ tumhākaṃ nissitake vācethāti.' Tato anantaraṃ visati-bhāṇavāra-sata-parimāṇaṃ Aṃguttara-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā Anuruddha-ttheraṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'imaṃ tumhākaṃ nissitake vācethāti.'

41. Tato anantaraṃ

Dhammasaṃgani-Vibhaṅgañ ca Kathāvatthuñ ca Pug-galaṃ

Dhātu-Yamaka-Paṭṭhānaṃ Abhidhammo ti vuccatīti

evaṃ saṃvaṇṇitaṃ sukhuma-ñāna-gocaraṃ tantim saṃgāyitvā idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ nāmāti vatvā pañca arahanta-satāni sajjhāyaṃ akāṃsu. Vutta-nayen'eva paṭhavi-kampo ahosi.

42. Tato paraṃ Jātaṃ Mahā-niddeso Cūla-niddeso Paṭi-sambhidā-maggo Sutta-nipāto Dhamma-padaṃ Udānaṃ Iti-vuttakaṃ Vimāna-peta-vatthu Thera-theri-gathā ti imaṃ tantim saṃgāyitvā Khuddaka-gantho nāma ayaṃ ti ca vatvā, Abhidhamma-piṭakasmim yeva saṃgahaṃ āropayimsūti Dīgha-bhāṇakā vadanti, Majjhima-bhāṇakā pana Cariyā-piṭaka-Apadāna-Buddhavaṃsesu saddhim sabbam pi taṃ Khuddakaganthaṃ suttanta-piṭake pariyāpannan ti vadanti.

43. Evaṃ etaṃ sabbam pi Buddha-vacanaṃ rasa-vasena eka-vidhaṃ dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidhaṃ paṭhamamajjhima-pacchima-vasena ti-vidhaṃ tathā piṭaka-vasena, nikāya-vasena pañca-vidhaṃ, aṅga-vasena nava-vidhaṃ, dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsītisahassa-vidhan ti vedittabbaṃ.

44. Kathaṃ rasa-vasena eka-vidhaṃ? Yaṃ hi Bhāgavatā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhित्वा yāva anupā-

disesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati tāva etthantare pañca-cattālisa-vassāni deva-manussa-nāga-yakkhādayo anu-sāsantena vā paccavekkhantena vā vuttam sabban tam ekarasam vimutti-rasam eva hoti. Evaṃ rasa-vasena eka-vidham.¹

45. Kathaṃ-dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidham? Sabbam eva c' etaṃ dhammo c' eva vinayo cāti samkham gacchati. Tattha Vinaya-piṭakam vinayo, avasesam Buddha-vacanam Dhammo. Ten' ev' āha :² 'Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma. Ahaṃ Upāliṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyaṃ, Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyan ti' ca evaṃ dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidham.

46. Kathaṃ paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima-vasena ti-vidham? Sabbam eva h' idaṃ paṭhama-Buddha-vacanam majjhima-Buddha-vacanam pacchima-Buddha-vacanam ti ti-ppabhedam hoti. Tattha—

Anekajātisamsāram sandhāvissam anibbisam
Gahakārakam gavesanto dukkhā jāti punappunam
Gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si puna geham na kāhasi
Sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā gahakūṭam visamkhitam
Visamkhāragatam cittam taṇhānam khayam ajjhagā ti³

idaṃ paṭhama-Buddha-vacanam. Keci 'Yadā have pātu-bhavanti dhammā ti' Khandake⁴ udāna-gātham vadanti. Esā pana pāṭipada-divase sabbaññū-bhāva-ppattassa somanassamaya-nāṇena paccayākāram paccavekkhantassa uppannā udāna-gāthā ti veditabbā. Yaṃ pana parinibbāna-kāle abhāsi, 'Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo "vaya-dhammā samkhārā, appamādena sampādehātī,"'⁵ idaṃ pacchima-Buddha-vacanam. Ubhiñnam antare yaṃ vuttam etaṃ majjhima-Buddha-vacanam nāma. Evaṃ paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima-Buddha-vacana-vasena ti-vidham.

47. Kathaṃ piṭaka-vasena ti-vidham? Sabbam pi c' etaṃ Vinaya-piṭakam Suttanta-piṭakam Abhidhamma-piṭakan ti

¹ So also Cullavagga, IX. 1. 4.

² That is to say, Kassapa. Compare Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1, 7, 8.

³ Dhammapada 153, 4.

⁴ Mahāvagga, I. 1. 3.

⁵ Mahā-parinibbāna Sutta, VI. 10 = S. VI. 2. 5. 2.

ti-ppabhedam eva hoti. Tattha paṭhama-saṃgītiyaṃ saṃgī-taṇ ca asaṃgītaṇ ca sabbam pi samodhānetvā, ubhayāni Pāti-mokkhāni dve Vibhaṅgāni dvāvīsati Khandhakā soḷasa Parivārā ti idaṃ Vinaya-piṭakaṃ nāma. Brahmajālādi-catuttimsa-suttanta-saṃgaho Dīgha-nikāyo, Mūlapariyāya-suttādi-diyaddhasatadve-sutta-saṃgaho Majjhima-nikāyo, Oghatarāṇa-suttādi-sattasuttasahassa-sattasata-dvāsattḥi-sutta-saṃgaho Saṃyutta-nikāyo, Cittapariyādāna-suttādi-navasuttasahassapañcasatasuttapaññāsasutta-saṃgaho Aṅ-guttara-nikāyo, Khuddakapāṭha-Dhammapada-Udāna-Itivuttaka-Suttanipāta-Vimānavatthu-Petavatthu-Thera-Therīgāthā-Jātaka-Niddesa-Paṭisambhidāpadāna-Buddha-vaṇsa-Cariyāpiṭaka-vasena pannarasabhedo Khuddaka-nikāyo ti idaṃ Suttanta-piṭakaṃ nāma. Dhamma-saṃgaho Vibhaṅgo Dhātu-kathā Puggalapaññatti Kathāvatthu Yama-kam Paṭṭhānan ti idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ nāma.

48. Tattha

Vividha-visesa-nayattā vinayanato c' eva kāya-vācānaṃ
Vinayattha-vidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto.

Vividhā hi ettha pañcavidha-Pātimokkhuḍḍesa-Pārajikādi-satta-apattikkhandha-mātikā-vibhaṅgādi-ppabhedanāya, visesabhūtā ca dāhikamma-sithilīkaraṇa-ppayojanā anuppañ-ñattinayā, kāyikavācasika-ajjhācāra-nisedhanato c' esa kāyaṃ vācaṇ ca vineti. Tasmā vividha-nayattā visesa-nayattā kāya-vācānaṇ ca vinayanato Vinayo ti akkhāto. Ten' etaṃ etassa vacanattha-kosallatthaṃ vuttaṃ—

‘Vividha-visesa-nayattā vinayanato c' eva kāya-vācānaṃ.
Vinayattha-vidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto’ ti.

49. Itaraṃ pana

Atthānaṃ sūcanato suvuttato savanato 'tha sūdanato
Suttāṇasutta-sabhāgato ca Suttan ti akkhātaṃ.

Taṃ hi attattha-paratthādi-bhede atthe sūceti. Suvuttā c' ettha atthā veneyy-ajjhāsayānulomena vuttattā. ‘Savati c' etaṃ atthe sassam iva phalaṃ pasavatīti’ vuttaṃ hoti. ‘Sūdati ca dhenu viya khīraṃ paggharatīti’ vuttaṃ hoti.

‘Sutṭhu ca ne tāyati rakkhatīti’ vuttam hoti. Sutta-sabhāgañ ca tam, yathā hi tacchakānaṃ suttam pamāṇaṃ hoti evam etam pi viññūnaṃ, yathā ca suttena saṃgahītāni pupphāni na vikiriyanti na viddhamsiyanti evam etena saṃgahītā atthā. Ten’ etam etassa vacanattha-kosallattham vuttam :

Attānāṃ sūcanato suvuttato savanato ’tha sūdanato
Suttānāsutta-sabhāgato ca Suttan ti akkhātan ti.

50. Itaro pana,

Yaṃ ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinṇā
Vuttādhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto.

Ayaṃ hi abhi-saddo vuddhi-salakkhaṇa-pūjita-paricchin-nādhikesu dissati. Tathā h’ ‘esa bālā me āvuso dukkhā vedanā abhikkamantīti’ ādisu vuddhiyaṃ āgato. ‘Yā tā rattiyo abhiññātā abhilakkhitā’ ti ādisu salakkhaṇo. ‘Rājābhirājā manuj-into’ ti ādisu pūjite. ‘Paṭibalo vine-tuṃ abhidhamme abhivinaye’ ti ādisu paricchinne. ‘Añña-añña-saṃkara-virahite dhamme ca vinaye cāti’ vuttam hoti. ‘Abhikkantena vaṇṇenāti’ ādisu adhike. Ettha ca ‘rūpūpa-pattiyā maggaṃ bhāveti, mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatīti’ ādinā nayena vuddhimanto pi dhammā vuttā. ‘Rūpārammaṇaṃ vā saddārammaṇaṃ vā ti’ ādinā nayena arammanādihi lakkhaṇīyattā salakkhaṇāpi. ‘Sekhā dhammā asekhā dhammā lokuttarā dhammā’ ti ādinā nayena pūjitā pi pūjārahā ti adhippāyo. ‘Phasso hoti vedanā hotīti’ ādinā nayena sabhāva-paricchinṇattā paricchinṇā ti. ‘Mahaggaṭṭā dhammā appamāṇā dhammā anuttarā dhammā’ ti ādinā nayena adhikā pi dhammā vuttā. Ten’ etam etassa vacanattha-kosallattham vuttam :

Yaṃ ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinṇā
Vuttādhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto ti.

51. Yaṃ pan’ ettha avasiṭṭham, tam

Piṭakaṃ piṭak-attha-vidū pariyattibbhājanatthato āhu.

Tena samodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeeyā.

Pariyatti pi hi ‘mā piṭaka-sampadānenāti’ ādisu piṭakan ti vuccati. Atha ‘puriso āgaccheyya kuddāla-piṭakaṃ ādāyāti’ ādisu yaṃ kiñci bhājanam pi. Tasmā ‘piṭakaṃ piṭakattha-vidū pariyattibbhājanatthato āhu.’ Idāni ‘tena

samodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā' ti. Tena evaṃ du-vidhatthena piṭaka-saddena saha samāsam katvā vinayo ca so piṭakañ ca pariyatti-bhāvato tassa atthassa bhājanato cāti Vinaya-piṭakam. Yathā vutten' eva nayena suttañ ca tam piṭakam cāti Sutta-piṭakam : abhidhammo ca so piṭakam cāti Abhidhamma-piṭakan ti. Evam ete tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā. Evam ñatvā ca puna pi tesu yeva piṭakesu nāna-ppakāra-kosallattham

Desanā-sāsanakathā-bhedam tesu yathāraham

Sikkhappahāna-gambhīra-bhāvañ ca paridīpaye.

Pariyatti-bhedam sampattim vipattiñ cāpi yaṃ yaṃ

Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye.

52. Tatrayaṃ paridīpanā vibhāvanā ca. Etāni hi tīni piṭakāni yathākkamaṃ āṇā-vohāra-paramattha-desanā, yathāparādha-yathānuloma-yathādhamma-sāsanāni, saṃvarāsaṃvara-dīṭṭhi - vinivēṭhana - nāmarūpa - pariccheda - kathā cāti vuccanti. Ettha hi Vinaya-piṭakam āṇārahena Bhagavatā āṇā-bāhullato desitattā āṇā-desanā, Sutta-piṭakam vohāra-kusalena Bhagavatā vohāra-bāhullato desitattā vohāra-desanā, Abhidhamma-piṭakam paramattha-kusalena Bhagavatā paramattha-bāhullato desitattā paramattha-desanā ti vuccati. Tathā paṭhamam ye te pacurāparādhā sattā te yathāparādham ettha sāsītā ti yathāparādha-sāsanam, dutiyam anek-ajjhāsayānusaya-caritādhimuttikā sattā yathānulomam ettha sāsītā ti yathānuloma-sasanam, tatiyam dhamma-puñja-matte aham mamāti saññino sattā yathā-dhammam ettha sāsītā ti yathā-dhamma-sāsanam ti vuccati. Tathā paṭhamam ajjhācārapaṭipakkha-bhūto saṃvarāsaṃvaro ettha kathito ti saṃvarāsaṃvara-kathā. Saṃvarāsaṃvaro ti khuddako c' eva mahanto ca saṃvaro, kammākammaṃ viya phalāphalam viya ca. Dutiyam dvāsatṭhi-dīṭṭhi-paṭipakkha-bhūtā-dīṭṭhi - vinivēṭhanā ettha kathitā ti dīṭṭhi-vinivēṭhana-kathā. Tatiyam rāgādi-paṭipakkha-bhūto nāmarūpa-paricchedo ettha kathito ti nāmarūpa-pariccheda-kathā ti vuccati.

53. Tisu pi ca etesu tisso sikkhā tīni pahanāni catubbidho ca gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Tathā hi Vinaya-piṭake visesena adhisīla-sikkhā vuttā, Sutta-piṭake adhicitṭa-sikkhā, Abhidhamma-piṭake adhipaññā-sikkhā. Vinaya-piṭake ca vītikka-

ma-ppahānaṃ kilesānaṃ vitikkama-paṭipakkhattā silassa, Sutta-piṭake pariyuṭṭhāna-ppahānaṃ pariyuṭṭhāna-paṭipakkhattā samādhissa, Abhidhamma-piṭake anusaya-ppahānaṃ anusaya-paṭipakkhattā paññāya. Paṭhame ca tad-aṅga-ppahānaṃ itaresu vikkhambhana - samuccheda - ppahānāni, paṭhame duccarita-saṃkilesa-ppahānaṃ itaresu taṇhā-diṭṭhi-saṃkilesānaṃ. Ekamekasmim c' ettha catubbidho pi dhammattha-desanā-paṭivedha-gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Tattha dhammo ti tanti, attho ti tassā yev' attho, desanā ti tassā manasā vavatthāpitāya tantiyā desanā, paṭivedho ti tantiyā tanti-atthassa ca yathābhūtāvabodho. Tīsu pi c' etesu ete dhammattha-desanā paṭivedhā yasmā sasādihi viya mahāsamuddo manda-buddhihi dukkhogāḷhā alabbhaneyya-pa-tiṭṭhā ca tasmā gambhīrā. Evaṃ ekamekasmim c' ettha catubbidho pi gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo.

54. Aparo nayo. Dhammo ti hetu, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ 'Hetumbhi nānaṃ dhamma-paṭisambhidā.' Attho ti hetu-phalaṃ, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ 'Hetu-phale nānaṃ attha-paṭisambhidā' ti. Desanā ti paññatti. Yathā-dhammaṃ dhammābhilāpo ti adhippāyo, anuloma-paṭiloma-saṃkhepa-vitthārādivasena vā kathanāṃ. Paṭivedho ti abhisamayo, so ca lokiyo lokuttaro visayato ca asaṃmohato ca atthānurūpaṃ dhammesu dhammānurūpaṃ atthesu paññatti yathānurūpaṃ paññattīsu avabodho. Tesam tesam vā tattha tattha vutta-dhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇa - saṃkhāto aviparīta - sabhāvo. Idāni yasmā etesu tīsu pi piṭakesu yaṃ yaṃ dhamma-jātaṃ attha-jataṃ vā, yo cāyaṃ yathā yathā nāpetabbo attho sotūnaṃ nānassa abhīmukho hoti tathā tathā tad-attha-jotikā desanā, yo c' ettha aviparītāvabodha-saṃkhāto paṭivedho tesam tesam vā dhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇa-saṃkhāto aviparīta-sabhāvo, sabbam pi etaṃ anupacita-kusala-sambhārehi duppaññehi sasādihi mahāsamuddo viya dukkhogāḷhaṃ alabbhaneyya-pa-tiṭṭhaṇ ca, tasmā evaṃ pi ekamekasmim ettha catubbidho pi gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Ettāvata ca

Desanāsāsanakathābhedaṇ tesu yathārahaṃ
Sikkhappahānagambhīrabhāvaṇ ca paridipaye

iti ayam gāthā vuttatthā hoti.

55. Pariyatti-bhedam sampattim vipattim cāpi yaṃ yaṃ Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye ti.

Ettha pana tisu pitakesu tividho pariyatti-bhedo datṭhabbo. Tisso hi pariyattiyo, alagaddūpamā nissaraṇatthā bhaṇḍāgārika-pariyattīti. Tattha duggahitā upārambhādi-hetu pariyāputā alagaddūpamā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam :

‘Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko . . . pe . . . So passeyya mabantam alagaddam. Tam enam bhoge vā naṅguṭṭhe vā gaṇheyya. Tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā hatthe vā bāhāya vā aññatarasmim vā aṅga-paccāṅge daseyya. So tato-nidānam maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham. Tam kissa hetu ? Duggahitattā bhikkhave alagaddassa. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh’ ekacce mogha-purisā dhammam pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallam. Te tam dhammam pariyāpuṇitvā tesam dhammānam paññāya attham na upaparikkhanti, tesam te dhammā paññāya attham anupaparikkhatam na nijjhānam khamanti, te upārambhānisamsā c’ eva dhammam pariyāpuṇanti itivāda-ppamokkhānisamsā ca, yassa c’ atthāya dhammam pariyāpuṇanti taṃ c’ assa attham nānubhonti, tesam te dhammā duggahitā dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu ? Duggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānan’ ti.

Yā pana suggahitā sīla-kkhandādi pāripūrim yeva ākaṃkhamānena pariyāputā na upārambhādi-hetu ayam nissaraṇatthā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam :

‘Tesam te dhammā suggahitā dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu ? Suggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānan’ ti.

56. Yaṃ pana pariññāta-kkhandho pahīna-kilesa bhāvitamaggo paṭividdhākuppo sacchikata-nirodho khīṇāsavo kevalam paveṇi-pālanatthāya vaṇsānurakkhanatthāya pariyāpuṇāti, ayam bhaṇḍāgārika-pariyattīti. Vinaye pana suppaṭipanno bhikkhu sīla-sampadam nissāya tisso vijjā pāpuṇāti, tāsam yeva ca tattha pabheda-vacanato. Sutte suppaṭipanno samādhi-sampadam nissāya cha abhiññā pāpuṇāti, tāsam yeva ca tattha pabheda-vacanato. Abhidhamme suppaṭipanno

paññā-sampadam nissāya catasso paṭisambhidā pāpuṇāti, tāsā ca tatth' eva pabheda-vacanato. Evam etesu suppaṭipanno yathākkamena imaṃ vijjāttaya-cha-abhiññā-catu-paṭisambhidā-bhedam sampattim pāpuṇāti.

57. Vinaye pana duppaṭipanno anuññāta-sukha-samphassa-attharaṇa-pāpuraṇādi-phassa-sāmaññato 'paṭikkhittesu upādinna-phassādisu anavajja-saññi hoti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: ¹ 'tathāham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyāti.' Tato dussila-bhāvam pāpuṇāti.

Sutte duppaṭipanno 'cattāro 'nu bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā' ti ādisu adhippāyam ajānanto duggahitaṃ gaṇhāti. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: ² 'attanā duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānaṃ ca khanati bahuṃ ca apuññam pasavatīti.' Tato micchā-diṭṭhitam pāpuṇāti.

Abhidhamme duppaṭipanno dhamma-cintam atidhāvanto acinteyyāni pi cinteti. Tato citta-kkhepaṃ pāpuṇāti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: 'Cattāri 'māni bhikkhave acinteyyāni, na cinte-tabbāni, yāni cinto ummādaṃ vighātassa bhāgi assāti.' Evam etesu duppaṭipanno yathā-kkamena imaṃ dussila-bhāva-micchādiṭṭhitā-cittakkhepa-bhedam vipattim pāpuṇāti. Ettāvata

Pariyattibhedam sampattim vipattim cāpi yaṃ yaṃ
Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye

iti ayam pi gāthā vuttatthā hoti. Evam nānappakārato piṭakāni nātvā tesam vasen' etaṃ Buddha-vacanan tividhan ti nātabbo.

58. Katham nikāya-vasena pañca-vidham? Sabbam eva c' etaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo Majjhima-nikāyo Saṃyutta-nikāyo Aṅguttara-nikāyo Khuddaka-nikāyo ti pañca-ppabhedam hoti. Tattha katamo Dīgha-nikāyo? Tivagga-saṃgahāni Brahmajālādini catuttiṃsa suttāni.

Catuttiṃs' eva suttantā tivaggo yassa saṃgaho
Esa Dīghanikāyo ti paṭhamo anulomiko ti.

¹ As in the 68th Pācittiya.

² As in Cullavagga, I. 32. 3.

Kasmā pan' esa Dighanikāyo ti vuccati ? Dīgha-ppamāṇa-suttānaṃ samūhato nivāsato ca, samūha-nivāsā hi nikāyo ti vuccanti. 'Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ eka-nikāyaṃ pi samanupassāmi evamecittāṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave tiracchānagatapañāpoṇika-nikāyo cikkhallika-nikāyo' ti evamādiṇi c' ettha sādhakāni sāsanaṭo lokato ca. Evaṃ sesānaṃ pi nikāyabhāve vacanaṭṭho veditabbo.

Katamo Majjhima-nikāyo ? Majjhima-ppamāṇāni pañcadasa-vagga-saṃgahāni Mūlapariyāya-suttādiṇi diyaddhasataṃ dve ca suttāni

Diyaddha-sata-suttantā dve ca suttāni yattha so

Nikāyo majjhimo pañcadasa-vagga-pariggaho ti.

Katamo Saṃyutta - nikāyo ? Devatā-saṃyuttādi-vasena kathitāni Oghataraṇādīni satta sutta-sahassāni satta ca suttasatāni dvāsaṭṭhi ca suttāni.

Sattasutta-sahassāni satta sutta-satāni ca

Dvāsaṭṭhi c' eva suttantā eso saṃyutta-saṃgaho ti.

Katamo Aṅguttara-nikāyo ? Ekeka - aṅgātireka - vasena kathitāni Cittapariyādānādīni nava sutta-sahassāni pañcasuttasatāni sattapaññāsaṇ ca suttāni.

Nava sutta-sahassāni pañca sutta-satāni ca

Sattapaññāsa suttāni saṅklā Aṅguttare ayaṃ.

Katamo Khuddaka-nikāyo ? Sakalaṃ Vinaya-piṭakaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ Khuddakapāṭhādayo ca pubbe-nidasita-pañcadasa-bhedā, ṭhapetvā cattāro nikāye avasesaṃ Buddha-vacanaṃ.

Ṭhapetvā caturo p' ete nikāye Dīgha-ādike

Tadaññaṃ Buddha-vacanaṃ nikāyo Khuddako mato ti.

Evaṃ nikāya-vasena pañcavidhaṃ.

59. Kathaṃ aṅga-vasena nava-vidhaṃ ? Sabbam eva h' idaṃ Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthā Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ Abbhuta-dhammaṃ Vedallaṇ ti nava-ppabhedāṃ hoti.

Tattha Ubhato-vibhaṅga-niddesa-khandaka-parivāṇā Suttanipāte Maṃgalasutta - Ratanaṣutta - Nālakasutta - Tuvaṭṭaka-suttāni aññaṃ pi ca sutta-nāmakāṃ Tathāgata-vacanaṃ Suttaṇ ti veditabbaṃ. Sabbam pi sagāthakaṃ suttaṃ Geyyaṇ

ti veditabbaṃ. Visesaṃ saṃyuttake sakalo pi sagāthaka-vaggo. Sakalaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ niggāthaka-suttaṃ yaṃ ca aññaṃ pi aṭṭhahi aṅgehi asaṃgahitaṃ Buddha-vacanāṃ taṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ ti veditabbaṃ. Dhammapadam Theragāthā Therīgāthā Suttanipāte no sutta-nāmikā suddhikagāthā ca Gāthā ti veditabbā. Somanassa-nāṇa-mayikagāthā-paṭisaṃyuttā dve asīti suttantā Udānaṃ ti veditabbaṃ. 'Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā' ti ādinaya-ppavattā dasuttarasatāṃ suttantā Itivuttakaṃ ti veditabbaṃ. Aparaṇaka-jātakādinī paññāsādhikāni pañca-jātaka-satāni Jātaṃ ti veditabbaṃ. 'Cattāro' me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande' ti¹ ādinaya-ppavattā sabbe pi acchariyā-abbhuta-dhamma-paṭisaṃyuttā suttantā Abbhuta-dhammaṃ ti veditabbaṃ. Cullavedalla-Mahāvedalla-Sammāditṭhi-Sakkapañha-Saṃkhārabbhājanīya - Mahāpuṇṇama-suttaantādayo sabbe pi vedāṇ ca tuṭṭhiṇ ca laddhūladdhā pucchita-suttantā Vedallaṃ ti veditabbo. Evaṃ aṅga-vasena nava-vidhaṃ.

60. Kathaṃ dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsīti-sahassa-vidhaṃ? Sabbam evaṃ etaṃ Buddha-vacanāṃ

Dvāsīti Buddhato gaṇhiṃ dve saḥassāni bhikkhuto

Caturāsīti saḥassāni ye 'me dhammā pavattino ti.²

Evaṃ paridīpita-dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsīti-sahassa-ppabhedam hoti. Tattha ekānusandhikam suttaṃ eko dhammakkhando. Yaṃ anekānusandhikam tattha anu-sandhi-vasena dhammakkhanda-gaṇanā. Gāthā-bandhesu pañha-pucchanaṃ eko dhammakkhando vissajjanaṃ eko. Abhidhamme ekamekaṃ tika-duka-bhājanaṃ ekamekaṃ ca citta-vāra-bhājanaṃ eko dhammakkhando. Vinaye atthi vatthu atthi mātikā atthi pada-bhājanīyam atthi āpatti atthi anāpatti atthi tikacchedo: tattha ekameko koṭṭhāso ekameko dhammakkhando ti veditabbo. Evaṃ dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsīti-sahassa-vidhaṃ.

61. Evaṃ etaṃ abhedato rasa-vasena ekavidhaṃ, bheda-

¹ Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, V. 38.

² Theragāthā 1024 (Ānanda); already quoted above, § 7.

dhamma-vinayâdi-vasena duvidhâdibhedam Buddha-vacanam saṃgāyantena Mahākassapa-pamukhena vaṣi-gaṇeṇa 'ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ paṭhama-Buddha-vacanam, idaṃ majjhima-Buddha-vacanam idaṃ pacchima-Buddha-vacanam, idaṃ Vinaya-piṭakam idaṃ Sutta-piṭakam idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakam, ayaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ Khuddaka-nikāyo, imāni suttādini nav-aṅgāni, imāni caturāsīti dhammakhandha-sahassānīti' imaṃ pabhedam vavatthapetvā va saṃgītam. Na kevalaṃ¹ ca imam eva. Aññam pi uddānasamgaha-vaggasamgaha-peyyālasamgaha-ekanipāta - dukanipatādi - nipātasamgaha - saṃyuttasamgaha-paññāsasamgahādim anekavidham tīsu piṭakesu sandissamāna-samgaha - ppabhedam vavatthapetvā² sattahi māsehi saṃgītam.

62.¹ Saṃgīti-pariyosāne c' assa : 'Idaṃ Mahākassapa-ttherena Dasabalassa sāsanaṃ pañca-vassa-sahassa-parimāṇam kālam pavattana-samattham katan' ti sañjāta-ppamodā, sādhu-kāram viya dadamānā, ayaṃ mahā-paṭhavī udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā anekappakāram saṃkampī sampakampī sampavedhi. Anekāni ca acchariyāni pātur ahesuṃ. Ayaṃ paṭhama-mahāsaṃgīti nāma, yā loke :

Satehi pañcahi katā tena pañcasatā ti ca,
Thereh' eva katattā ca therikā ti pavuccate ti.

¹ This section recurs in the Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 29.

I.

BRAHMAJĀLA-SUTTA-VANĬANĀ.

1.

1. Imissā pathama-mahā saṃgītiyā vattamānāya vinaya-saṃghāvasāne Suttapiṭake ādi-nikāyassa ādi-suttaṃ Brahmajālaṃ pucchantena āyasmatā Mahākassapena 'Brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti' evamādi-vacana-pariyosāne yattha ca bhāsitaṃ yañ ca ārabha bhāsitaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ pakāsento āyasmā Ānando '*evam me sutā*' ti ādim āha. Tena vuttaṃ:¹ 'Brahmajālassāpi evam me sutā ti ādikaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhama-mahā-saṃgīti-kāle vutta-nidānam ādīti.'

Ettha *evam* ti nipāta padaṃ. *Me* ti ādini nāma-padāni.

Paṭipanno hotīti. Ettha paṭīti upasagga-padaṃ, hotīti ākkhyāta-padaṃ ti. Iminā tāva nayena pada-vibhāgo vedītabbo.

Atthato pana evaṃ saddo tāva upamūpadesa-sampahaṃsana-garahana-vacanasamapaṭiggah-ākāra-nidassanāvadhāraṇādi anekattha-bhedo. Tathā h' esa

Evaṃ jātena maccena katabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahun' ti

evamādisu upamāyaṃ āgato. 'Evaṃ te abhikkamītabbaṃ evaṃ paṭikkamītabbaṃ ti' ādisu upadeso. 'Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā, evaṃ etaṃ sugatā' ti ādisu sampahaṃsane. 'Evaṃ evaṃ paṇāyaṃ Vasali yasmim vā tasmim vā tassa muṇḍa-

¹ Above, § 2.

kassa samaṇakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati¹ ti' ādisu garahaṇe. 'Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun' ti ādisu vacana-sampañjgahe. 'Evaṃ vyākho aham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmīti' ādisu ākāre.¹ 'Ehi tvaṃ māṇavaka, yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ appabādhaṃ appātaṃkaṃ lahu-tṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ puccha: "Subho kho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appabādhaṃ . . . pe . . . phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati." Evañ ca pana vadehi: "Sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa mānavassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti"² ādisu nidassane. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Kālāma, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā' ti. 'Akusalā bhante.' 'Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā' ti. 'Sāvajjā bhante.' 'Viññū³-garahitā vā viññū-pasatthā³ vā' ti. 'Viññū-garahitā bhante.' 'Samattā samādiṇṇā³ ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti.' 'Samattā bhante samādiṇṇā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti, evaṃ no ettha hotiti'⁴ ādisu avadhāraṇe.

Svāyam idha ākāra-nidassanāvadhāraṇesu daṭṭhabbo. Tattha ākāratthena evaṃ-saddena etaṃ atthaṃ dīpeti: 'Nānā-naya-nipuṇaṃ anek-ajjhāsaya-samuṭṭhānaṃ attha-vyañjana-sampannaṃ vividha-pāṭibhāriyaṃ dhammatthadesanā-paṭivedha-gambhīraṃ sabba-sattānaṃ saka-sakabhāsānurūpato sotapathaṃ āgacchantāṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ sabba-ppakārena kosamattho viññātum sabba-tṭhāmena pana sotu-kāmatāṃ janetvā pi evaṃ me sutam, mayā pi eken' ākārena sutan' ti.

Nidassānatthena: 'Nāhaṃ sayambhū, na mayā idaṃ sacchikatan' ti attānaṃ parimocento 'evaṃ me sutam, mayā pi evaṃ sutan' ti idāni vattabbaṃ sakalaṃ suttaṃ nidasseti.

Avadhāraṇatthena: 'etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahu-ssutānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando, gati-mantānaṃ sati-mantānaṃ dhiti-mantānaṃ upaṭṭhākānaṃ

¹ ? Pāc. 68, 70.

³ So all MSS.

² Subha Sutta. 2.

⁴ Aṅguttara, 3. 65. 7.

yadidaṃ Ānando'¹ ti evaṃ Bhagavatā, 'Āyasmā Ānando attha-kusalo dhamma-kusalo vyañjana-kusalo nirutti-kusalo² pubbâpara-kkusalo' ti evaṃ dhamma-senâpatinā ca pasattha-bhāvânurûpaṃ attano dhāraṇa-balaṃ dassento sattūnaṃ sotukamyataṃ janeti evaṃ me sutāṃ, tañ ca kho atthato vā vyañjanato vā anūnaṃ avadhikaṃ, evaṃ eva na aññathā, daṭṭhabban ti.

Me saddo tīsu atthesu dissati. 'Tathā hi 'ssa gāthābhigītā me abhojaneyyan ti' ādisu mayā ti attho. 'Sādu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammaṃ desetūti' ādisu mayhan ti attho. 'Dhamma-dāyādā me bhikkhave bhavathāti' ādisu mama ti attho. Idha pana mayā sutan ti ca mama sutan ti ca attha-dvaye yujjati.

Sutan ti ayaṃ saddo sa-upasaggo ca anupasaggo ca gamana-vissuta-kilinnûpacitānuyoga³-sotaviññeyya-sotadvārānusāra-viññānādi aneka-attha-ppabhedo. 'Tathā hi 'ssa senāya pasuto' ti ādisu gacchanto ti attho. 'Suta-dhammassa passato' ti ādisu vissuta-dhammassāti attho. 'Avassutāvassutassāti' ādisu kilinnâkilinnassāti attho. 'Tumhehi puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakan ti' ādisu upacitan ti attho. 'Ye jhānapasutā dhīrā' ti ādisu jhānānuyuttā ti attho. 'Diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutan' ti ādisu sota-viññeyyan ti attho. 'Suta-dharo suta-sannicayo' ti ādisu sotadvārānusāra-viññāṇa-dharo ti attho. Idha pan' assa sotadvārānusārena upadhāritan ti vā upadhāraṇan ti vā ti attho. Me saddassa hi mayā ti atthe sati evaṃ mayā sutāṃ sotadvārānusārena upadhāritan ti yujjati, mamāti atthe sati evaṃ mama sutāṃ sotadvārānusārena mama upadhāraṇan ti yujjati.

Evaṃ etesu tīsu padesu evan ti sotaviññānādi viññāṇa-kicca-nidassanaṃ, me ti vutta-viññāṇa-samaṅgi-puggalanidassanaṃ, sutan ti assavaṇa-bhāva-paṭikkhepato anūnānadhikāviparīta-gaḥaṇa-nidassanaṃ. Tathā evan ti tassā sotadvārānusārena pavattāya viññāṇa-vīthiyā nāna-ppakārena ārammaṇe pavatti-bhāva-ppakāsaṇaṃ, me ti atta-ppakāsaṇaṃ, sutan ti dhamma-ppakāsaṇaṃ. Ayaṃ h' ettha sam-

¹ Aṅguttara, I. 14. 4.² St nirupatti-kusalo.³ Sedā kilinnâpacit°.

khepo. Nāna-ppakārena ārammaṇe pavattūya viññāṇa-vīthiyā mayā na aññaṃ kataṃ idaṃ pana kataṃ ayaṃ dhammo suto ti.

Tathā evan ti niddisitaḥḥa-ppakāsaṇaṃ, me ti puggala-ppakāsaṇaṃ. Sutaṇ ti puggala-kicca-ppakāsaṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti yaṃ suttaṃ niddisissāmi mayā evaṃ sutaṇ ti.

Tathā evan ti yassa citta-santāṇassa nāna-ppakāra-ppavattiyā nān-atthavyañjana-gahaṇaṃ hoti tassa nān-ākāra-niddeso. Evan ti hi ayaṃ ākāra-paṇṇatti, me ti kattāra-niddeso, sutaṇ ti visaya-niddeso. Ettāvata nāna-ppakāra-ppavattena citta-santāṇena taṃ samaṅgino kattu-visaye gahaṇa-saṇṇiṭṭhāṇaṃ kataṃ hoti.

Atha vā evan ti puggala-kicca-niddeso, sutaṇ ti viññāṇa-kicca-niddeso, me ti ubhaya-kicca-yutta-puggala-niddeso. Ayaṃ paṇ' ettha saṃkhepo. Mayā savana - kicca - viññāṇa-samaṅginā puggalena viññāṇa-vasena laddha-savaṇa-kicca-vohārena sutaṇ ti.

Tattha evan ti ca me ti ca sacchikatṭha-paramatṭha-vasena avijjamāna-paṇṇatti. Kiṃ h' ettha taṃ paramatṭhato atthi yaṃ evan ti vā me ti vā niddesaṃ labbhettha. Sutaṇ ti vijjamāna-paṇṇatti. Yaṃ hi taṃ ettha sotena upaladdhaṃ taṃ paramatṭhato vijjamānaṇ ti. Tathā evan ti ca me ti ca taṃ taṃ upādāya vattabbato upādāyapaṇṇatti, sutaṇ ti ditṭhādāni upanidhāya vattabbato upanidhāya paṇṇatti.

Ettha ca evan ti vacanena asaṃmohaṃ dīpeti, na hi saṃmūḷho nāna-ppakāra-paṭivedha-samattho hoti. Sutaṇ ti vacanena sutassa asaṃmosaṃ dīpeti. Yassa hi suttaṃ paṃmutṭhaṃ hoti na so kāl-antare mayā sutaṇ ti pativijānāti. Icc-assa asaṃmohena paṇṇā-siddhi, asaṃmohena sati-siddhi. Tattha paṇṇā-pubbaṅgaṃāya satiyā vyañjana-vadhāraṇa-samatthatā, sati-pubbaṅgaṃāya paṇṇāya attha-paṭivedha-samatthatā, tad-ubhaya-samatthatā - yogena atthavyañjana-saṃpaṇṇassa dhamma-kosassa anupālana-samatthato dhamma-bhaṇḍāgārikatta-siddhi.

Aparo nayo. Evan ti vacanena yoniso-manasikāraṃ dīpeti ayaṇiso-manasikaroto nāna-ppakāra-paṭivedhābhāvato. Sutaṇ ti vacanena avikkhepaṃ dīpeti vikkhitta-cittassa savaṇābhāvato. Tathā hi vikkhitta-citto puggalo sabba-saṃpattiyā

vuccamāno pi 'na mayā sutam puna bhaṇathāti' bhaṇati. Yoniso manasikārena c' ettha atta-sammā-pañidhiṃ pubbe ca kata-puññatam sādheti, sammā appaṇihit-attassa pubbe akata-puññassa vā tad-abhāvato avikkhepena saddhamma-savaṇam sappurisūpassayaṃ ca sadheti. Na hi vikkhitto sotum sakkoti, na ca sappurise anupassayamānassa savaṇam atthīti.

Aparo nayo. Yasmā evan ti yassa citta-santānassa nāna-ppakāra-ppavattiyā nān-attha-vyañjana-ggahaṇam hoti tassa nānākāra-niddeso ti vuttam, so ca evam bhaddako ākāro na sammā appaṇihit-attano pubbe akata-puññassa vā hoti, tasmā evan ti iminā bhaddakena ākārena pacchima-cakka-dvaya-sampattim attano dīpeti—suttan ti savana-yogena purima-cakka-dvaya-sampattim. Na hi appatirūpa-dese vasato sappurisūpassaya-virahitassa vā savaṇam atthi. Icc assa pacchima-cakka-dvaya-siddhiyā āsaya-suddhi-siddhā hoti, purima-cakka-dvaya-siddhiyā payoga-suddhi. Tāya ca āsaya-siddhiyā adhigama-vyatti payoga-siddhiyā āgama-vyatti siddhi. Iti payog-āsaya¹-suddhass' āgamādhigama-sampanṇassa vacanam, aruṇaggaṃ viya suriyassa udayato, yoniso-manasikāro viya ca kusala-kammasa arahati Bhagavato vacanassa pubbaṅgamam bhavitun ti tñānena dānam tñapento *Evam me sutan* ti ādim āha.

Aparo nayo. Evan ti, iminā nāna-ppakāra-pañivedha-dīpakena vacanena attano attha-pañibhāna-pañisambhidā-sampatti-sabbhāvam dīpeti. Sutan ti, iminā sotabba-bheda-pañivedha-dīpakena dhamma-nirutti²-pañisambhidā-sampatti-sabbhāvam. Evan ti, idaṃ yoniso-manasikāra-dīpakam vacanam bhāsamāno, 'Ete mayā dhammā manasā' nupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā' ti dīpeti. Sutan ti, idaṃ savana-yoga-dīpakam vacanam bhāsamāno, 'Bahū mayā dhammā sutā dhatā vacasā paricītā' ti dīpeti. Tad-ubhayena pi attha-vyañjana-paripūrim dīpento savane ādaram janeti. Attha-vyañjana-paripuṇṇam³ hi dhammam ādarena asuṇanto mahatā hitā paribāhiro hotīti ādaram janetvā sakkaccam dhammo sotabbo.

¹ Sdt payogāya.

² Sdt nirupatti.

³ Sdt paripuṇṇam.

Evam me sutan ti, iminā pana sakalena vacanena āyasmā Ānando Tathāgata-ppaveditaṃ dhammaṃ attano adahanto asappurisa-bhūmiṃ atikkamati, sāvakattaṃ paṭijānanto sappurisa-bhūmiṃ okkamati. Tathā asaddhammā cittaṃ uttāpeti, saddhamme cittaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti, ‘Kevalaṃ sutam ev’ etaṃ mayā tass’ eva pana Bhagavato vacanan’ ti dipento attānaṃ parimoceti, Satthāraṃ apadissati, Jina-vacanaṃ appeti, dhamma-nettiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Api ca Evam me sutan ti attanā uppādita-bhāvaṃ appaṭijānanto, purima-savanaṃ vivaranto, ‘sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ idaṃ mayā tass’ eva pana Bhagavato catu-vesārajja-visāradassa dasabala-dharassa āsabhaṇṭhānaṭṭhāyino sīhanādanādino sabba-satt-uttamassa dhamm-issarassa dhamma-rājassa dhammādhipatino dhamma-dīpassa dhamma-saraṇassa saddhamma-vara-cakkavattino Sammā-Sambuddhassa vacanaṃ. Na ettha atthe vā dhamme vā pade vā vyañjanevā kaṅkhā vā vimati vā katabbā’ ti, sabba-deva-manussānaṃ imasmiṃ dhamme assaddhiyaṃ vināseti saddhā-sampadaṃ uppādeti.¹ Ten’ etaṃ vuccati

Vināsayati assaddhaṃ, saddhaṃ vaddheti sāsane

Evam me sutam icc’ evaṃ vadaṃ Gotama-sāvako ti.

Ekan ti, gaṇana-pariccheda-niddeso. *Samayan ti*, paricchinna-niddeso. *Ekaṃ samayan ti*, aniyāmita-paridīpanaṃ. Tattha samaya-saddo

Samavāye khaṇe kāle samūhe hetu-ditṭhisu

Paṭilābhe pahāne ca paṭivedhe ca dissati.

Tathā hi ’ssa ‘App eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyāma kālāṇ ca samayaṇ ca upādāyāti’ evam ādisu samavāyo attho. ‘Eko ca kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyāti’ ādisu khaṇo. ‘Uṇha-samayo pariḷāha-samayo’ ti ādisu kālo. ‘Mahāsamayo pavanasmīn’ ti ādisu samūho. ‘Samayo pi kho te Bhaddālī appaṭividdho ahoṣi, “Bhagavā

¹ Sāt uppādetiti.

kho Savatthiyaṃ viharati, Bhagavā pi maṃ jānissati Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu Satthu sāsane sikkhāya na paripūra-kārīti,” ayam pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣīti’ ādisu hetu. ‘Tena kho pana samayena uggaḥamāno paribbājako samaṇa-Maṇḍikā-putto samaya-ppavādake tiṇḍukā-cire eka-sālake Mallākāya¹ ārāme paṭivasatīti’ ādisu diṭṭhi.

‘Diṭṭhe ’va dhamme yo attho yo c’ attho samparāyiko
Atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti’²

ādisu paṭilābho. ‘Sammā mānābhisamayo antam akāsi dukkha-ssāti’ ādisu pahānaṃ. ‘Dukkassa piḷan-aṭṭho samkhat-aṭṭho santāp-aṭṭho vipariṇāma-aṭṭho abhisamay-aṭṭho ti’ ādisu paṭi-vedho. Idha pana kālo attho. Tena samvacchara-utu-mās-addhamāsa-rattindiva-pubbaṇha-majjhantika-sāyaṇha-paṭha-ma-majjhima-pacchima-yāma-muhuttādisu kāla-ppabhedabhūtesu samayesu *Ekam samayan* ti dīpeti.

Tattha kiñcāpi etesu samvaccharādisu samayesu yaṃ yaṃ suttaṃ yaṃhi yaṃhi samvacchare utumhi māse pakkhe ratti-bhāge divasa-bhāge vā vuttaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ therassa suviditaṃ suvavatthāpitaṃ paññāya. Yasmā pana Evam me suttaṃ asuka-samvacchare asuka-utumhi asuka-māse asuka-pakkhe asuka-rattibhāge divasabhāge vā ti evaṃ vutte na sakkā sukkena dhāretuṃ vā uddisitūṃ vā uddisāpetuṃ vā bahuṃ c’ eva vattabbaṃ hoti, tasmā eken’ eva padena taṃ atthaṃ samodhānetvā—*Ekam samayan* ti āha.

Ye vā ime gabbh-okkantika-samayo, jāti-samayo samvega-samayo abhinikkhamana-samayo dukkara-kārika-samayo Māra-vijaya-samayo abhisambodhi-samayo diṭṭha-dhamma-sukha-vihāra-samayo desanā-samayo parinibbāna-samayo ti evam-ādayo Bhagavato deva-manussesu ativiya pakāsā aneke kāla-ppabhedā eva samayā. Tesu samayesu desanā-samaya-samkhātāṃ *Ekam samayan* ti dīpeti. Yo cāyaṃ nāṇa-karuṇā-kicca-samayesu karuṇā-kicca-samayo, attahita-parahita-paṭipatti-samayesu parahita-paṭipatti-samayo, sannipatitānaṃ karaṇīya-dvaya-samayesu dhammi-kathā-samayo, desanā-

¹ Set Bm Mallikāya.

² Saṃyutta, III, 2. 7. 6.

paṭipatti-samayesu desanā-samayo. Tesu pi samayesu aññata-
raṃ sandhāya—*Ekam samayan* ti āha.

Kasmā pan' ettha yathā Abhidhamme 'Yasmiṃ samaye
kāṃāvacaran ti' ca, ito aññesu Sutta-padesu 'Yasmiṃ samaye
bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāṃehīti' ca bhumma-vacanena
niddeśo kato, Vinaye ca 'Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā'
ti karaṇa-vacanena, tathā akatvā 'Ekam samayan' ti upa-
yoga-vacanena niddeśo kato ti? Tattha tathā

idha ca aññathā attha-sambhavato. Tattha hi
Abhidhamme ito aññesu Sutta-padesu ca adhikaraṇattho
bhāvena bhāva-lakkhaṇattho ca sambhavati, adhikaraṇaṃ
hi kālattho samūhattho ca samayo ca¹ tattha vuttānaṃ
phassādi-dhammānaṃ, khaṇa-samavāya-hetu-saṃkhātassa ca
samayassa bhāvena tesam bhāvo lakkhīyati, tasmā tadattha-
jotanaṭṭhaṃ tattha bhumma-vacanena niddeśo kato. Vinaye
ca hetu-attho karaṇattho ca sambhavati. Yo hi so sikkhā-
pada-paññatti-samayo Sāriputtādihi duviññeyyo, tena
samayena hetu-bhūtena karaṇa-bhūtena ca sikkhāpadāni
paññāpayanto sikkhāpada-paññatti-hetu ca avekkamāno Bha-
gavā tattha tattha vihāsi, tasmā tadattha-jotanaṭṭhaṃ tattha
karaṇa-vacanena niddeśo kato. Idha pana

aññasmiṃ ca evaṃ-jātike accanta-samyogattho sambhavati.
Yaṃ hi samayaṃ Bhagavā imaṃ aññaṃ vā suttantaṃ desesi
accantaṃ eva taṃ samayaṃ karuṇā-vihārena vihāsi, tasmā
tadattha-jotanaṭṭhaṃ idha upayoga-vacana-niddeśo kato ti.
Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

Taṃ taṃ attham avekkhītvā² bhummena karaṇena ca
Aññatra samayo vutto upayogena so idhāti.

Porāṇā pana vaṇṇayanti 'tasmīṃ samaye ti vā, tena
samayenāti vā, taṃ samayan ti vā abhilāpa-matta-bhedo esa,
sabbattha bhummaṃ eva attho' ti. Tasmā ekam samayan ti
vutte pi ekasmiṃ samaye ti attho veditabbo.

Bhagavā ti garu, garumhī loke Bhagavā ti vadanti, ayañ

¹ St ti ca; Bm omits.

² Bm avekkhītvā.

ca sabba-guṇa-visiṭṭhatāya sabba-sattānaṃ garu, tasmā Bhagavā ti veditabbo. Porāṇehi pi vuttaṃ

‘Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ setthaṃ, Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ uttamaṃ

Garu-gārava-yutto so¹ Bhagavā tena vuccatīti.’

Api ca

Bhāgyavā bhaggavā² yutto bhagehi ca vibhattavā

Bhattavā vantaḡamana bhavesu Bhagavā tato ti

imissā gāthāya vasen’ assa padassa vitthārato attho veditabbo. So Visuddhi-magge Buddhānussati-niddese vutto yeva.

Ettāvatā c’ ettha ‘evam me sutan’ ti vacanena yathā-sutaṃ dhammaṃ desento Bhagavato dhamma-saṃraṃ paccakkhaṃ karoti. Tena ‘Na idaṃ atikkanta-satthukaṃ pāvacanam. Ayaṃ vo satthā’ ti Satthu adassanena ukkaṇṭhitam janam samassāseti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā ti vacanena, tasmim samaye Bhagavato avijjamāna-bhāvaṃ dassento rūpakāya-parinibbānaṃ sāreti.³ Tena ‘evam-vidhassa nāma ariya-dhammassa desako dasabala-dhara vajira-saṃghāta-samāna-kāyo so pi Bhagavā parinibbuto. Ken’ aññena jivite āsā janetabbā’ ti jivita-madamattaṃ janam samvejete saddhamme c’ assa ussāhaṃ janeti. Evan ti ca bhaṇanto desanā-sampattiṃ niddisati, me sutan ti śāvaka-sampattiṃ, ekaṃ samayaṃ ti kāla-sampattiṃ, Bhagavā ti desaka-sampattiṃ.

Antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandan ti, antarā saddo kāraṇa-khaṇa-citta-vemajjha-vivarādisu vattati. ‘Tad antaram ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatā’ ti ca

‘Janā samgama mantenti mañ ca tañ⁴ ca kim antaran’

ti ca ādisu hi kāraṇe antarā-saddo. ‘Addasā maṃ bhante aññatarā itthi vijjantarikāya bhājanam dhovantīti’ ādisu khaṇe. ‘Yass’ antarato na santi kopā’ ti ādisu citte. ‘Antarā

¹ Sc omits; St va.

³ Bm sādheti.

² Sdg bhagavā.

⁴ Bm tvañ.

vosānamāpādīti' ādisu vemajjhe. 'Api cāyaṃ Tapodā dviṇṇaṃ mahā-nirayānaṃ antarikūya āgacchatīti' ādisu vivare. Svāyaṃ idha vivare vattati. Tasmā Rājagahassa ca Nālandāya ca vivare ti evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Antarā-saddena pana yuttattā upayoga-vacanaṃ kataṃ. Edisesu ca thānesu akkhara-cittakā¹ 'antarā gāmaṃ ca nadiṃ ca yātīti' evaṃ ekam eva antarā-saddaṃ payuñjanti. So dutiya-padena pi yojetabbo hoti. Ayojiyamāne upayoga-vacanaṃ na pāpuṇāti. Idha pana yojetvā yeva vutto ti.

Addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hotīti, addhāna-saṃkhātāṃ maggaṃ paṭipanno hoti, digha-maggaṃ ti attho. Addhāna-gamana-samayassa hi Vibhaṅge 'addha²-yojanaṃ gacchissāmīti bhuñjitabban' ti ādi vacanato addha-yojanaṃ pi addhāna-maggo hoti, Rājagahato pana Nālandā³ yojanaṃ eva.

Mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhin ti. Mahatāti guṇa-mahattena pi mahatā saṃkhā-mahattena pi.⁴ So hi bhikkhu-saṃgho guṇehi mahā ahosi apicchatādi-guṇa-sata-samannāgatattā, saṃkhāya pi mahā pañca-sata-saṃkhātattā. Bhikkhūnaṃ saṃgho *bhikkhu-saṃgho*. Tena bhikkhu-saṃghena diṭṭhi-sīla-sāmañña-saṃghāta-saṃkhātena⁵ samaṇa-gaṇenāti attho. *Saddhin* ti ekato.

Pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehīti. Pañca-mattā etesan ti pañca-mattā, mattā ti pamāṇaṃ⁶ vuccati. Tasmā yathā 'bhojane mattaṇṇūti' vutte, bhojane mattaṃ jānāti pamāṇaṃ jānātīti attho hoti, evaṃ idhāpi tesāṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ pañca-mattā pañca-pamāṇaṃ ti evaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo. Bhikkhūnaṃ satāni *bhikkhu-satāni*. Tehi pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi.

Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako ti. *Suppiyo* ti, tassa nāmaṃ. *Pi-kāro* magga-paṭipatti-sabhāgatāya puggala-sampinḍana-attho. *Kho-kāro* pada-sandhi-vyañjana-siliṭṭhatā⁷-vasena vutto. *Paribbājako* ti, Sañjayassa antevāsi Channa⁸-paribbājako. Idam vuttaṃ hoti: 'Yadā Bhagavā taṃ addhāna-

¹ Bm cintakā.² Sd Nālando.³ Sd saṃkhāta-saṃghāte.⁴ Sd addhāna.⁵ Bm adds mahatā.⁶ St janana.

maggam paṭipanno, tadā Suppiyo paribbājako magga-paṭipanno ahoṣīti,¹ atīta-kālattho hi ettha hoti-saddo.

Saddhim antevāsīnā Brahmaddattena māṇavenāti, ettha ante vasatīti antevāsī, samīpa-cāro santikāvacarō sisso ti attho.

Brahmadatto ti, tassa nāmaṃ.

Māṇavo ti, satto pi corō pi taruṇo pi vuccati.

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā

Te dīgha-rattaṃ socanti hīnakāyūpagā narā ti ¹

ādisu hi satto māṇavo ti vutto. ‘Māṇavehi samāgacchan ti kata-kammehi pi akata-kammehi pīti’ ādisu corō. Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Aṅgako māṇavo ti ādisu taruṇo māṇavo ti vutto. Idhāpi ayam eva attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti Brahmaddattena nāma taruṇ-antevāsīnā saddhim ti.

Tatrāti, tasmim addhāna-magge, tesu vā dvīsu janesu.

Sudan ti, nipāta-mattaṃ.

Aneka-pariyāyenāti, pariyāya-saddo vāra-desanā-kāraṇesu vattati. ‘Kassa nu kho Ānanda ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditun’ ti hi vāre pariyāya-saddo vattati. ‘Madhu-piṇḍika-pariyāyo ti taṃ dhārehīti’ ādisu desanāyaṃ. ‘Iminā pi kho te² rājāñña-pariyāyena evaṃ hotūti’³ ādisu kāraṇe. Svāyam idhāpi kāraṇe vattati. Tasmā ayam ettha attho, aneka-vidhena kāraṇena, bahūhi kāraṇehīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Buddhassa ayaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ayaṇṇa-rahitassa aparimāṇa-vaṇṇa-samannāgatassāpi Buddhassa Bhagavato ‘yaṃ loke jāti-vuddhesu kattabbam abhivādanādi-sāmicī-kammaṃ sāmaggi-raso ti vuccati, taṃ Samaṇassa Gotamassa n’ atthi. Tasmā arasa-rūpo Samaṇo Gotamo nibbhogo akiriya-vādo uccheda-vādo jegucchī venayiko tapassī apagabbho’ ti.⁴ ‘N’ atthi Samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari-manussa-dhammā alam ariya-ñña-dassana-viseso. Takka-pariyāhaṇaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṇsānucaritaṃ sayam paṭibhāṇaṃ. Samaṇo Gotamo na sabbaññū na loka-vidū na anuttaro na agga-puggalo’ ti evaṃ taṃ taṃ akāraṇaṃ eva kāraṇan ti

¹ Aṅguttara, III. 35.

² Sd hetūti.

³ Sd omits.

⁴ Bm omits.

vatvā tathā tathā *avaṇṇaṃ*, dosam, niṇḍam, bhāsati. Yathā ca Buddhassa evaṃ dhamassāpi taṃ taṃ akāraṇam eva kāraṇato vatvā, ‘Samaṇassa Gotamassa dhammo durakkhāto duppaṭivedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko’ ti tathā tathā *avaṇṇam* bhāsati. Yathā ca dhammassa evaṃ saṃghassāpi yaṃ vā taṃ vā akāraṇam eva kāraṇato vatvā ‘Micchā-paṭipanno Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvaka-saṃgho, kuṭila-paṭipanno paccanika-paṭipadam ananuloma-paṭipadam adhammānudhamma-paṭipadam paṭipanno’ ti tathā tathā *avaṇṇam* bhāsati.

Antevāsī pan’ assa—‘Amhākaṃ ācariyo aparāmasitabbam parāmasati, anakkamitabbam akkamati, svāyaṃ aggim gilanto viya, hatthena asi-dhāraṃ paharanto¹ viya, muṭṭhinā Sinerum padāletu-kāmo viya, kakaca-danta-pantiyaṃ kīlamāno viya, pabhinna-madam caṇḍa-hatthim hatthena gaṇhanto viya, vaṇṇārahass’ eva ratanattayassa *avaṇṇam* bhāsamāno, anaya-vyasanam pāpuṇissati. Ācariye kho pana gūtham vā aggim vā kaṇṭakam vā kaṇha-sappaṃ vā akkamante, sūlam vā abhirūhante, haḷāhaḷam vā viṣam khādante, nakha-bhedakam² vā pakkhalante, naraka-ppapātam papatante, na antevāsīnā taṃ sabbam anukātabbam hoti. Kammassakā hi sattā,³ attano kammānurūpam eva gatiṃ gacchanti, n’ eva pitā puttassa kammena gacchati, na putto pitu kammena, na mātā puttassa, na putto mātuyā, na bhātā bhaginiyā, na ācariyo antevāsīno, na antevāsī ācariyassa kammena gacchati. Mayhañ ca ācariyo tiṇṇam ratanānam *avaṇṇam* bhāsati, mahā-sāvajjo kho pana ariyūpavādo’ ti. Evaṃ yoniso ummujjitvā ācariya-vādam maddamāno sammā-kāraṇam eva kāraṇato apadisanto aneka-pariyāyena tiṇṇam ratanānam *vaṇṇam* bhāsituṃ āraddho yathā taṃ paṇḍita-jātiko kula-putto. Tena vuttam *Suppiyassa paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmādutta-māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇam* bhāsati, *dhammassa vaṇṇam* bhāsati, *saṃghassa vaṇṇam* bhāsati.

Tattha *vaṇṇan* ti. Vaṇṇa-saddo saṇṭhāna-jāti-rūpāyatana-kāraṇa-pamāṇa-guṇa-pasaṃsāsu dissati. ‘Mahantaṃ

¹ Sd pahārento; Bm parāmasanto.

² Bm khārodakam (but see J. I. 7).

³ Bm māṇava-sattā.

sappa-rāja-vaṇṇaṃ abhinimmiṇitvā' ti ādisu saṇṭhānaṃ vuccati. 'Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīṇo añño vaṇṇo' ti¹ ādisu jāti. 'Paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato' ti ādisu rūpāyatanam.

Na harāmi na bhañjāmi ārā siṅghāmi vārijaṃ

Atha kena nu vaṇṇena gandhattheno ti vuccatīti²

ādisu kāraṇaṃ. 'Tayo pattassa vaṇṇā' ti ādisu pamāṇaṃ. 'Kadā saṃvūḷhā³ pana te gahapati ime Samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇā' ti ādisu guṇo. 'Vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsātīti' ādisu pasaṃsā. Idha guṇo pi pasaṃsā pi. Ayaṃ kira taṃ taṃ bhūtaṃ eva kāraṇaṃ apadisanto aneka-pariyāyena ratana-ttayassa guṇūpasamphitaṃ pasaṃsaṃ abhāsi. Tattha 'Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho' ti ādinā, 'Ye bhikkhave Buddhe pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ādinā, 'Eka-puggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjāmāno uppajjati asamo asamasamo' ti ādinā ca nayena Buddhassa vaṇṇo veditabbo. 'Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti ca, 'Ālaya-samugghāto vaṭṭ-upacchedo' ti ca 'Ye bhikkhave ariye aṭṭhaṅgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ca, evaṃ ādīhi nayehi dhammassa vaṇṇo veditabbo. 'Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho' ti ca, 'Ye bhikkhave saṃghe pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ca, evaṃ ādīhi pana nayehi saṃghassa vaṇṇo veditabbo. Pahontena pana dhamma-katthikena pañca-nikāye navaṅgaṃ Satthu-sāsaṇaṃ caturāsīti dhamma-kkhandha-sahassāni ogāhitvā Buddhādīnaṃ vaṇṇo pakāsetabbo. Imasmiṃ t̥hāne Buddhādīnaṃ guṇo pakāseto atitthena pakkhanto dhamma-kathiko ti na sakkā vattum, edisesu hi t̥hānesu dhamma-kathikassa t̥hāmo veditabbo. Brahmaddatto pana anussavādi-matta-saṃvaddhikena attano t̥hāmena ratanattayassa vaṇṇaṃ abhāsi.

Itiha te ubho ācariy-antevāsīti, evaṃ te dve ācariy-antevāsikā.

Aññaṃ aññassātī, añño aññassa.

Uju-vipaccanika-vādā ti, īsakam pi apaharitvā ujukam eva vividha-paccanika-vādā, anekavāra-viruddha-vādā eva hutvā

¹ Assalāyana Sutta.

² S. 9. 14 = J. 3. 308.

³ Bm sañḷhā.

ti attho. Ācariyena hi ratanattayassa avaṇṇe bhāsīte antevāsī vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, puna itaro avaṇṇaṃ itaro vaṇṇaṃ ti. Evaṃ ācariyo sāra-phalake visarukkha-āṇiṃ ākoṭayamāno viya punappuna ratanattayassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, antevāsiko suvaṇṇa-rajata-maṇimayāya āṇiyā taṃ āṇiṃ paṭivāmaya-māno¹ viya punappuna ratanattayassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Tena vuttaṃ *uju-vipaccanika-rādā* ti.

Bhagarantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ cāti, Bhagavantaṃ ca² bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca paccato paccato dassanaṃ avijahantā iriyāpathānubandhanena anubaddhā honti. Sīsānulokino hutvā anugatā hontīti attho.

Kasmā pana Bhagavā taṃ addhānaṃ paṭipanno, kasmā Suppiyo anubaddho, kasmā ca so ratanattayassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsātīti?

Bhagavā tāva tasmaṃ kāle Rājagaha-parivattakesu atthā-rasasu mahā-vihāresu aññatarasmiṃ vasitvā pāto va sarīra-paṭijagganaṃ katvā bhikkhacāra-velāyaṃ bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivuto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carati. So taṃ divasaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghassa sulabha-piṇḍa-pātaṃ katvā, paccā-bhattaṃ piṇḍa-pāta-paṭikkanto, bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ patta-cīvaraṃ gāhāpetvā, ‘Nālandaṃ gamissāmīti’ Rājagahato nikkhamitvā, taṃ addhānaṃ paṭipanno.

Suppiyo pi tasmaṃ kāle Rājagaha-parivattake aññatarasmiṃ paribbājakārāme vasitvā, paribbājaka-parivuto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carati. So pi taṃ divasaṃ paribbāja-parisāya sulabha-piṇḍa-pātaṃ katvā, bhutta-pātarāso paribbājake paribbājaka-parikkhāraṃ gāhāpetvā ‘Nālandaṃ gamissām’ icc’ eva, Bhagavato taṃ maggaṃ patipanna-bhāvaṃ ajānanto va anubaddho. Saccā pana jāneyya, nānubandheyya.

So ajānitvā va gacchanto gīvaṃ ukkhipitvā olokayamāno Bhagavantaṃ addasa Buddha-siriyā sobhamānaṃ ratta-kambala-parikkhittaṃ viya jaṃgamaṃ kanaka-giri-sikha-raṃ. Tasmaṃ kira samaye Dasabalassa sarīrato nikkhamitvā chabbaṇṇa-rasmiyo samantā asīti hatthappamāṇe dese ādhāvanti vidhāvanti, ratanāveḷa-ratanadāma-ratanacuṇṇa-vippa-

¹ Sc paṭivāyamamāno; Bm paṭibāhiyamāno.

² Sd Bhagavantaṃ ādi.

kkiṇṇaṃ viya pasārita-ratana-citta-kañcana-paṭṭam iva ratta-suvaṇṇa-rasa-nisiñcamānaṃ iva ukkā-sannipāta-samākulaṃ iva, nirantaraṃ vippakiṇṇa-kaṇikāra-puppham iva ca, vāyuvagakkhitta-cīna-piṭṭha-cuṇṇa-puṇṇam iva ca, inda-dhanuvijju-tārā-gaṇa-pabbhā-visara-vipphurita-viracitam iva ca taṃ v'anantaraṃ hoti, asīti-anuvyañjanānuyyañjitañ ca pana Bhagavato sariraṃ vikaṣita-kamaluppala-saraṃ¹ sabba-pāli-phulla-pāricchattakam tārā-marīci-vikaca-gagaṇa-talaṃ siriyā avahasantaṃ iva, vyāma-ppabbhā parikkhepa-vilāsinī c' assa dvattiṃsa-vara-lakkhaṇa-mālā ganthitvā ṭhapita-dvattiṃsa-canda-mālāya dvattiṃsa-suriya-mālāya paṭipāṭiyā-ṭhapita-dvattiṃsa-cakkavatti-dvattiṃsa-deva-rāja-dvattiṃsa-mahā-Brahmaṇaṃ siriyā sirim abhibhavanti iva.

Taṃ ca pana Bhagavantaṃ parivāretvā ṭhitā bhikkhū sabbe va appiccā santuṭṭhā pavivittā asaṃsatṭhā codakā pāpa-garabino vattāro vacana-kkhamā sīla-sampannā samādhi-paṇṇū-vimutti-vimutti-nāṇa-dassana-sampannā. Tesam majjhe Bhagavā, ratta-kambala-pākāra-parikkhitto viya kañcana-tthambho, paduma-saṇḍa-majjha-gatā viya suvaṇṇa-nāvā, pavāḷa-vedikā-parikkhitto viya aggikkhando, tārā-gaṇa-parivuto viya puṇṇa-cando, miga-pakkhīnaṃ pi cakkhūni piṇayati pag eva deva-manussānaṃ. Tasmiṃ ca pana divase yebhuyyena asīti mahāttherā megga-vanṇaṃ paṇsu-kūlaṃ ekaṃsaṃ katvā kattara-daṇḍam ādāya suvaṃmitā viya gandha-hatthino vanta-dosā bhinṇa-kilesā vijaṭṭhita-jaṭṭha chinna-bandhanā Bhagavantaṃ parivārayiṃsu. So sayam vīta-rāgo vīta-rāgehi, sayam vīta-doso . . . pe . . . vīta-moho . . . pe . . . nittaṇho . . . pe . . . nikkilesa nikkilesehi sayam Buddho anubuddhehi parivārito, patta-parivāritaṃ viya kesaraṃ, kesara-parivāritaṃ viya kaṇṇikā, aṭṭha-nāga-sahassa-parivārito viya Chaddanto Nāga-rājā, navuti-haṃsa-sahassa-parivārito viya Dhataratṭho haṃsa-rājā, maru-gaṇa-paravārito viya Sakko deva-rājā, Brahma-gaṇa-parivārito viya Hārita²-Mahābrahmā, aparimita-kāla-sañcita - puñña - bala³ - nibbattāya ācinteyyāya anopamāya

¹ Sd c'raṃsi.² Bm omits.³ Bm phala.

Buddha-līhāya cando viya gagana-talaṃ taṃ maggaṃ paṭi-panno hoti.

Ath' evaṃ anopamāya Buddha-līhāya gacchantam, bhikkhū ca santindriya-santamānase upari-nabhe ṭhitam puṇṇa-candaṃ viya Bhagavantam yeva namassamāne disvā, paribbājako attano parisam avalokesi. Sā hoti kāca-daṇḍake olaggitvā gahita-olugga-vilugga-pīṭhikā-tidaṇḍa-mora-pinjamattikā-pasibbaka-kuṇḍikādi¹-aneka-parikkhāra-bhāra-bharitā 'asukassa hatthā sobhaṇū asukassa pādā' ti evam-ādinirattthaka-vacana-mukharā vippakiṇṇa-vācū adassaniyā apāsādikā. Tassa taṃ disvā vipaṭṭi-sāro udapādi. Idāni tena Bhagavato vaṇṇo vattabbo² bhaveyya. Yasmā paṇ' esa lābha-sakkāra-hāniyā c' eva pakkha-hāniyā ca niccam pi Bhagavantam usūyati (Añña-titthiyānam hi yāva Buddhā loke na uppajjanti tāvad eva lābha-sakkāro nibbattati. Buddh-uppādato pana paṭṭhāya pahīna-lābha-sakkārā honti, suriyuggamane khajjopanakā viya nissirīkatam āpajjanti. Upatissa-Kolitānaṃ ca Sāñjayassa santike pabbajita-kāle yeva paribbājakā mahā-parisā ahesum. Tesu pana apakkantesu sā pi tesam parisā bhinnā. Iti imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi ayaṃ paribbājako) yasmā niccam pi Bhagavantam usūyati tasmā taṃ usūyā-vis-uggāraṃ uggiranto ratana-ttayaṃ avaṇṇam eva bhasatīti veditabbo.

2. *Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ Rājāgāraṃ eka-ratti-vāsaṃ upagañchi*³ *saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti*, Bhagavā tāya Buddha-līhāya gacchamāno, anupubbena Ambalaṭṭhikā-dvāraṃ pāpuṇitvā, suriyam oloketvā, 'Akālo dāni gantum attha-samīpa-gato suriyo' ti, Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ Rājāgāraṃ eka-ratti-vāsaṃ upagañchi. Tattha Ambalaṭṭhikā ti rañño uyyānam. Tassa kira dvāra-samīpe taruṇo ambarukkhō atthi, taṃ Ambalaṭṭhikā ti vadanti. Tassa avidūre bhavattā uyyānam pi Ambalaṭṭhikā t' eva saṃkham gataṃ.

¹ Sdt kuntika; Sc kuṇṭhikā.

² Scd Bhagavato vaṇṇetabbo bhaveyya; St has a second Bhagavato after vattabbo. Compare below, p. 42.

³ St Bm upagacchi here, and three lines below.

Chāyûdaka-sampannam tam pākāra-parikkhittam suyojita¹-dvāram mañjūsā viya suguttam. Tattha rañño kilānattham paṭibhāna-citta-vicitram agāram akamsu. Tam *rājagāraṇaṃ* ti vuccati.

Suppiyo pi kho ti, Suppiyo pi tasmim ṭhāne suriyam oloketvā ‘Akālo dāni gantum, bahū khuddaka-mahallakā paribbājakā, bahu-parissayo cāyam maggo corehi pi² vāla-migehi pi, ayam kho pana Samaṇo Gotamo uyyānam pavitṭho, Samaṇassa Gotamassa vasanaṭṭhāne devatā ārakkham gaṇhanti, handāham pi idh’ eva eka-ratti-vāsam upagantvā, sve gamissāmiti,’ tad eva uyyānam pavisi. Tato bhikkhu-saṃgho Bhagavato vattam dassetvā attano attano vasanaṭṭhānam salakkhesi. Paribbājako pi uyyānassa eka-passe paribbājaka-parikkhāre otāretvā vāsam upagañchi saddhim attano parisāya, pāli-ārūḷha-vasen’ eva pana *Saddhim antevāsinaṃ Brahmadaṭṭena mānavenāti* vuttam. Evaṃ vāsam upagato pana paribbājako ratti-bhāge Dasabalam olokesi. Tasmim ca samaye samantā vippakiṇṇā tārakā viya padipā jālanti, majjhe Bhagavā nisinno hoti, bhikkhu-saṃgho Bhagavantam parivāretvā. Tattha eka-bhikkhussa pi hatthakukkucam vā pāda-kukkucam vā ukkāṣita-khipita-saddo vā n’ atthi. Sā hi parisā attano ca sikkhita-sikkhatāya Satthari ca gāravenāti dvīhi kāraṇehi, nivāte padipa-sikhā viya ca, niccalā va nisinnā ahosi. Paribbājako tam vibhūtim disvā, attano parisam olokesi. Tattha keci hattham khipanti, keci pādam, keci vippalapanti, keci nillālita-jivhā, paggharita-khelā dante khādantā kākacchamānā ghuru-ghuru-passāsino sayanti.³ So ratanattayassa vaṇṇe vattabbe pi issā-vasena puna avaṇṇam eva ārabhi, Brahmaḍatto pana vutta-nayen’ eva vaṇṇam. Tena vuttam—*Tatra pi sudam Suppiyo paribbājako* ti sabbam vattabbam.

Tattha *tatra pīti*, tasmim pi Ambalaṭṭhikā-uyyāne ti attho.

3. *Sambahulānaṃ* ti, bahukānam. Tattha Vinaya-pariyāyena tayo janā sambahulā ti vuccanti tato param saṃgho.

¹ Sd suyojita; St suyojita.

³ J. I. 61. 23.

² Set Bm add vāla-yakkhehi pi.

Suttanta-pariyāyena tayo tayo va tato paṭṭhāya sambahulā.
Idha suttanta-pariyāyena *sambahulā* ti veditabbo.

*Maṇḍala-mālo*¹ ti, katthaci dve kaṇṇikā gahetvā haṃsa-vattaka-channena katā kuṭāgāra-sālā pi maṇḍala-mālo ti, katthaci ekam kaṇṇikam gahetvā thamba-pantiṃ parikkhipitvā katā upaṭṭhāna-sālā pi maṇḍala-mālo ti vuccati. Idha pana nisīdana-sālā maṇḍala-mālo ti veditabbo.

Sannisinūnaṃ, nisajjana-vasena.

Sannipatitānaṃ, samodhāna-vasena.

Ayaṃ saṃkhiyā-dhammo ti, saṃkhiyā vuccati kathā, kathā-dhammo ti attho.

Udapāditi, uppanno.

Katamo pana so ti? *Acchariyaṃ āruso* ti evam-ādi. Tattha andhassa pabbatārohaṇaṃ viya niccaṃ na hotīti *acchariyaṃ*. Ayan tāva sadda-nayo ayaṃ pana aṭṭhakathā-nayo. Accharūyoggaṇaṃ ti acchariyaṃ accharaṃ paharitaṃ yuttan ti attho. Abhūta-pubbaṃ bhūtaṃ ti *abbhutaṃ*. Ubhayam p' etaṃ vimhaṇāvahassa' eva adhivacanaṃ.

Yāvaṃ c' idan ti yāvaṃ ca idan, tena suppaṭivīditatāya appameyyataṃ dasseti.

Tena Bhagavatā . . . pe . . . *suppaṭivīditā* ti. Ettha ayaṃ saṃkhep-attho. Yo so Bhagavā samattiṃsa-pāramiyo pūretvā sabbe kilese bhañjitvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, *tena Bhagavatā*, tesam tesam sattānaṃ āsayānusayā *jānatā*, hattha-tale ṭhapita-āmalakaṃ viya sabbaṃ ñeyya-dhammaṃ *passatā*, api ca pubbe nivāsādīhi jānatā dibbena cakkunā *passatā*, tihi vijjāhi chahi vā pana abhiññāhi jānatā sabbattha appaṭihatena samanta-cakkhunā *passatā*, sabba-dhamma-jānana-samatthāya paññāya jānatā, sabba-sattānaṃ cakkhu-visayātītāni tiro-kuḍḍādi-gatāni cāpi rūpāni ativisuddhena maṃsa-cakkhunā *passatā*, atta-hita-sādhikāya samādhi-padaṭṭhānāya paṭivedha-paññāya jānatā para-hita-sādhikāya karuṇā-padaṭṭhānāya desanā-paññāya *passatā*, arinaṃ hatattā paccayādinaṃ ca arahattā *arahatā*, sammā-sāmaṇṇaṃ ca saccānaṃ² buddhattā *sammā-sambuddhena*, antarā-

¹ St mālo.

² St saddhānaṃ; B^m sabba-dhammānaṃ.

yika-dhamme vā jānatā niyyānika-dhamme passatā kilesā-dīnaṃ hatattā arahatā sammā-sāmaṇ ca sabba-dhammānaṃ buddhattā sammā-sambuddhenāti evaṃ catu-vesārajja-vasena catuhi ākārehi thomitena *Sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā* nānājjhāsayatā *suppaṭivīditā* yāva ca sutthu paṭivīditā.

Idān' assā¹ suppaṭivīdita-bhāvaṃ dassetuṃ *Ayaṃ hīti* ādim āhamsu. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti yā ayaṃ Bhagavatā 'Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti, hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, atītaṃ pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandimsu samimsu, hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi . . . pe . . . kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimsu samimsu, anāgatam pi bhikkhave . . . pe . . . saṃsandissanti samessanti, etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti, hīnādhimuttikā . . . pe . . . kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti'—evaṃ sabba-sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā nānājjhāsayatā nānā-ditṭhitā nānā-khantitā nānā-rucitā nāliyā minantena viya, tulāya tulāyantena viya, nānādhimuttikatā-nānena sabbaññuta-nānena viditā sā yāva suppaṭivīditā. Dve pi nāma sattā ekajjhāsayā dullabhā, ekasmiṃ gantu-kāme eko ṭhātu-kāmo hoti, ekasmiṃ pivitu-kāme eko bhuñjitu-kāmo hoti. Imesu cāpi dvīsu ācariyantevāsisu *Ayaṃ hi Suppiyo paribbājako* . . . pe . . . *Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhilo piṭṭhito anubaddhā*² honti *bhikkhu-saṃghaṇ cāti*.

Tatra *iti ha 'me ti iti ha ime*.³ Me evaṃ ime ti attho. Sesam vutta-nayam eva.

4. *Atha kho Bhagavā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ saṃkhiyā*⁴-*dhammaṃ viditvā* ti. Ettha *viditvā* ti sabbaññuta-nānena jānitvā. Bhagavā hi katthaci maṇsa-cakkhunā disvā jānāti, 'Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dāru-kkhandam Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ' ti ādisu viya, katthaci dibbena cakkhunā disvā jānāti 'Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena

¹ Bm assa.

³ Sdt me ti.

² Bm throughout anubandh.

⁴ Bm throughout saṃkhiya-

cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena tā devatāyo sahasass' eva Pāṭali-gāme vatthūni parigaṇḥantiyo' ti ādisu viya,¹ katthaci pakati-sotena sutvā jānāti 'Assosi kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa Subhaddena paribbājakena saddhim imaṃ kathā-sallāpan' ti² ādisu viya, katthaci dibba-sotena sutvā jānāti 'Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya Sandhānassa gahapatissa Nigrodhena paribbājakena saddhim imaṃ kathā-sallāpan' ti ādisu viya. Idha pana sabbaññuta-ñāṇena disvā aññāsi. Kiṃ karonto aññāsi? Pacchima-yāma-kiccaṃ. Kiccañ ca nām' etaṃ sātthakaṃ niratthakan ti duvidhaṃ. Tattha niratthaka-kiccaṃ Bhagavato bodhi-pallaṃke yeva arahatta-maggena samugghātaṃ gataṃ. Sātthakaṃ yeva pana Bhagavato kiccaṃ hoti. Taṃ pañca-vidhaṃ, purebhatta-kiccaṃ pacchābhatta-kiccaṃ purima-yāma-kiccaṃ majjhima-yāma-kiccaṃ pacchima-yāma-kiccaṃ ti.

Tatr' idaṃ purebhatta-kiccaṃ. Bhagavā hi pāto va utthāya upatthākānuggahatthaṃ sarīra-phāsukatthañ ca mukhadhovanādi sarīra-parikammaṃ katvā, yāva bhikkā-cāra-velā tāva vivittāsane vitināmetvā, bhikkhācāra-velāyaṃ nivāsetvā, kāya-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, cīvaraṃ pārūpitvā, pattam ādāya, kadāci eko kadāci bhikkhu-saṃgha-purivuto gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati, kadāci pakatiyā kadāci anekehi pāṭihāriyehehi vattamānehi . . . seyyathidaṃ . . . piṇḍāya pavisato loka-nāthassa purato purato gantvā mudu-gatayo vātā paṭhaviṃ sodhenti, valāhakā udaka-phusitāni muñcantā magge reṇuṃ vūpasametvā upari vitānaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhanti, apare vātā pupphāni upaharivā magge okiranti, unnatā bhūmippadesā oṇamanti,³ oṇatā unnamanti, pāda-nikkhepa-samaye samā va bhūmi hoti sukha-samphassā⁴ paduma-pupphāni vā pāde sampaticehanti, inda-khīlassa anto ṭhapitamatte dakkhiṇa-pāde sarīrato chabbaṇṇa-rasmiyo nikkhamitvā suvaṇṇa-rasa-piṇjarāni viya citra-paṭṭa-parikkhiṇṇāni viya pāsāda-kuṭāgārādini alaṃkarontiyo viya ito

¹ Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta, I. 27.³ Bm onamanti, onatā.² *Ibid.* V. 58⁴ Bm -samphassāni.

c' ito ca vidhāvanti, hatthi-assa-vihagādayo saka-saka-tṭhānesu tṭhitā yeva madhurena sarena saddaṃ karonti, tathā bheri-viṇāḍini turiyāni manussānaṃ ca kāyūpagāni ābharaṇāni. Tena saññāpēna manussā sañjānanti 'Ajja Bhagavā idha piṇḍāya pavittṭho' ti. Te sunivatthā supārutā gandha-pupphādini ādāya, gharā nikkhamitvā, antara-vithim paṭipajjitvā, Bhagavantam gandha-pupphādihi sakkaccaṃ pūjetvā vanditvā 'Amhākaṃ bhante dasa bhikkhū, amhākaṃ vīsatiṃ, amhākaṃ bhikkhu-satan dethāti,' yācitvā Bhagavato pi pattam gahetvā āsanam paññāpetvā sakkaccaṃ piṇḍa-pātena patimānenti. Bhagavā kata-bhatta-kicca tesam santānāni¹ oloketvā, tathā dhammam deseti yathā keci saraṇāgamane patitṭhahanti, keci pañcasu silesu, keci sotāpattiyam,² keci sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-phalānam aññatarasmim, keci pabbajitvā agga-phale arahatte ti. Evaṃ mahā-janam anuggahetvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāram gacchati. Tattha gantvā maṇḍala-māle paññatta-vara-Buddhāsane nisīdati, bhikkhūnam bhatta-kicca-pariyosānam āgamayamāno. Tato bhikkhūnam bhatta-kicca-pariyosāne upaṭṭhāko Bhagavato niveheti. Atha Bhagavā gandha-kuṭim pavisati. Idan tāva purebhatta-kiccaṃ.

Atha Bhagavā evam kata-purebhatta-kicca gandha-kuṭiyā upaṭṭhākena paññattāsane nisīditvā, pāde pakkhāletvā, gandha-kuṭiyā maṇi-sopāna-phalake³ tṭhatvā, bhikkhū-saṃgham ovadati 'Bhikkhave appamādena sampādettha, dullabho Buddhuppādo lokasmim, dullabho manussatta - patilābho, dullabhā khaṇa-sampatti, dullabhā pabbajjā, dullabham saddhamma-savanam' ti. Tattha keci Bhagavantam kamma-tṭhānam pucchanti. Bhagavā tesam cariyānurūpam kamma-tṭhānam deti. Tato sabbe pi Bhagavantam vanditvā attano attano rattiṭṭhāna-divūtṭhānāni gacchanti, keci araññaṃ, keci rukkha-mūlam, keci pabbatādīnam aññataram, keci Cātumma-hārājika-bhavanam . . . pe⁴ . . . keci Vasavatti-bhavanam ti. Tato Bhagavā gandha-kuṭim pavisitvā, sace ākaṅkhati dakkhi-

¹ Bm sattānam citta-s°.

³ pakkhāletvā pāda-piṭhe tṭhatvā.

² Bm sotāpatti-sak°.

⁴ i.e. Tāvatiṇsa-yama-nimmānaratī.

na passena sato sampajāno muhuttaṃ siha-seyyaṃ kappeti. Atha samassāsita-kāyo uttāhavitvā dutiya-bhāge lokaṃ oloketi. Tatiya-bhāge yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tattha jano purebhatta-dānaṃ datvā pacchābhattaṃ sunivattho supāruto gandha-pupphādini ādāya vihāre sannipatati. Tato Bhagavā sampatta-parisāya anurūpena pāṭihāriyena gantvā dhamma-sabbhāyaṃ paññatta-vara-Buddhāsaṇe nisajja dhammaṃ deseti kāla-yuttaṃ samāya-yuttaṃ. Atha kālaṃ viditvā parisāṃ uyyojeti. Manussā Bhagavantā vanditvā pakkamanti. Idam pacchābhatta-kiccaṃ.

So evaṃ niṭṭhita-pacchābhatta-kicca, sacce gattāni osiṇcatu-kāmo hoti, Buddhāsaṇā vuṭṭhāya nahūna-kotṭhakaṃ pavisitvā, upaṭṭhākena paṭiyāditeṇa¹ udakena gattāni utuṃ gāhāpeti. Upaṭṭhāko pi Buddhāsaṇaṃ ānetvā gandhakuṭi-pariveṇe paññāpeti. Bhagavā ratta-dupaṭṭaṃ nivāsetvā kāya-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, uttarāsaṃgaṃ ekaṃsaṃ katvā, tattha āgantvā nisidati, eko ca muhuttaṃ paṭisallīno. Atha bhikkhū tato tato āgamma Bhagavato upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Tattha ekacce pañhaṃ pucchanti, ekacce kammaṭṭhānaṃ, ekacce dhamma-savanaṃ yācanti. Bhagavā tesāṃ adhippāyaṃ sampādentō purima-yāmaṃ vītināmeti. Idam purima-yāma-kiccaṃ.

Purima-yāma-kicca-pariyosāṇe pana bhikkhūsu Bhagavantā vanditvā pakkamantesu, sakala-dasa-sahassī-loka-dhātu-devatāyo okāsaṃ labhamānā, Bhagavantā upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathābhisamkhatāṃ antamaso caturakkhaṃ² pi. Bhagavā tāsāṃ devatānaṃ pañhaṃ vissajjento majjhima-yāmaṃ vītināmeti. Idam majjhima-yāma-kiccaṃ.

Pacchima-yāmaṃ pana tayo kotṭhāse katvā purebhattato paṭṭhāya nisajjā-pīlitaṃ sarīraṃ kilāsu-bhāva-mocanattaṃ ekaṃ kotṭhāsaṃ caṅkamaṇa vītināmeti. Dutiya-kotṭhāse gandhakuṭiṃ pavisitvā, dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno siha-seyyaṃ kappeti. Tatiya-kotṭhāse paccutṭhāya nisiditvā purima-Buddhānaṃ santike dāna-sīlādi-vasena katādhikāra-

¹ B^m paṭiyādita..² Sc B^m caturakkharam.

puggala-dassanattham Buddha-cakkunā lokam oloketi. Idam pacchima-yāma kiccam.

Tasmim pana divase sabbam Bhagavā purebhatta-kiccam Rājagahe pariyosāpetvā, pacchābhatte maggam āgato, purima-yāme bhikkhūnam kammaṭṭhānam kathetvā, majjhima-yāme devatānam pañham vissajjetvā, pacchima-yāme caṅkamam āruya caṅkamāno pañcannam bhikkhu-satānam imam sabbaññuta-ññam ārabba pavattam katham sabbaññuta-ññen' eva sutvā aññāsī. Tena vuttam¹ 'Pacchima-yāma-kiccam karonto aññāsīti.'

Ñatvā pan' assa etad ahoṣi: 'Ime bhikkhū mayham sabbaññuta-ññam ārabba guṇam kathenti, etesaṃ ca sabbaññuta-ññā-kiccam na pākātam, mayham yeva pākātam, mayi pana gate etam attano katham niranteram ārocessanti, tato nesam ahan tam aṭṭh-uppattim katvā, ti-vidham sīlam vibhajanato, dvā-saṭṭhiyā ṭhānesu appatīvattiyam sihanādam nadanto, paccayākāram samodhānetvā, Buddha-guṇe pākāte katvā, Sinerum ukkhipanto viya, suvaṇṇa-kuntena² nabham paharanto viya ca, dasa-sahassī-loka-dhātu-kampanam Brahma-jāla-suttantam arahatta-nikūṭena niṭṭhāpento desessāmi. Sā me desanā parinibbutassāpi pañca-vassasahassāni sattānam amata-mahānibbāna-sampāpikā bhavissatīti.'

Evam cintetvā *Yena maṇḍala-mālo ten' upasamkami. Yenāti*, yena disū-bhāgena so upasamkamitabbo. Bhummatthe vā etam kāraṇa-vacanam,³ tasmā yasmim padese so maṇḍala-mālo tattha gato ti, ayam ettha attho.

Paññatte āsane ti. Buddha-kāle kira yattha yattha eko pi bhikkhu viharati, sabbattha Buddhāsanam paññattam eva hoti. Kasmā? Bhagavā kira attano santike kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā phāsukaṭṭhāne viharante manasikaroti 'Asuko mayham santike kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā gato, asakki nu kho visesam nibbattetum no vā ti.' Atha nam passati kammaṭṭhānam vissajjetvā akusala-vitakkam vitakkayamānam. Tato 'Katham pi nāma mādisassa satthu santike kammaṭṭhānam

¹ Above, p. 45.

² Bm kuṭena.

³ Bm karaṇa-v°.

gahetvā viharantam imam kula-puttam akusala-vitakkā abhi-bhavitvā anamatagge vaṭṭa-dukkhe saṃsādessantīti¹ tassa anuggahattham tatth' eva attānam dassetvā, tam kula-puttam ovaditvā, ākāsaṃ uppatitvā, puna attano vasana-tṭhānam eva gacchati. Ath' evaṃ ovadiyamānā te bhikkhū cintayimṣu 'Satthā amhākaṃ manam jānitvā, āgantvā, amhākaṃ samīpe ṭhitam yeva attānam dasseti. Tasmim̐ khaṇe "bhante idha nisīdatha idha nisīdathāti" āsana-pariyesanam nāma bhāro' ti te āsanam paññāpetvā va viharanti. Yassa pīṭham atthi, so tam paññāpeti, yassa n' atthi, so mañcam vā phalakaṃ vā kaṭṭham² vā pāsāṇam vā vāluka-puñjam vā paññāpeti. Tam alabhamānā purāṇa-paṇṇāni pi saṃkaḍḍhitvā tattha paṃsu-kūlam pattharivā ṭhapenti. Idha pana rañño nisīdana-āsanam eva atthi. Tam papphoṭetvā paññāpetvā parivāretvā te bhikkhū Bhagavato adhimutti-ñāṇam ārabha guṇam thomayamānā nisīdimṣu. Tam sandhāya vuttam—*Paññatte āsane nisīditi.*

Evam̐ nisiṇno pana, jānanto yeva, kathā-samuṭṭhāpanattham bhikkhū pucchi. Te va 'ssa sabbam̐ kathayimṣu. Tena vuttam—*Nisajja kho Bhagavā ti ādi.*

Tattha kāya nu 'tthāti, katamāya nu kathāya sammisinnā bhavathāti³ attho. Kāya n'etthāti pi pāḷi. Tassā katamāya nu etthāti attho. Kāya notthāti pi pāḷi. Tassā purimo yeva attho.

Antarā - kathā ti, kammaṭṭhāna-manasikāra-uddesa-paripucchādīnam antarā ekā kathā.

Vippakatā ti, mama-āgamana-paccayā apariniṭṭhitā sikkham appamattā. Tena kim̐ dasseti? 'Nāham̐ tumbhākaṃ kathā-saṃgahattham⁴ āgato, aham̐ pana sabbaññutāya tumbhākaṃ katham̐ niṭṭhāpetvā matthaka-pattam̐ katvā dassāmiti āgato' ti nissajj' eva sabaññū-pavāraṇam pavāreti.

Ayam̐ kho no bhante antarā-kathā vippakatā, attha Bhagavā anupatto ti. Etthāpi ayam̐ adhippāyo: 'Ayam̐ bhante amhākaṃ Bhagavato sabbaññuta-ñāṇam ārabha guṇa-kathā

¹ Bm saṃsarentīti.³ Bm bhavathāti.² Bm kathakaṃ.⁴ Sed Bm bhaṅgattham.

vippakatā, na rāja-kathādikā tiracchāna-kathā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto, tan no idāni niṭṭhapetvā¹ dethāti.' Ettāvataṃ āyasmatā Ānandena kamala-kuvalay-ujjala-vimala-sādu-rasa-salilāya pokkharāṇiyā sukhāvataranattam nimmala-silā-talaracanā-vilāsi-sopānam vippakiṇṇa-muttā-jāla-sadisa-vālikā-kiṇṇa-paṇḍara-bhūmibhāgam tittham viya, suvibhatta-bhittivicitra-vedikā-parikkhittassa nakkhatta-patham phusitukāmatāya viya, pavijambhita-samussayassa pāsāda-varassa sukhārohaṇ-attham dantamaya-saṇha-mudu-phalakam kañcana-latā-vinaddha-maṇi-gaṇa-ppabhāsa-mudu-y-ujjala-sobham sopānam viya, suvaṇṇa-valaya-nūpurādi-saṃghaṭṭana-sadda-sammissa-kathita-bhasita-madhurassara-gehajana-vicaritassa udāra-issariya-vibhava-sobhitassa mahā-gharassa sukha-ppavesan-attham suvaṇṇa-rajata-maṇi-muttā²-pavāḷādi-jutivijjotita-suppatitṭhita-visāla-dvāra-bāham mahā-dvāram viya attha-vyañjana-sampannassa Buddha-guṇānubhāva-saṃsūcakassa imassa suttassa sukhāvagāhaṇattham kāla-desa-desaka-vatthu-parisā-padesa-patimaṇḍitam nidānam bhāsitam. Tassa Atthavaṇṇanā samattā.

5. Idāni *mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare aṇaṇaṃ bhāseyyun ti* ādinā nayena Bhagavatā nikkhittassa suttassa vaṇṇanāya okāso anuppatto. Sā pan' esā sutta-vaṇṇanā yasmā suttanikkhepaṃ vicāretvā vuccamānā pākāṭā hoti, tasmā suttanikkhepaṃ tāva vicārayissāma. Cattāro hi sutta-nikkhepā, attajjhāsayo parajjhāsayo pucchāvasiko atthuppatiko ti. Tattha yāni suttāni Bhagavā parehi anajjhittāho kevalam attano ajjhāsayen' eva katheti, seyyathidaṃ Ākaṅkheyya-suttam Vattha-suttam Mahā-satipatṭhāna-suttam Mahā-saḷāyatana-vibhaṅga-suttam Ariya-vaṇsa-suttam sammappa-dhāna-suttanta-hārako iddhipāda-indriya-bala-bojjaṅga-maggaṅga-suttanta-hārako ti evam-ādini, tesam attajjhāsayo nikkhepo.

Yāni pana 'Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti-paripācāniyā dhammā. Yannūnāham Rāhulam

¹ So MSS.

² St Bm mutta.

uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyaṃ' ti evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayāṃ khantiṃ manāṃ abhinīhāraṃ bujjhana-bhāvaṃ ca avekkhitvā parajjhāsaya-vasena kathitāni, seyyathidaṃ Cūla-Rāhul-ovāda-suttaṃ, Mahā-Rāhul-ovāda-suttaṃ, Dhammacakka-ppavattanaṃ, Dhātu-vibhaṅga-suttaṃ ti evam-ādini, tesāṃ parajjhāsayo nikkhepo.

Bhagavantāṃ pana upasaṃkamitvā catasso pi parisā cattāro vaṇṇā nāgā supaṇṇā gandhabbā asurā yakkhā mahārājāno tāvatiṇsādayo devā Mahābrahmā ti evam-ādayo 'bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgā ti bhante vuccanti, nīvaraṇā nīvaraṇā ti bhante vuccanti, ime nu kho bhante pañc-upādānakkhandā, kiṃ sūdhā vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhan'¹ ti ādinā nayena pañhaṃ pucchanti. Evaṃ putthena Bhagavatā yāni kathitāni Bojjhaṅga-saṃyuttādini, yāni vā pan' aññāni Devatāsaṃyutta-Mārasaṃyutta-Brahmasaṃyutta - Sakkapañha - Cullavedalla - Mahāvedalla - Sāmaññaphala-Ālavaka-Suciloma-Kharaloma-suttādini, tesāṃ pucchāvasiko nikkhepo.

Yāni pana tāni uppannaṃ kāraṇaṃ paṭicca kathitāni, seyyathidaṃ Dhammādayādaṃ Culla-sīha-nādaṃ Candūpamaṃ Puttamaṃsūpamaṃ² Dārukkhandūpamaṃ Aggikkhandūpamaṃ Phenā-piṇḍūpamaṃ Pāricchattakūpamaṃ ti evam-ādini, tesāṃ aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo.

Evam imesu catūsu nikkhepesu imassa suttassa aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo, aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ hi idaṃ Bhagavatā nikkhittaṃ.

Katarāya aṭṭhuppattiyā? Vaṇṇāvaṇṇe. Ācariyo ratana-ttayassa avaṇṇaṃ abhāsi, antevāsī vaṇṇaṃ, iti imaṃ vaṇṇāvaṇṇaṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā, desanā-kusalo Bhagavā 'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ' ti desanaṃ ārabhi.

Tattha Maman ti sāmi-vacanaṃ. Mamāti attho. Vā saddo vikappattho. Pare ti, paṭiviruddhā sattā. Tatrāti, ye avaṇṇaṃ vadanti tesu. Na āghāto ti ādihi kiñcāpi tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āghāto yeva n' atthi atha kho āyatiṃ kula-puttānaṃ edisesu pi ṭhānesu akusala-ppattiṃ paṭisedhento dhamma-

¹ S. X. 12. 9.

3-77² Bm Sūriyūpamaṃ.

nettiṃ ṭhapesi. Tattha āhanti cittan ti āghāto. Kopass' etaṃ adhivacanam. Appatitā honti tena atuṭṭhā asomanassitā ti appaccayo. Domanassass' etaṃ adhivacanam. N' eva attano na¹ paresaṃ hitaṃ abhirādhayaṭīti anabhiraddhi. Kopass' etaṃ adhivacanam. Evaṃ ettha dvīhi padehi saṃkhāra-kkhandho ekena vedanā-kkhandho ti dve khandhā vuttā. Tesam vasena sesānam² pi sampayutta-dhammānam kāraṇaṃ paṭikkhittam eva. Evaṃ paṭhamena nayena mano-padosaṃ nivāretva dutiyena tattha ādīnaṃ dassento āha—*Tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo ti.*

Tattha *Tatra ce tumhe assathāti* tesu avaṇṇa-bhāsakesu tasmim vā avaṇṇe tumhe bhaveyyātha ce, yadi bhaveyyāthāti attho. *Kupitā*³ kopena anattamanā domanassena tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo ti, tumhākaṃ yeva tena kopena tāya ca anattamanatāya paṭhamajjhānādīnaṃ antarāyo bhaveyya. Evaṃ dutiyena nayena ādīnaṃ dassetvā tatiyena vacanatta-sallakkhana-matte pi asamatthataṃ⁴ dassento 'Api nu tumhe paresaṃ' ti ādim āha.

Tattha *Paresaṃ* ti yesaṃ kesaṃ ci. Kupito hi n' eva Buddha-Pacceka-buddha-ariyasāvakānaṃ na mātā-pitunaṃ na⁵ paccatthikānaṃ subhāsita-dubbhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jānāti. Yath' āha :

Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati,
Andhantamaṃ tadā hoti yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.
Anattha-jaṇano kodho, kodho cittaṃ pakopano,⁶
Bhayaṃ⁷ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhatīti.

Evaṃ sabbathā pi avaṇṇe mano-padosaṃ nisedhetvā idāni paṭipajjitabbākāraṃ dassento—*Tatra tumhehi abhūtaṃ abhū-*
tato ti ādim āha.

Tattha—*Tatra tumhehiti*, tasmim avaṇṇe tumhehi.

Abhūtaṃ abhūtato nibbhettabban ti, yaṃ abhūtaṃ taṃ

¹ Sed omit.

³ SS. kupiti (? kupitā ti . . . anattamanā ti).

⁴ Sth ayam atthaṃ na dassenti; S^t asamatthataṃ taṃ na d^o.

⁵ Sedh omit.

⁷ S^d sayam.

² S^d sesānam.

⁶ S^c °ppakosano.

abhūta-bhāven' eva apanetabbam. Katham? *Iti p' etaṃ abhūtaṃ* ti ādinā nayena. Tatrāyaṃ yojanā. 'Tumhākaṃ Satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo durakkhāto, saṃgho duppaṭi-panno ti' ādini sutvā na tuṃhī bhavitabbam, evaṃ pana vattabbam, *'Iti p' etaṃ abhūtaṃ, yaṃ tumhehi vuttaṃ taṃ iminā pi kāraṇena abhūtaṃ, iminā pi kāraṇena ataccamaṃ, N' atthi c' etaṃ amhesu, na ca paṇ' etaṃ amhesu saṃvijjati,* sabbaññu yeva ambākaṃ Satthā, svākkhāto va dhammo, suppaṭi-panno va saṃgho, tatra idaṃ ca idaṃ ca kāraṇaṃ' ti Ettha ca dutiya-padaṃ paṭhamassa, catutthaṃ ca tatiyassa vevacanaṃ ti veditabbam. Idaṃ ca avaṇṇe yeva nibbēthanam¹ kātabbam na sabbattha. Yadi hi 'Tvam dussilo, tav'ācariyo dussilo, idaṃ c' idaṃ ca tayā kataṃ, tav'ācariyena katan' ti vutte tuṃhī-bhūto adhivāseti, āsaṅkaṇiyo hoti. Tasmā manopadosaṃ akatvā avaṇṇo nibbēthetabbo.¹ 'Oṭṭho 'si goṇo 'sīti' ādinā pana nayena dasahi akkosa-vatthūhi akkosantaṃ puggalaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā adhivāsana-kkhandi yeva tattha kātabbā.

6. Evaṃ avaṇṇa-bhūmiyaṃ tādī-lakkhaṇaṃ dassetvā idāni vaṇṇa-bhūmiyaṃ dassetuṃ—*Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyun* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *pare* ti ye keci pasanna-deva-manussā. Ānandaṃ ti etenāti *ānando*, pītiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sumanassa bhāvo *somanassaṃ*, cetasika-sukhass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Ubbillāvino bhāvo *ubbillāvitattaṃ*.² Kassa ubbillāvitattaṃ³ cetaso ti? uddhaccāvahāya. Ubbillāpana-pītiyā⁴ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Iti idhāpi dvīhi padehi saṃkhāra-kkhande ekena vedanā-kkhande vutto. Evaṃ paṭhama-nayena ubbillāvitattaṃ⁵ nivāretvā dutiyena tattha ādinaṃ dassento—*Tatra ce tumhe assatthāti* ādim āha.

Idhāpi *tumhaṃ yeva assa tena antarāyo* ti, tena ubbillāvitattena⁶ *tumhaṃ yeva paṭhamajjhānādinaṃ antarāyo assāti*⁷ attho veditabbo.

¹ Bm nisedhanaṃ, nisedhetabbo.

² Bm uppilā^o throughout.

³ Sc °ttā; Bm °ottan ti.

⁴ Sb adds evaṃ.

⁵ St °vitan; Sc °vittan.

⁶ St °vitena corrected to °vitattena; Sc °tena.

⁷ Bm bhareyyāti.

Kasmā pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ? Nanu Bhagavatā 'Buddho ti kittayantassa¹ kāye bhavati yā pīti varam eva hi sā pīti kaṣiṇena pi Jambudīpassa, dhammo ti . . . pe . . . saṃgho ti kittayantassa kāye bhavati yā pīti varam eva hi sā pīti kaṣiṇena pi Jambudīpassāti' ca 'Ye bhikkhave Buddhhe pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ca ādihi anekasatehi suttehi ratana-ttaye pīti-somanassam eva vaṇṇitan ti. Saccam vaṇṇitaṃ. Tam pana nekkhamma-sitaṃ.² 'Idha ambhakaṃ Buddho ambhakaṃ dhammo'³ ti ādinā nayena āyasmato Channassa uppanna-sadisam geḥa-sitaṃ pīti-somanassam adhippetam. Idaṃ hi jhānādi-paṭilābhāya antarāya-karam hoti. Ten ev' āyasmā Channo pi yāva Buddhā na parinibbāyimsu⁴ tāva viṣesaṃ nibbattetuṃ nāsakkhi. Parinibbāna-kāle paññattena pana brahma-daṇḍena tājito, taṃ pīti-somanassam pahāya, nibbattesi.⁵ Tasmā antarāya-karam yeva sandhāya idaṃ vuttan ti veditabbam. Ayaṃ hi lobha-sahagatā pīti, lobho ca kodha-sadiso va, yath' āha :

Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passati,
 Andhantamaṃ tadā hoti yaṃ lobho sabate navam.
 Anatta-jaṇano lobho, lobho cittaṃ pakopano
 Bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhatīti.

Tatiya-vāro pana idha anāgato ti atthato āgato yevāti veditabbo, yath' eva hi kuddho evaṃ luddho pi atthaṃ na jānātīti. Paṭipajjitabbākāra-dassana-vāre pana ayaṃ yojanā. 'Tumhākaṃ satthā sabbaññū araham sammā-sambuddho, dhammo svākkhāto, saṃgho suppaṭipanno' ti ādini sutvā na tuṇhī bhavitabbam. Evaṃ pana *paṭijānitaṃ* : 'Iti p' etaṃ yaṃ tumhehi vuttaṃ taṃ iminā pi kāraṇena *bhūtaṃ*, iminā pi kāraṇena *tacchaṃ*, so hi Bhagavā iti pi araham, iti pi sammā-sambuddho, dhammo iti pi svākkhāto iti pi san-

¹ Set add yassa.

² Bm adds ambhakaṃ saṃgho.

³ Sc nibbatte ; S4 nibbatti.

⁴ Bm nikkamassitaṃ.

⁵ Bm Buddho na parinibbāyī.

ditṭhiko, saṃgho iti pi suppaṭipanno iti pi uju-paṭipanno.' 'Tvam sīlavā' ti pucchitenāpi, sace sīlavā, 'sīlavā'ham asmīti' paṭijānitabbam eva. 'Tvam paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī¹ . . . pe . . . arahā' ti puttḥena pi sabhāgūnam² bhikkhūnam yeva paṭijānitabbam.³ Evaṃ hi pāpicchatā c' eva parivajjitā hoti, sāsanaṃ ca amoghataṃ dīpitā hotīti. Sesam vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

7. *Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave* ti. Ko anusandhi? Idam suttam dvīhi padehi ābaddham, vaṇṇena ca avāṇṇena ca. Tattha avāṇṇo 'Iti p' etaṃ abhūtaṃ iti p' etaṃ atacchan' ti etth' eva udakaṃ⁴ patvā aggi viya nivatto. Vaṇṇo pana bhūtaṃ bhūtato paṭijānitabbo 'Iti p' etaṃ bhūtan' ti evaṃ anuvattati yeva. So pana duvidho Brahmadaṭṭhena bhāsita-vaṇṇo ca bhikkhu-saṃghena 'Acchariyaṃ āvuso' ti ādina nayena āradḍho vaṇṇo ca. Tesu⁵ bhikkhu-saṃghena vutta-vaṇṇassa upari-suññatā-pakāsane anusandhiṃ dassessati. Idha pana Brahmadaṭṭhena vutta-vaṇṇassa anusandhiṃ dassettum—*Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave* ti desanā āradḍhā.

Tattha Apīan⁶ ti parittassa nāmaṃ, oran⁶ ti tass' eva revacanaṃ, mattā vuccati pamāṇaṃ. Appamattā etassāti *appamattakaṃ*, oramattā etassāti *oramattakaṃ*, sīlam eva *sīlamattakaṃ*. Idam vuttaṃ hoti: 'Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, sīlamattakaṃ nāma yena Tathāgata-vaṇṇaṃ vadāmīti,' ussāham katvā pi *vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno puthujjano vadeyyāti*.

Tattha siyā: 'Nanu idam sīlam nāma yogino agga-bhūsa-
naṃ?' Yath' āhu porāṇā:

Sīlam yogiss' alaṅkāro, sīlam yogissa maṇḍanaṃ,
Sīleh'⁸ alaṅkato yogī, maṇḍane aggaṭaṃ gato ti.

Bhagavatā pi ca anekesu sutta-satesu sīlam mahantaṃ eva
katvā kathitaṃ. Yath' āha: 'Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave

¹ SS lābhī.

² S^t pari. corrected to paṭi.

³ SS etena.

⁴ B^m vibhūsaṇaṃ.

⁵ Sc puttḥo nāpi sabhagataṃ; S^t puttḥo.

⁶ All MSS. udakaṃ taṃ.

⁷ B^m appamattakaṃ, oramattakaṃ.

⁸ Sc B^m sīlehi 'lañ'.

bhikkhu “sabrahamacārīnaṃ piyo c’ assaṃ manāpo ca garu-
bhāvaṇīyo cāti” sīle svev’ assa paripūrakārī’ ti ca.¹

‘Kikī va aṇḍaṃ camarī va vāladhiṃ
Piyam va puttam nayanam va ekakam
Tath’ eva sīlam anurakkhamānakā
Supesalā hotha sadā sagāravā’ ti ca.

‘Na puppha-gandho paṭivātam eti,
Na candanam tagara-mallikā vā
Satañ ca gandho paṭivātam eti
Sabbā disā sappuriso pavāti.²

Candanam tagaram vāpi uppalam atha vassikī
Etesam gandha-jātānaṃ sīla-gandho anuttaro.
Appamatto ayaṃ gandho yāyam tagara-candanī
Yo ca sīlavataṃ gandho vūti devesu uttamo.
Tesam sampanna-sīlānaṃ appamāda-vihārīnaṃ
Sammad-aññā-vimuttānaṃ Māro maggaṃ na vīdatāti’ ca.³

‘Sīle patitthāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayam.
Ātāpi nipako bhikkhu so imaṃ vijāyate jaṭan’ ti ca.⁴

‘Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye kcei bijagāma-bhūtagāmā
vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, sabbe te paṭhaviṃ
nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitthāya evaṃ vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ
vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Evaṃ eva bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam
nissāya sīle patitthāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta
bojjhaṅge bahulī-karonto mahantaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpuṇāti
dhammesūti’ ca, evaṃ aññāni pi aneka-satāni suttāni
datṭhabbāni. Evaṃ anekesu sutta-satesu sīlam mahantaṃ
eva katvā kathitaṃ, taṃ kasmā imasmiṃ tṭhāne *Appamattakan*
ti āhāti?’

¹ Akāṅkheyya Sutta 3 (Rhys Davids, ‘Buddhist Suttas,’ p. 210).

² Im pavāyati.

⁴ S. I. 3. 3. = VII. 1. 6.

³ Dhammapada 54-57 = Aṅguttara 3. 79.

Upari guṇe¹ upanidhāya. Silaṃ hi samādhim na pāpuṇāti, samādhī paññaṃ na pāpuṇāti, tasmā uparimaṃ upanidhāya² heṭṭhimaṃ oramattakaṃ nāma hoti.

Kathaṃ silaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti ?

Bhagavā hi abhisambodhito sattame saṃvaccare Sāvatti-nagara-dvāre gaṇḍamba³-rukka-mūle dvādasa-yojane ratana-maṇḍape yojana-ppamāṇe pallaṅke nisīditvā, ti-yojanike dibba-setacchatte dhāriyamāne dvādasa-yojanāya pariśāya attā - dāna - paridīpanaṃ titthiya-parimaddanaṃ⁴ uparimakāyato aggi-kkhandho pavattati, heṭṭhima-kāyato udaka-dhārā pavattati . . . pe⁵ . . . ekeka-loma-kūpato aggi-kkhandho pavattati ekeka-loma-kūpato udaka-dhārā pavattati channaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ ti ādi-naya-ppavattaṃ yamaka-pāṭihāriyaṃ dasseti. Tassa suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-sarīrato suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-rasmiyo ug-gantvā yāva bhavaggā gacchanti, sakala-dasa-sahassa-cakka-vālassa⁶ āloka-karaṇa-kālo viya hoti, dutiyā dutiyā rasmi purimāya purimāya yamaka-yamakā viya ekakkhaṇe viya pavattati. Dvīṇaṃ ca cittānaṃ ekakkhane pavatti nāma n'atthi, Buddhānaṃ pana bhavaṅga-parivāsassa lahukātāya pañcah'ākārehi suciṇṇa-vasitāya⁷ ca tā ekakkhane viya pavattanti. Tassā tassā pana rasmiyā āvajjana-parikkammādhīṭṭhānāni viṣuṇ yeva. Nīla-rasmi-atthāya hi Bhagavā nīla-kasiṇaṃ samāpajjati, pīta-rasmi-atthāya pīta-kasiṇaṃ, lohitaṃ . . . pe . . . odāta-rasmi-atthāya odāta-kasiṇaṃ, aggi-kkhandhatthāya tejo-kasiṇaṃ, udaka-dhār-atthāya āpo-kasiṇaṃ samāpajjati. Satthā caṅkamati nimmito tiṭṭhati vā nisīdati vā seyyaṃ vā kappetīti sabbam vitthāretabbam. Ettha ekam pi silassa kiccaṃ n'atthi, sabbam samādhī-kiccaṃ eva. Evaṃ silaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti.

Yaṃ pana Bhagavā sata-sahassa-kappādhikāni⁸ cattāri asaṅkheyyāni pāramiyo pūretvā, ekūna-tiṇsa-vassa-kāle cakkavatti-siri-nivāsa-bhūtā bhavanā nikkhamma, Anoma-

¹ Se guṇo.

³ Bm gaṇḍamba.

⁵ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm āciṇṇa-

² Sed nidhāya.

⁴ Bm maddanaṃ.

⁶ St omits cakkavālassa.

⁸ Bm kappa-satasahassādhikāni.

nadī-tīre pabbajitvā, chabbassāni padhāna-yogaṃ katvā, Visākha-puñṇamāya Uruvela-gāme Sujātāya dinnaṃ pak-khitta-dibboja-madhu-pāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā, sāyaṇha-samaye dakkhiṇa-dvārena bodhi-maṇḍaṃ pavisitvā, assattha-duma-rājānaṃ tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā, pubbuttara-bhāge hito, tiṇa-santharaṃ santharitvā, tisandhi-pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, caturaṅga-samannāgataṃ mettā-kammaṭṭhānaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ katvā, viriyādhittānaṃ adhiṭṭhāya, cuddasa-hattha-pallaṅka-vara-gato, suvaṇṇa-piṭhe ṭhapita-rajata-kkhandhaṃ viya paññāsa-hatthaṃ bodhi-kkhandhaṃ piṭṭhito katvā, upari-maṇicchattena viya bodhi-sākhāya dhāriyamānāya,¹ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-cīvare pavāla-sadisesu bodhi-aṅkuresu patamānesu, suriye atthaṃ upagacchante Māra-balaṃ vidhametvā, paṭhama-yāme pubbe nivāsaṃ anussaritvā, majjhima-yāme dibba-cakkaṃ visodhetvā, paccūsa-kāle sabba-Buddhānaṃ āciṇṇe paccayākāre ñāṇaṃ otāretvā, ānāpāna-catutthajjhānaṃ nibbattetvā, tad eva pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaddhento magga-paṭipatīyā adhigatena catuttha-maggena sabba-kilese khpetvā, sabbe Buddha-guṇe paṭivijjhi—idam assa paññā-kiccaṃ. Evaṃ samādhī paññaṃ na pāpuṇāti.

Tattha yathā hatthe udakaṃ pātiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, pātiyaṃ udakaṃ ghaṭe udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, ghaṭe udakaṃ kolambe² udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kolambe udakaṃ cāṭiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, cāṭiyaṃ udakaṃ mahā-kumbhiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, mahā-kumbhiyaṃ udakaṃ kussubbhe³ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kussubbhe udakaṃ kandare udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kandare udakaṃ kunnadiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kunnadiyaṃ udakaṃ pañca-mahānadiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, pañca-mahānadiyaṃ udakaṃ cakkavāla-mahāsamudde⁴ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, cakkavāla-mahāsamudde udakaṃ Sineru-pādaka-mahāsamudde udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, pātiyaṃ udakaṃ upanidhāya batthe udakaṃ parittaṃ . . . pe . . . Sineru-pādaka-mahāsamudde udakaṃ upanidhāya

¹ Bm dhārayamāno.³ Set kusumbhe ; Bm kusombhe.² Bm kolumbe.⁴ Set nadi.

cakkavāḷa-mahāsamudde udakaṃ parittan ti, iti upari upari udakaṃ upādāya heṭṭhā heṭṭhā udakaṃ parittaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva upari upari guṇe upādāya sīlaṃ appamattakaṃ oramattakan ti veditabbaṃ. Ten' āha—*Appamattakaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bhikkhave oramattakaṃ sīlamattakan ti.*

Yena puthujjano ti. Ettha

Duve puthujjanā vuttā Buddhen' ādicca-bandhunā,
Andho puthujjano eko kalyāṇ' eko puthujjano ti.

Tattha yassa khandha-dhātu-āyatanādisu uggaha-paripucchā-savana-dhāraṇa-paccavekkhanāni n' atthi, ayaṃ andha-putthujjano. Yassa tāni atthi, so kalyāṇa-puthujjano. Duvidho pi paṇ' esa.

Puthūnaṃ jananaḍihi kāraṇehi puthujjano,
Puthujjanantogadhattā puthu cāyam jano iti.

So hi puthūnaṃ nānappakāraṇānaṃ kilesādināṃ jananaḍihi kāraṇehi puthujjano. Yath' āha: 'Puthu-kilese janentīti puthujjanā, puthu-avibhata-sakkāya-diṭṭhikā ti puthujjanā, puthu-Satthārānaṃ mukhullokakā ti puthujjanā, puthu-sabba-gatīhi avuṭṭhitā ti puthujjanā, puthu-nānābhisaṃkhāre abhisamkharontīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-oghehi vuyhan-tīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-santāpehi santappantīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-pariḷāhehi pariḍayhantīti puthujjanā, puthu-paṇcasu kāma-guṇesu rattā giddhā gathitā¹ mucchitā ajjhoppānā² laggā lagitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu-paṇcahi nīvaraṇehi āvutā nivutā oputā³ paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā, puthūnaṃ bahūnaṃ gaṇana-patham atītānaṃ ariya-dhamma-parammukhānaṃ nīca-dhamma-samācārānaṃ janānaṃ antogadhattā ti puthujjanā, puthu vā ayaṃ visuṃ yeva saṃkhaṃ gato visamsaṭṭho sīla-sutādi-guṇa-yuttehi ariyehi janehīti pi puthujjano' ti.

Tathāgatassāti, atṭhahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā Tathāgato. Tathā āgato ti Tathāgato. Tathā gato ti Tathāgato. Tatha-

¹ Ssht gathitā; Sc gathikā; Bm gadhitā.

² Bm ajjhosannā (see A. II. 5. 7; Ud. VII. 3, 4).

³ Bm āvutā nivutā pluṭā ophuṭā pihitā.

lakkhaṇaṃ¹ āgato ti Tathāgato. Tatha-dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato. Tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato. Tatha-vāditāya² Tathāgato. Tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato. Abhibhavanatthēna Tathāgato.

1. Kathaṃ Bhagavā tathā āgato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sabba-loka-hitāya ussukkam āpannā³ purimakā Sammā-Sambuddhā āgatā, yathā Vipassī Bhagavā āgato, yathā Sikhī Bhagavā, yathā Vessabhū Bhagavā, yathā Kakusandho Bhagavā, yathā Koṇāgamano Bhagavā, yathā Kassapo Bhagavā, āgato.⁴ Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Yena abhinīhārena ete Bhagavanto āgatā, ten' eva ambhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Atha vā yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . yathā Kassapo Bhagavā dāna-pāramiṃ pūretvā, sīla-nekkhamma-paṇṇā-viriya-khantisacca-adhiṭṭhāna-mettā-upekkhā-pāramiṃ pūretvā, imā dasa pāramiyo dasa upapāramiyo dasa paramattha⁵-pāramiyo ti sama-tiṇsa pāramiyo pūretvā, aṅga-pariccāga nayana-dhara-rajja-puttadāra-pariccāgan ti ime pañca mahā-pariccāge pariceajitvā, pubbayoga-pubbacariya-dhammakkhāna-ñātattha⁶-cariyādayo pūretvā, buddhi-cariyāya koṭim patvā āgato, tathā ambhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Kassapo Bhagavā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammappadhāne cattāro iddhipāde pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅge ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvetvā brūhetvā āgato, tathā ambhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Evaṃ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

Yath' eva lokamhi Vipassī-ādayo
Sabbāññu-bhāvaṃ munayo idh' āgatā
Tathā ayaṃ Sakya-munī pi āgato
Tathāgato vuccati⁷ tena cakkhumā ti

Evaṃ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

2. Kathaṃ tathā gato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sampati-jāto Vipassī Bhagavā gato . . . pe . . . Kassapo Bhagavā gato.

¹ SS tathā-lak°.

³ Sctt ussukkamāyapannā.

⁴ All MSS. paramattha.

⁶ Sd °akkhāna-ñānattha.

⁷ Sctt vuccanti; Sd °nti corrected to °ti.

² Sedh omit tatha-vād° T°.

⁴ Bm adds ti.

Kathañ ca so gato? So hi sampati-jāto va samehi pādehi pathaviyaṃ patitṭhāya uttarābhimukho satta pada-vītiḥāre¹ gato. Yath' āha: 'Sampati-jāto Ānanda Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patitṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho satta pada-vītiḥāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anuhīramāne sabbā ca disā anuviloketi, āsabhiñ ca vācaṃ bhāsati "Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo"' ti. Tañ c' assa gamanaṃ tathaṃ ahosi avitathaṃ anekesaṃ viśesādhigamaṇaṃ pubba-nimitta-bhāvena. Yaṃ hi so sampati-jāto va samehi pādehi patitṭhahi, idam assa catur-iddhipāda-paṭilābhassa pubba-nimittaṃ, uttarābhimukha-bhāvo pana sabba-lokuttara-bhāvassa pubba-nimittaṃ, satta-pada-vītiḥāro satta-bojjhaṅga-ratana-paṭilābhassa, suvaṇṇa-daṇḍā vītipatanti cāmarā ti² ettha vutta-cāmar-ukkhepo pana sabba-titthiya-nimmathanassa, setacchatta-dhāraṇaṃ arahatta-vimutti-vara-vimala-setacchatta-paṭilābhassa, sabba-disānuvilokanaṃ sabbaññutā - ñānāvaraṇa³ - paṭilābhassa, āsabhi-vācā - bhāsaṇaṃ appativattiya-vara-dhamma-cakkappavattanassa pubba-nimittaṃ. Tathā ayaṃ Bhagavā pi gato, tañ c' assa⁴ gamanaṃ tathaṃ ahosi avitathaṃ tesam yeva viśesādhigamaṇaṃ pubba-nimitta-bhāvena. Ten' āhu porūḍā:

Muhutta-jāto va gavampatī yathā
 Samehi pādehi phusī vasundharaṃ⁵
 So vikkami satta padāni Gotamo
 Setañ ca chattaṃ anudhārayuṃ marū.
 Gantvāna so satta padāni Gotamo
 Disvā vilokesi samā-samantato
 Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ giram abbhudirayi
 Siho yathā pabbata-muddhani tṭhito ti.

Evam tathā gato ti pi Tathāgato. Atha vā yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . yathā Kassapo Bhagavā ayaṃ pi Bhagavā tath' eva nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ pahāya

¹ Bm vītiḥārena (twice).

² St ni; Sc di; Sdh ti.

³ Sc °ññu-ñānāvaraṇa; Sd °ññutānāvaraṇa-ñāṇa; Bm °ññutānāvaraṇa.

⁴ St tañ ca.

⁵ Sdt vasundaraṃ.

gato, avyāpādena vyāpādam, āloka-saññāya thīna-middham, avikkhepena uddhacca-kukkuccam, dhamma-vavatthānena vicikiccham pahāya gato, ñāṇena avijjam padāletvā gato, pāmujjena aratim vinodetvā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇa-kavātakam ugghāṭetvā, dutiyajjhānena vitakka-vicāra-dhūmam vūpasametvā, tatiyajjhānena pītim virājetvā, catutthajjhānena sukha-dukkham pahāya, ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiya rūpasaññā-paṭighasaññā-nānattasaññāyo samatikkamitvā, viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiya ākāśānañcāyatana-saññam ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiya viññānañcāyatana-saññam neva-saññā - nāsaññāyatana - samāpattiya ākiñcaññāyatana - saññam samatikkamitvā gato. Aniccānupassanāya nicca-saññam pahāya, dukkhānupassanāya sukha-saññam, anattānupassanāya atta-saññam, nibbidānupassanāya nandim, virāgānupassanāya rūgam, nirodhānupassanāya samudayam, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānam, khayānupassanāya ghana-saññam, vayānupassanāya āyūhaṇam, vipariṇāmānupassanāya dhuva-saññam, animittānupassanāya nimitta-saññam, appaṇihitānupassanāya paṇidhim, suññatānupassanāya abhinivesam, adhipaññā-dhamma-vipassanāya sārādānābhinivesanam, yathā-bhūta-ñāṇa-dassanena sammohābhinivesanam, ādinavānupassanāya ālayābhinivesam, paṭisaṃkhānupassanāya appaṭisaṃkham, vivatṭānupassanāya saṃyogābhinivesam, sotāpatti-maggena diṭṭhe kaṭṭhe kilese bhajitvā gato, saka-dāgāmi-maggena oḷārike kilese pahāya, anāgāmi-maggena aṇusahagata¹ kilese samugghāṭetvā, arahatta-maggena sabba-kilese samucchinditvā gato. Evam pi tathā gato ti Tathāgato.

3. Katham tatha-lakkhaṇam āgato ti Tathāgato? Paṭhavi-dhātuyā kakkhāḷatta-lakkhaṇam tatham avitatham,
 āpo-dhātuyā paggharaṇa-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 tejo-dhātuyā uṇhatta-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 vāyo-dhātuyā vitthambhana-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 ākāsa-dhātuyā asaṃphuṭṭha²-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 viññāna-dhātuyā vijjānana-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .

¹ Sh anusahagata ; S^d anasahagane.

² S^dt asaṃphuṭṭha.

- rūpassa ruppana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vedanāya vedayita-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saññāya sañjānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saṃkhārānaṃ abhisamkharāṇa¹-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viññāṇassa vijānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vitakkassa abhiniropana²-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vicārassa anumajjana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 pītiyā pharaṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sukhassa sāta-lakkhaṇaṃ³ . . . pe . . .
 citt-ekaggatāya avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 phassassa phusana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saddh-indriyassa adhimokkha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viriy-indriyassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sat-indriyassa upatthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samādh-indriyassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 paññ-indriyassa pajānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saddhā-balassa assaddhiye akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viriya-balassa kosajje . . . pe . . .
 sati-balassa muttha-sacce . . . pe . . .
 samādhi-balassa uddhacce . . . pe . . .
 paññā-balassa avijjāya akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sati-sambojjhaṅgassa upatthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 dhamma - vicaya - sambojjhaṅgassa pavicaya - lakkhaṇaṃ
 . . . pe . . .
 viriya-sambojjhaṅgassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 pīti-sambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgassa upasama-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samādh-sambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṃkhāṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .
 pe . . .
 sammā-ditṭhiyā dassana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-saṃkappassa abhiniropana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-vācāya pariggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-kammantassa samutthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-ājīvassa vodāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ Sc abhisamkharāṇa.² Sc here and below abhiniropana.³ Sh sukhāsāta-l^o; Sd ghāna-l^o.

sammā-vāyāmassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-satiyā upatṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-samādhissa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 avijjāya aññāṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saṃkhārāṇaṃ cetanā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viññāṇassa vijānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 nāmassa namana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 rūpassa ruppana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saḷāyatanassa āyatana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 phassassa phusana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vedanāya vedayita-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 taṇhāya hetu-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 upādānassa gahana¹-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 bhavassa āyūhana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 jātiyā nibbatti-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 jarāya jīraṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 maraṇassa cuti-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 dhātūnaṃ suññatā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 āyatanānaṃ āyatana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 satipatṭhānānaṃ upatṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samma-ppadhānānaṃ padahana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 iddhipādānaṃ² ijjhana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 indriyānaṃ adhipati-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 balānaṃ akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 bojjhaṅgānaṃ niyyāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 maggassa hetu-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saccānaṃ tatha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samathassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vipassanāya anupassanā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samatha-vipassanānaṃ eka-rasa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 yuganaddhānaṃ anativattana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sīla-visuddhiyā samvara-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 citta-visuddhiyā avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 dīṭṭhi-visuddhiyā dassana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 khaye ñāṇassa samucchedana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 anuppāde ñāṇassa passaddhi-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ Sc gahana.² Sdht iddhipādānānaṃ.

chandassa mūla-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 manasikārassa samuṭṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 phassassa samodhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vedanāya samosaraṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samādhissa pamukha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 satiyā ādhīpateyya-lakkhaṇaṃ¹ . . . pe . . .
 paññāya tatuttariya-lakkhaṇaṃ² . . . pe . . .
 vimuttiyā sāra-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

amat-ogadhassa nibbānassa pariyoṣāna-lakkhaṇaṃ tathaṃ
 avitathaṃ. Evaṃ tatha-lakkhaṇaṃ ñāṇa-gatīyā āgato avi-
 rajjhītvā patto anuppatto ti Tathāgato. Evaṃ tatha-lakka-
 ṇaṃ āgato ti Tathāgato.

4. Kathaṃ tatha-dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti
 Tathāgato? Tatha-dhammā nāma cattāri ariya-saccāni. Yath'
 āha: 'Cattār' imāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anañña-
 thāni. Katamāni cattāri? idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bhikkhave
 tathaṃ etaṃ, avitathaṃ etaṃ, anaññathaṃ etaṃ' ti. Vitthāro.
 Tāni ca Bhagavā abhisambuddho. Tasmā tathānaṃ abhi-
 sambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Abhisambodh-aṭṭho hi
 ettha gata-saddo. Api ca jarā-maraṇassa jāti-paccaya-sam-
 bhūta-samudāgataṭṭho tatho avitatho anaññatho . . . pe . . .
 saṃkhārānaṃ avijjā-paccaya-sambhūta-samudāgataṭṭho tatho
 avitatho anaññatho. Tathā avijjāya saṃkhārānaṃ paccay-
 aṭṭho, saṃkhārānaṃ viññāṇassa paccayaṭṭho, . . . pe . . .,
 jātiyā jarā-maraṇassa paccayaṭṭho tatho avitatho anaññatho.
 Taṃ sabbam Bhagavā abhisambuddho, tasmā pi tathānaṃ
 abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Evaṃ tatha-
 dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato.

5. Kathaṃ tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato? Bhagavā yaṃ sade-
 vake loka . . . pe . . . sadeva-manussāya aparimāṇāsu loka-
 dhātusu aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ cakkhu-dvāre āpāthaṃ
 āgacchantam rūpārammaṇaṃ nāma atthi taṃ sabbākā-
 rato jānāti passati. Evaṃ jānatā passatā ca tena taṃ
 iṭṭhāniṭṭhādi-vasena vā, diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātesu³ labbha-
 māṇaka-pada-vasena vā. Kataman taṃ rūpaṃ rūpāyatanam?

¹ Sc Bm adhippateyya- (comp. A. III. 40. 1, 3).

² Bm taduttari-

³ Sd viññāpesu.

Yam rūpaṃ catunnaṃ mahā-bhūtānaṃ upādāya vaṇṇa-nibhāsa-nidassanaṃ sappatighaṃ nilaṃ pītakaṃ ti ādinā nayena anekehi nāmehi terasahi vārehi dvi-paññāsa-nayehi vibhajjamānaṃ tatham eva hoti, vitathaṃ n' atthi. Esa nayo sota-dvārādisu pi āpātham āgacchantesu saddādisu. Vuttañ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā: 'Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pe . . . sadeva-manussāya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, taṃ ahaṃ janāmi, taṃ ahaṃ abhiññāsim, taṃ Tathāgataṃ veditaṃ, taṃ Tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsīti.'¹ Evaṃ tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato. Tattha tatha-dassi-atthe Tathāgato ti pada-sambhavo veditabbo.

6. Kathaṃ tatha-vāditāya Tathāgato? Yañ ca rattiṃ Bhagavā bodhi-maṇḍe aparājita-pallaṅke nisinna tiṇṇaṃ Mārāṇaṃ matthakaṃ² madditvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, yañ ca rattiṃ yamaka-sālānaṃ antare anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyi, etth' antare pañca-cattāḷisa-vassa-parimāṇa-kāle paṭhama-bodhiyā pi majjhima-bodhiyā pi paccima-bodhiyā pi yaṃ Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ taṃ sabbam atthato vyañjanato ca anupavajjaṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripunṇaṃ rāga-mada-nimaddanaṃ dosa-mohamada-nimaddanaṃ. N' atthi tattha vālagga-mattam pi avakkhalitaṃ.³ Sabbaṃ taṃ eka-muddikāya lañchitaṃ⁴ viya, eka-nāliyaṃ mitaṃ viya, eka-tulāya tulitaṃ viya ca, tatham eva hoti avitathaṃ.⁵ Ten' āha: 'Yañ ca Cunda rattiṃ Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati taṃ sabbam tath' eva hoti, no aññathā. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Gada⁶-attho hi ettha gata-saddo. Evaṃ tatha-vāditāya Tathāgato. Api ca āgadanam āgato vacanaṃ ti attho. Tatho aviparīto āgato assāti da-kārassa ta-kāraṃ katvā Tathāgato ti. Evaṃ p' etasmiṃ atthe pada-siddhi veditabbā.

¹ Sd °tena upaṭṭhāsī; St °to na utṭhāsī.

² Sd apakkhalitaṃ.

³ Bm adds anaññatham.

⁴ Bm mattakam.

⁵ Sc Bm lañjitaṃ.

⁶ Sd gadā.

7. Kathaṃ tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato? Bhagavato hi vācāya kāyo anulometi, kāyassa pi vācū. Tasmā yathā-vādī tathā-kārī yathā-kārī tathā-vādī ca hoti. Evam-bhūtassa c' assa yathā vācū kāyo pi tathā gato pavatto ti attho, yathā ca kāyo vācū pi tathā gatā ti Tathāgato. Ten' ev' āha: 'Yathā-vādī bhikkhave Tathāgato tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī, iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Evam tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato.

8. Kathaṃ abhībhavan-atthēna Tathāgato? Upari bhavaggaṃ heṭṭhā avīcim¹ pariyantaṃ katvā tiriyaṃ aparimāṇāsu loka-dhātusu sabba-satte abhībhavati sīlena pi samādhinā pi paññāya pi vimuttiyā pi,² na tassa tulā vā pamāyaṃ vā atthi, atulo appameyyo anuttaro rāja-rājo³ deva-devo sakkānaṃ ati-sakko brāhmānaṃ ati-brahmā. Ten' āha: 'Sadevake bhikkhave loka . . . pe . . . manussāya⁴ Tathāgato abhībhū anabhībhūto⁵ aññadatthu-daso vasavattī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Tat' evaṃ pada-siddhi veditabbā. Agado viya agado. Ko pan' esa? Desanā-vilāso c' eva puññassayo⁶ ca. Tena h' esa mahānubhāvo bhisakko dibbāga-dena sappe viya sabba-parappavādino sadevakaṃ ca lokam abhībhavati. Iti sabba-lokābhībhavane⁷ tatho aviparīto desanā-vilāsa-mayo⁸ c' eva puñña-mayo ca⁹ agado assāti da-kārassa ta-kāraṃ katvā Tathāgato ti veditabbo. Evam abhībhavan-atthēna Tathāgato.

Api ca tathāya¹⁰ gato ti pi Tathāgato, tathaṃ gato ti pi Tathāgato. Gato ti avagato atīto patto paṭipanno ti attho. Tattha sakala-lokaṃ tiraṇa-pariññāya tathāya¹¹ gato avagato ti Tathāgato, loka-samudayaṃ pahāna-pariññāya tathāya¹¹ gato atīto ti Tathāgato, loka-nirodhaṃ sacchikiriyāya tathāya¹¹ gato patto ti Tathāgato, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadaṃ tathaṃ gato paṭipanno ti Tathāgato.

¹ Sh avīcim; Sedt *im* corrected to *i*.

² Bm rājābhīrājo.

³ Sd abhībhūta abhībhūto; St abhībhūta-anabhībhūto.

⁴ Bm -vilāsamayo puññussavo.

⁵ St vilāsamayo; Sd vilāsamayo.

⁶ Sd tathā.

⁷ Bm adds vimutti-ñāṇa-dassanaṃ pi.

⁸ Bm sadeva-manu-sāya.

⁹ St bhavanena.

¹⁰ Bm puññussavo.

¹¹ Sd tathā.

Tena yaṃ¹ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā: ‘Loka bhikkhave Tathā-gatena abhisambuddho, lokasmā Tathāgato viśaṃyutto, loka-samudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, loka-samudayo Tathāgatassa paḥiṇo, loka-nirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, loka-nirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathā-gatena abhisam-buddhā, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā Tathā-gatassa bhāvitā. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . pe . . . sabbaṃ taṃ Tathāgatena abhisambuddhaṃ. Tasmā Tathāgato ti¹ vuccatīti’ tassa evaṃ pi attho veditabbo. Idam pi ca Tathāgatassa tathāgata-bhāva-dīpane mukha-mattam eva. Sabbākārena pana Tathāgato va Tathāgatassa tathā-gata-bhāvaṃ vaṇṇeyya. .

Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave ti yena appamattakena ora-mattakena sīla-mattakena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya taṃ katamaṃ ti pucchati. Tattha pucchā nāma aditṭha-jotaṇā pucchā, ditṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā, vimati-cchedanā pucchā, anumati pucchā, kathetu-kamyatā pucchā ti pañca-vidhā hoti.

Tattha aditṭha-jotaṇā pucchā nāma pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ aññātaṃ hoti aditṭhaṃ atulitaṃ atiritaṃ avibhūtaṃ avibhā-vitaṃ, tassa aññāya dassanāya tulanāya tīraṇāya vibhāvanāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ aditṭha-jotaṇā pucchā.

Katamā ditṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ ñātaṃ hoti ditṭhaṃ tulitaṃ tīritaṃ vibhūtaṃ vibhāvitaṃ, taṃ² aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ ditṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā.

Katamā vimati-cchedanā pucchā? Pakatiyā saṃsaya-pakkhanto³ hoti vimati-pakkhanto³ dvehaka-jāto, evaṃ nu kho, na nu kho, kin nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho ti, so vimaticche-danatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ vimati-cchedanā pucchā.

Katamā anumati-pucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anuma-tiyā pañhaṃ pucchati, ‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, Bhante. Yaṃ

¹ SS omit.

³ Bm pakkhando.

² Bm tassa lakkhaṇassa.

panāniccam, dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti?¹ Dukkham Bhante ti.' Sabbam vattabham. Ayaṃ anumati-pucchā.

Kathamā kathetu-kamyatā pucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnam kathetu-kamyatāya pañham pucchati: 'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā, katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . atṭh' ime bhikkhave maggaṅgā, katame atṭhāti?' Ayaṃ kathetu-kamyatā pucchā.

Iti² imāsu pañcasu pucchāsu aditṭhassa tāva kassaci dhammassa abhāvato Tathāgatassa aditṭha-jotanaṃ pucchā n' atthi. 'Idaṃ nāma aññehi paṇḍitehi samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi saddhiṃ saṃsandetvā desessāmīti' samannābhārass' eva anuppajjanato ditṭha-saṃsandana-pucchā pi n' atthi. Yasmā pana Buddhānam eka-dhamme pi āsappanā parisappanā n' atthi, bodhi-maṇḍe va sabba-kaṅkhā chinnā, tasmā vimati-cchedanā pucchā pi n' atthi yeva. Avasesā pana dve pucchā Buddhānam atthi. Tāsu ayaṃ kathetu-kamyatā pucchā nāma. Idāni taṃ kathetu-kamyatā - pucchāya pucchitam attham kathetum *Pāṇātipātaṃ pahāyāti* ādim āha.

[Culla-sīla.]³

8. Tattha paṇassa atipāto *pāṇātipāto*. Pāṇa-vadho pāṇa-ghāto ti vuttaṃ hoti. Pāṇo ti c' ettha vohārato satto paramatthato jīvit-indriyaṃ, tasmiṃ pana pāṇe pāṇa-saññino jīvit-indriyūpacchedaka - upakkama - samutṭhāpikā kāya - vācī - dvārāṇaṃ aññatarappavattā vadhaka-cetanā pāṇātipāto. So guṇa-virahitesu tiracchāṇa-gatādisu pāṇesu khuddake pāṇe appa-sāvajjo, mahā-sarīre mahā-sāvajjo. Kasmā? Payoga-mahantatāya. Payoga-samatte⁴ pi vatthu-mahantatāya guṇavantesu manussādisu appa-guṇe pāṇe appa-sāvajjo, mahā-guṇe mahā-sāvajjo, sarīra-guṇānaṃ pana sama-bhāve satī kilesānaṃ upakkamānaṃ ca mudutāya appa-sāvajjo tibbatāya mahā-sāvajjo ti veditabbo. Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: pāṇo, pāṇa-saññitā, vadhaka-cittaṃ, upakkamo, tena

¹ Bm taṃ sukham vā dukkham vā ti (but see Mahāvagga, I. 6. 42).

² Bm pucchā ti. Imāsu.

³ Not in the MSS.

⁴ S^c samante; S^c mahante.

marañan ti. Cha-ppayogā sāhatthiko āṇattiko nissaggiko¹ thāvaro vijjāmayo² iddhimayo ti. Imasmim pan' atthe vitthāriyamāne atipapaṇico hoti, tasmā taṃ na vitthārayāma.³ Aññañ ca evarūpaṃ. Atthikehi Samanta-pāsādikam Vinay-atthakatham oloketvā gahetabbam.

Paḥāyāti, imaṃ pāṇātipāta-cetanā-saṃkhātam dussīlyam pajahitvā.

Paṭivirato ti, pahīna-kālato paṭṭhāya tato dussīlyato⁴ orato virato va. N' atthi tassa vītimissāpi⁵ cakkhu-sota-viññeyyā dhammā pag eva kāyikā ti. Iminā va nayena aññesu pi evarūpesu padesu attho vedittabbo.

Samaṇo ti, Bhagavato samita-pāpatāya laddha-vohāro.

Gotamo ti, gotta-vasena.

Na kevalaṃ ca Bhagavā va pāṇātipātā paṭivirato,⁶ bhikkhu-saṃgho pi paṭivirato.⁷ Desanā pana ādito paṭṭhāya evaṃ āgatā, attham pana dīpentena bhikkhu-saṃgha-vasenāpi dīpetum vaṭṭati.

Nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho ti, parūpaghātattathāya daṇḍam vā sattham vā ādāya avattanato nikkhitta-daṇḍo c' eva nikkhitta-sattho cāti attho. Ettha ca ṭhapetvā daṇḍam sabbam pi avasesam upakaraṇam sattānam vihiṃsana⁸-bhāvato satthan ti vedittabbam. Yaṃ pana bhikkhū kattara-daṇḍam vā danta-katṭham vā vāsīm vā pipphalakam⁹ vā gahetvā vicaranti, na taṃ parūpaghātattathāya, tasmā nihita-daṇḍā nihita-satthā tv' eva saṅkham gacchanti.

Lajjīti pāpa-jigucchana-lakkhaṇāya lajjāya samannāgato.

Dayāpanno ti dayam metta-cittam āpanno.

Sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampīti sabbe pāṇa-bhūte hitena anukampako, tāya dayāpannatāya sabbesaṃ pāṇa-bhūtānam hita-cittako ti attho.

Viharatīti iriyati, yāpeti pāleti.

Iti vā hi Bhikkhave ti, evaṃ vā Bhikkhave. Vā saddo upari

¹ Bm nissaggiyo.

³ St vitthārayāya; Bm °vissāmi.

⁵ St vītimissāmi; Bm vītikkamissāmīti.

⁷ St pativirato ti.

⁹ Bm pipphalikam (? scissors. See Ayāraṅga, II. 7. 1. 5).

² Sc nijjamayo.

⁴ St dussīlyam to.

⁶ Sc pativirati; Sd paṭivirahito.

⁸ Bm viheṭhana.

adinnādānaṃ pahāyāti ādini apekkhitvā, vikapp-attho¹ vutto. Evaṃ sabbattha purimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā apekkhitvā vikappana-bhāvo veditabbo. Ayaṃ paṇ' ettha saṃkhepo: 'Bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno evaṃ va vadeyya, "Samaṇo Gotamo paṇaṃ na hanti"² na ghāteti na tattha samanūñño hoti, virato imasmā dussilyā, aho vata re Buddha-guṇa-mahanta³tā" ti.³ Iti mahantaṃ ussāhaṃ katvā vaṇṇaṃ vattu-kāmo pi appamattakaṃ ācārasila-mattakaṃ eva vakkhati, upari - asādhāraṇa-sabhāvaṃ nissāya guṇaṃ vattuṃ na sakkhissati. Na kevalaṃ ca puthujjano va sotūpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-arahanto pi Pacceka-Buddhā pi na sakkonti yeva. Tathāgato yeva pana sakkoti. Taṃ vo upari vakkhāmi⁴ti.' Ayaṃ ettha sādhippāyā attha-vaṇṇanā. Ito param pana apubbam eva vaṇṇa-yissāma.

Adinnādānaṃ pahāyāti, ettha adinnassa ādānaṃ adinnādānaṃ. Parassa haraṇaṃ theyyaṃ corikā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha *adinnan* ti para-pariggahitaṃ,⁴ yattha paro yathā kāma-kārī taṃ āpajjanto adaṇḍāraho anupavajjo ca hoti. Tasmim̐ pana para-pariggahīte para-pariggahita-saṇṇino tadā dāyaka-upakkama-samuṭṭhāpikā theyya-cetaṇā adinnādānaṃ. Taṃ hīṇe para-santake appa-sāvajjaṃ, paṇīte mahā-sāvajjaṃ. Kasmā² vatthu-paṇītatāya. Vatthu-samatthe sati guṇādhikānaṃ santake vatthusmim̐ mahā-sāvajjaṃ, taṃ taṃ guṇādhikaṃ upādāya tato tato hīna-guṇassa santake vatthusmim̐ appa-sāvajjaṃ.

Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: parapariggahitaṃ, para-pariggahita-saṇṇitā, theyya-cittaṃ, upakkamo, tenāharaṇaṃ ti. Cha-ppayogā sāhatthikādayo va.⁵ Te ca kho yathānuruṇṇaṃ theyyāvahāro pasayhāvahāro paṭicchannāvahāro parikkappāvahāro kusāvahāro ti imesaṃ avahārūnaṃ vasena pavattā. Ayaṃ ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana Samanta-Pāsādikāyaṃ vutto.

¹ Set vikappatthe.² Set mahantā ti.³ See above, p. 70.⁴ Bm hanati.⁵ Bm -ggahit- throughout.

Dinnam¹ eva ādiyatīti dinnādāyi.

Cittena pi dinnam eva paṭikaṅkhatīti dinna-paṭikaṅkhi.

Thenetīti theno. Na thenena athenena. Athenattā yeva suci-bhūtena. Attanā ti attabhāvena. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo. Athenam suci-bhūtam attabhāvam katvā viharatīti vuttam hoti. Sesam paṭhama-Sikkhāpade vutta-nayen' eva yoje-tabbam. Yathā ca idha evam sabbattha.

Abrahmacariyaṃ ti asetṭha-cariyaṃ. Brahmaṃ setṭham ācāram caratīti brahmacārī.

Ārācārī ti,² abrahmacariyato dūra-cārī.

Methunā ti, rūga-pariyuṭṭhāna-vasena sadisattā methunakā ti laddha-vohārehi paṭisevitabbato methunā ti saṅkham gatā asaddhammā.

Gāma-dhammā ti gāma-vāsinaṃ dhammā.

9. Musā-rādaṃ pahāyāti. Ettha musā ti viṣaṃvādana-purekkhārassa attha-bhañjanako vaci-payogo kāya-payogo vā. Viṣaṃvādanaḍhippāyena pan' assa para³-viṣaṃvādaka-kāya-vaci-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musā-vādo. Aparo nayo. Musā ti abhūtam ataceham vatthum. Vādo ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanam. Lakkhaṇato pana atatham⁴ vatthum tathato param viññāpetu-kāmassa tathā viññattisamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musā-vādo. So yam attham bhañjati tassa appatāya appa-sāvajjo, mahantatāya mahā-sāvajjo. Api ca gahaṭṭhānaṃ attano santakam adātu-kāmatāya 'n' atthīti' ādi-naya-ppavatto appa-sāvajjo, sakkhinā⁵ hutvā attha-bhañjanattham vutto mahā-sāvajjo. Pabbajitānaṃ appakam pi telam vā sappim vā labhitvā hassādhippāyena 'Ajja gāme tela-nadī maññe sandatīti' purāṇa⁶-kathā-nayena pavatto appa-sāvajjo, adiṭṭham yeva pana diṭṭhan ti ādinā nayena vadantānaṃ mahā-sāvajjo.

Tassa cattāro sambhārā honti: atatham⁷ vatthu, viṣaṃvādana-cittam, tajjo vāyāmo, parassa tad-attha-vijānanan ti. Eko payogo, sāhatthiko va. So kāyena vā kāya-paṭibaddhena

¹ Sdh adinnam; St ādinnaṃ.

³ Bm param.

⁵ Sd sakkhivā.

⁷ Sedh atha tam; all MSS. vatthu.

² Bm anācārī ti.

⁴ Sdh atha tam.

⁶ Sc Bm purāṇa.

vācāya vā param visamvādaka-kiriyāya karane datṭhabbo. Tāya ce kiriyāya paro tam atthaṃ jānāti. Ayaṃ kiriyasamutṭhāpika-cetanā-kkhaṇe yeva musā-vāda-kammanā bajjhati.¹ Yasmā pana yathā kāya-paṭibaddha-vācāya param visamvādeti, tathā² 'imassa bhaṇāhīti' āṇāpento pi paṇṇaṃ likhitvā purato nissajjanto pi 'ayaṃ attho evaṃ veditabbo'³ ti kuḍḍādisu likhitvā ṭhapento pi, tasmā ettha āṇattika-nissaggiya-thāvarā pi payogā yujjanti. Aṭṭhakathāsu pana anāgatattā vīmaṇsitvā gaheṭabbam.⁴

Saccam vadatīti *sacca-vādī*.

Saccena saccam sandahati ghaṭetīti *sacca-sandho*. Na antaranārā musā vadatīti⁵ attho. Yo hi puriso kadāci musā vadati kadāci saccam tassa musā-vādena antaritattā saccam saccena na ghaṭiyati. Tasmā na so sacca-sandho. Ayaṃ pana na tādiso, jīvita-hetu pi musā avatvā saccena saccam sandahati yevāti *sacca-sandho*.

Theto ti thiho. *Ṭhita*⁶-katho ti attho. Eko puggalo haliddi⁷-rāgo viya, thusa-rāsimhi nikhāta-khāṇu viya, assa-piṭṭhe ṭhapita-kumbhaṇḍam iva ca, na ṭṭhita-katho hoti. Eko pāsāṇa-lekhā viya indakhilo viya ca ṭhita-katho hoti, asinā sīsam chindante pi dve kathā na katheti. Ayaṃ vuccati theto.

Paccayiko ti pattiyāyitabbako. Saddhāyiko ti attho. Ekacco hi puggalo na paccayiko hoti. 'Idaṃ kena vuttaṃ?' 'Asukenāti' vutte 'mā tassa vacanaṃ saddahathāti' vattabbaṃ āpajjati. Eko paccayiko hoti. 'Idaṃ kena vuttaṃ?' 'Asukenāti' vutte 'yadi tena vuttaṃ idaṃ eva pamāṇaṃ, idāni paṭikkhipitabbam⁸ n' atthi, evaṃ eva idan' ti vattabbaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati *paccayiko*.

Avisaṃvādako lokassāti, tāya sacca-vāditāya lokam na visamvādetīti attho.

Pisunaṃ vācam pahāyāti ādisu yāya vācāya yassa taṃ

¹ Sc kammunā bajjhati; St kammanā khajjati.

² SS omit ti; Bm evaṃ datṭhabbo ti tiro kuḍḍādisu.

³ Bm gaheṭabbā.

⁴ Bm Thira-.

⁵ Bm upaparikkhitabbam.

⁶ Sdt yathā.

⁷ Bm bhaṇatīti.

⁸ Bm haliddhi.

vācam bhāsati, tassa hadaye attano piya-bhāvaṃ parassa ca suñña-bhāvaṃ karoti, sā *pisuṇā vācā*. Yāya pana attānam pi param pi pharusam karoti, yā vācā sayam pi pharusā, n'eva kaṇṇa-sukhā na hadaya-sukhā vācā, ayaṃ *pharusā vācā*. Yena samphappalapati niratthakaṃ so *samphappalāpo*.

Yā tesam mūla-bhūtā cetanā pi pisuṇā-vācādi-nāmaṃ eva labhati,¹ sā eva ca idha adhippetā ti. Tattha saṃkiliṭṭha-cittassa paresam vā bhedaṃ atta-piya-kamyatāya vā kāya-vacī-payoga-samutṭhāpikā cetanā pisuṇā vācā. Sā yassa bhedaṃ karoti tassa appa-guṇatāya appa-sāvajjā mahā-guṇatāya mahā-sāvajjā. Tassā cattāro sambhārā: bhinditabbo paro, 'iti ime nānā-bhavissanti vinābhavissantīti' bheda-purekkharatā vā 'iti aham piyo bhavissāmi vissāsiko' ti piya-kamyatā vā, tajjo vāyāmo, tassa tadattha-vijānanan ti.

Imesam bhedāyāti, yesam ito vuttānaṃ santike sutam tesam bhedaṃ.

Bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā ti, dvinnam mittānaṃ vā samānupajjhāyakādīnaṃ vā kenacid eva kāraṇena bhinnānaṃ ekam ekaṃ upasaṃkamitvā, 'Tumhākaṃ idise kule jātānaṃ evaṃ bahussutānaṃ idaṃ na yuttan' ti ādini vatvā, sandhānaṃ kattā anukattā.

Anuppadātā ti sandhānānuppadātā. Dve jane samagge disvā, 'Tumhākaṃ evarūpe kule jātānaṃ evarūpehi guṇehi samannāgatānaṃ anucchavikaṃ etan' ti ādini vatvā, dāhi-kammaṃ kattā ti attho.

Samaggārāmo ti samagge ārāmo assāti samaggārāmo. Yattha samaggā n'atthi, tattha vasitum pi na icchatīti attho. Samaggārāmo ti pi Pāli.² Ayaṃ ev'³ attho.

Samagga-rato ti, samaggesu rato. Te pahāya aññattha gantum pi na icchatīti attho.

Samagge disvā pi sutvā pi nandatīti *samagga-nandī*.

Samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā ti. Yā vācā satte samagge

¹ Sc nāmaṃ eva galati; Sd nāmaṃ eva galati, corrected to labhati; Sh nama-vahati; St nāmaṃ evaṃ galati.

² Sc Bm Pāli.

³ Bm evettha.

karoti tam sāmaggim guṇa-paridīpakam eva vācam bhāsati na itaran ti.

Parassa mammacchedakāya vaci-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā ekanta-pharusa-cetanā pharusā vācā. Tassā āvibhāvattham idaṃ vatthum. Eko kira dārako mātu vacanaṃ anādiyitvā araṇṇaṃ gacchati. Tam mātā nivattetum asakkonti, ‘Caṇḍā tam mahisī anubandhatūti’ akkosi. Ath’ assa tath’ eva araṇṇe mahisī uṭṭhāsi. Dārako, ‘Yaṃ mama mātā mukhena kathesi tam mā hotu, yaṃ cittaena cintesi hotūti,’ saccakiriyaṃ akāsi. Mahisī tath’ eva baddhā viya aṭṭhāsi. Evaṃ mammacchedako pi payogo citta-saṇhatāya pharusa-vācā na hoti. Mātāpitāro hi kadāci puttake evaṃ pi vadanti, ‘Corā vo¹ khaṇḍākhāṇḍam karontūti.’ Uppala-pattam pi ca nesaṃ upari patitum² na icchanti. Ācariya-upajjhāyā ca kadāci nissitake evaṃ vadanti, ‘Kiṃ ime ahirikaṃ anottāpino caranti? Niddhamatha³ ne’ ti. Atha ca nesaṃ āgamādhigama-sampattiṃ icchanti.

Yathā ca citta-saṇhatāya pharusa-vācā na hoti, evaṃ vacaṇa-saṇhatāya aphaṇṇa-vācā na hoti. Na hi mārāpetu-kāmassa ‘imaṃ sukhaṃ sayāpethāti’ vacanaṃ aphaṇṇa-vācā hoti, citta-pharusa-tāya paṇ’ esā pharusa-vācā va. Sā yaṃ sandhāya pavattitā tassa appa-guṇatāya appa-sāvajjā, mahā-guṇatāya mahā-sāvajjā. Tassā tayo sambhārā: akkositabbo paro, kupita-cittaṃ, akkosanā ti.

Nelā⁴ ti. Elam vuccati doso. N’ assā elan ti nelā. Niddosā ti attho. ‘Nelaṅgo⁵ setapacchādo’ ti ettha vutta-nelaṃ⁶ viya.

Kaṇṇa-sukhā ti, vyañjana-madhuratāya kaṇṇānaṃ sukhā. Sūcinā vijjhaṇaṃ viya kaṇṇe sūlaṃ na janeti.

Attha-madhuratāya sakala-sarīre kopam ajanetvā pemaṃ janetīti pemaṇiyā.

Hadayaṃ gacchati apaṭihaṇṇamānā, sukhena cittaṃ pavisaṭīti hadayaṃ-gamā.

Guṇa-paripunnatāya pure-bhavā ti porī. Pure samvaddhā

¹ Bm te.

² Bm niddharatha.

³ Sedh tesāṅgo; St telasāṅgo (Ud. VII. 5).

⁴ Sdt patantaṃ.

⁵ Sh Nelā.

⁶ Sedh silaṃ.

nārī viya sukumārā ti pi porī. Purassa esā ti pi porī.
¹ Purassa esā ti ¹ nagara-vāsinaṃ kathā ti attho. Nagara-
 vāsino hi yutta-kathā honti.² ³ Piti-mattam pitā ti vadanti,³
 bhūti-mattam bhūtā ti vadanti.⁴

Evarūpi kathā bahuno janassa ⁵ kantā hotiti *bahu-jana-*
kantā.

Kanta-bhāven' eva bahu-janassa ⁶ manāpā citta-vuddhi-
 karā ti *bahujana-manāpā*.

Anattha-viññāpikā ⁷ kāya-vacī-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā aku-
 sala-cetanā *samphappalāpo*. So āsevana-mandatāya appa-
 sāvajjo, āsevana-mahantatāya mahā-savajjo. Tassa dve sam-
 bhārā : Bhāratayuddha-Sītaharaṇ-ādi-nirattthaka-kathā-pure-
 kkhāratā, tathā-rūpi-kathā-kathanā ca.

Kāle vadatīti *kāla-vādī*. Vattabba-yuttam kalam salla-
 kketvā vadatīti attho.

Bhūtam tatham ⁸ taccham sabhāvam eva vadatīti *bhūta-vādī*.

Diṭṭhadhammika-samparāyika-attha-sannissitam eva katvā
 vadatīti *attha-vādī*.

Nava-lokuttara-dhamma-sannissitam katvā vadatīti *dham-*
ma-vādī.

Samvaravinaya - pahānavinaya-sannissitam katvā vadatīti
vinaya-vādī.

Nidhānaṃ vuccati ṭhapan-okāso, nidhānam assā atthīti
nidhānavatī. Hadaye nidhāttabba ⁹ yuttam vācam bhāsati
 attho.

Kālenāti, evarūpiṃ bhasamāno pi ca, 'Ahaṃ nidhānavatiṃ
 vācam bhāsāmi' na akālena bhāsati, yutta-kālam pana
 avekkhitvā ¹⁰ va bhāsati attho.

Sāpadesan ti sa-upamaṃ, sakāraṇan ti attho.

Pariyantaratin ti, paricchedaṃ dassetvā, yathā 'ssā ¹¹ pari-
 cchedo paññāyati evaṃ bhāsati attho.

¹⁻¹ Bm omits.

² Sedh hoti.

³ Bm adds māti-mattam mātā ti vadanti

⁶ Bm bahuno janassa.

⁸ SS omit.

¹⁰ Bm apekkhitvā.

³⁻³ SS pi mattam tātāti.

⁵ SS bahujaṇaṇjanassa (S^d n, n).

⁷ SS viññātikā.

⁹ SS nidhetabbā.

¹¹ Bm yo.

Attha-saṃhitan ti, anekehi pi nayehi vibhajantena¹ pari-yādātum asakkuṇeyya-attha-sampannam.² Yam vā so attha-vādī atthaṃ vadati, tena atthena saṃhitattā attha-saṃhitam vācam bhāsati, na aññam nikkipitvā aññam bhāsātīti vuttam hoti.

10. *Bija-gāma-bhūta-gāma-samārambhā* ti, mūla-bijaṃ khandha-bijaṃ agga-bijaṃ phalu³-bijaṃ bija-bijaṃ ti pañca-vidhassa⁴ bija-gāmassa c' eva⁵ yassa kassaci alla⁵-tiṇa-rukkhādikassa bhūta-gāmassa ca samārambhā chedana-bhedana⁶-pacanādi-bhūvena vikopanā paṭivirato ti attho.

Eka-bhattiko ti. Pātarāsa-bhattam sāyamāsa-bhattan ti dve bhattāni. Tesu pātarāsa-bhattam anto-majjhantikena paricchinnam, itaram majjhantikato uddham anto aruṇena. Tasmā anto-majjhantike dasakkhattum bhuñjamāno pi eka-bhattiko hoti. Tam sandhāya vuttam eka-bhattiko ti.

Ratti-bhojanam ratti.⁷ Tato uparato ti *rattūparato*.

Atikkante majjhantike yāva suriyatthagamanā⁸ bhojanam vikāla-bhojanam nāma. Tato viratattā *virato vikāla-bhojanā*, kadāci rato Anoma-nadī-tīre pabbajita-divasato paṭṭhāya sāsanaṃ ananulomattā.

Visūkam paṭāni-bhūtam dassanam⁹ ti visūka-dassanam. Attanā naccana-naccāpanādi-vasena naccū ca gītā ca vādītā ca antamaso mayūra-naccanādi-vasenāpi pavattānam naccādīnam visūka¹⁰-dassanā cāti *nacca-gīta-vādita-visūka-dassanā*. Naccādīni hi attanā payojetum vā parehi payojāpetum vā payuttāni passitum vā n' eva bhikkhūnam na bhikkhunīnam vaṭṭanti.

Mālādisu *mālā* ti yam kiñci puppham. *Gandhan* ti yam kiñci gandha-jātam. *Vilepanan* ti chavi-rāga-karaṇam. Tattha pilandhanto *dhāreti* nāma, ūnatthānam pūrento *mañḍeti* nāma, gandha-vasena chavi-rāga-vasena ca sādīyanto *vibhūseti* nāma. *Thānam* vuccati kāraṇam. Tasmā

¹ Bm vibhajjantena.

² Bm asakkuṇeyyatāya a. s. bhāsati.

³ All MSS. l here and below, p. 81.

⁴ These are distinguished in full below, p. 81.

⁵ Bm nila.

⁶ SS omit.

⁷ Bm rattiya bhojanam ratti-bhojanam.

⁸ Sd Bm atthagamanā.

⁹ Sedh dassan.

¹⁰ Bm adds bhūta.

yāya dussilya-cetanāya tāni mālā-dhāraṇādīni mahājaṇo karoti tato paṭivirato ti attho.

Uccā-sayanam vuccati pamāṇātikantam, *mahā-sayanam* akappiyatthattam.¹ Tato paṭivirato ti attho.

Jātarūpan ti suvaṇṇam, *rajan* ti kahāpaṇo loha-māsako jatu-māsako dāru-māsako ti ye vohāram gacchanti, tassa ubhayassāpi paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato. N'eva naṃ uggaṇhāti na uggaṇhāpeti na upanikkhittam sādīyatīti attho.²

Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā ti sāli-vīhi-yava-godhūma-kangu - varaka - kudrūsaka³ - saṃkhātassa satta - vidhassāpi āmaka-dhaññassa paṭiggahaṇā. Na kevalaṃ ca etesaṃ paṭiggahaṇam eva āmasanam pi bhikkhūnam na vaṭṭati yeva.

Āmaka-maṃsa-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha aññatra odisa anuññātā āmaka-maṃsa-macchūnam paṭiggahaṇam eva bhikkhūnam na vaṭṭati no āmasanam.

Itthi-kumārika-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha itthīti puris-antara-gatā, itarā kumārikā nāma. Tāsaṃ paṭiggahaṇam pi āmasanam pi akappiyam eva.

Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha dāsi-dāsa-vasena va tesam paṭiggahaṇam na vaṭṭati, 'kappiya-dārakam⁴ dammi ārāmikam dammīti' evaṃ vutte pana vaṭṭati.

Ajēlakādisu pi khetta-vatthu - pariyoṣṇesu kappiyā-kappiya-nayo Vinaya-vasen eva upaparikkhitabbo.⁵ Tattha *khettaṃ* nāma yasmiṃ pubbaṇṇam rūhati, *vatthu* nāma yasmiṃ aparāṇṇam rūhati. Yattha vā ubhayam pi rūhati taṃ khettaṃ, tadattbhāya akāṭa-bhūmi-bhāgo vatthu. Khetta-vatthu-sīsena c' ettha vāpi-talākādīni pi saṃgahitān' eva.

Dūteyyaṃ vuccati dūta-kammaṃ. Gihīnam⁶ paṇṇam vā sāsanaṃ vā gahetvā tattha tattha gamanaṃ. *Pahiṇa-gamanaṃ* vuccati gharā gharaṃ pesitassa khuddaka-gamanaṃ. *Anuyogo* nāma tadubhaya-karaṇam. Tasmā dūteyya pahiṇa-gamanānaṃ anuyogā ti evam ettha attho veditabbo.

Kaya-rikkhā ti kayā ca vikkayā ca.⁷

¹ Bm akappiya-paccatharaṇam.

³ Sd *kudāsaka*, corrected to *kuddūsaka*.

⁵ Sd upari parikkhitabbo; S^b upparikkhitabbo.

⁶ Bm adds pahitaṃ.

² Comp. Pāc. 18, 19.

⁴ Bm kārakam.

⁷ Comp. Pāc. 20.

Tulā-kūṭādisu *kūṭan* ti vañcanam. Tattha *tulā-kūṭam* nāma rūpa-kūṭam aṅga-kūṭam gahaṇa-kūṭam paṭicchanna¹-kūṭan ti catubbidham hoti. Tattha rūpa-kūṭan nāma dve tulā samarūpā² katvā gaṇhanto mahatiyā gaṇhati, dadanto khuddikāya deti. Aṅga-kūṭan nāma gaṇhanto paccā-bhāge hatthena tulaṃ akkamati, dadanto pubba-bhāge. Gahaṇa-kūṭan nāma gaṇhanto mūle rajjūṃ gaṇhati, dadanto agge. Paṭicchanna³-kūṭan nāma tulaṃ susiraṃ katvā anto ayacūṇaṃ pakkhipitvā gaṇhanto taṃ paccā-bhāge karoti, dadanto agga-bhāge.

Kaṇso vuccati suvaṇṇa-pāti. Tāya vañcanam *kaṇsa-kūṭam*.

Katham? Ekam suvaṇṇa-pātiṃ katvā aññā dve tisso lohapātiyo suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇe karonti. Tato janapadam gantvā, kiñcid eva aḍḍham kulam pavisitvā, 'suvaṇṇa-bhājanāni kiṇathāti' vatvā, agghe pucchite samagghataram dātukāmā honti. Tato tehi 'katham imesaṃ suvaṇṇa-bhāvo jānitabbo' ti vutte, 'vimaṇsitvā gaṇhathāti' suvaṇṇa-pātiṃ pāsāne ghaṇsitvā, sabba-pātiyo datvā gacchanti.

Māna-kūṭam nāma⁴ hadayabheda-sikhābheda-rajjubheda-vasena tividham hoti. Tattha hadaya-bhedo sappi-telādi-minana-kāle labbhati. Tāni hi gaṇhanto hetthā chiddena mānenu, 'saṇikam āsiṇcāti' vatvā, anto bhājane bahum paggharāpetvā gaṇhāti, dadanto chiddam pidhāya siḥham pūretvā deti. Sikhā-bhedo pi tila-taṇḍulādi-minana-kāle labbhati. Tāni hi gaṇhanto saṇikam sikham ussāpetvā gaṇhāti, dadanto⁵ vegena pūretvā sikham bhindanto deti. Rajju-bhedo khetta-vatthu-minana-kāle labbhati. Lañcam⁶ alabbhantā hi khettaṃ amahantam pi mahantaṃ katvā minanti.

Ukkoṭanādisu *ukkoṭanan* ti assāmike sāmike kātum lañca-gaṇam. *Vañcanan* ti tehi tehi upāyehi paresam vañcanam. Tatr' idam ekam vatthu.⁷

Eko kira luddako migaṇ ca miga-potakaṇ ca gahetvā

¹ SS paticchāna.

² So all MSS.

³ SS dento.

⁴ Set vatthum.

⁵ SS sarūpā.

⁶ SS omit.

⁷ S^d lābham ; S^t labam.

āgacchati.¹ Tam eko dhutto 'Kim bho migo agghati, kim miga-potako' ti āha. 'Migo dve kahāpaṇe, miga-potako ekan' ti ca vutte kahāpanaṃ datvā miga-potakaṃ gahetvā thokaṃ gantvā nivatto 'Na me bho miga-potakena attho, migam me dehīti' āha. 'Tena hi dve kahāpaṇe dehīti.' So āha 'Nanu² bho mayā paṭhamam eko kahāpaṇo dinno' ti. 'Āma dinno' ti.³ 'Imam pi miga-potakaṃ gaṇha, evam so ca kahāpaṇo ayaṃ ca kahāpaṇ-agghanako miga-potako ti dve kahāpaṇā bhavissantīti.' So 'kāraṇam vadatīti' sallakkhetvā, miga-potakaṃ gahetvā migam adāsīti.

Nikatīti yoga-vasena vā māyā-vasena vā apāmaṇam pāmaṇan ti amaṇiṃ maṇin ti asuvaṇṇam suvaṇṇan ti katvā patirūpakena vaṇcanam.

Sāci-yogo ti kuṭīla-yogo. Etesam yeva ukkoṭanādīnam etaṃ nāmaṃ. Tasmā ukkoṭana-sāci-yogā⁴ vaṇcana-sāci-yogā nikati-saci-yogā ti evam ettha attho datṭhabbo. Keci aññaṃ dassetvā aññaṃsa parivattanaṃ *sāci-yogo* ti vadanti, taṃ pana vaṇcanen' eva saṃgahitaṃ.

Chedanādisu *chedanan* ti hattha-cchedanādi. *Vadho* ti māraṇam. *Bandho* ti rajju-bandhanādihi bandhanam. *Viparāmoso* ti hima-viparāmoso gumba-viparāmoso ti duvidho. Yaṃ hima-pāta-samaye himena paṭicchannā hutvā magga-paṭipannaṃ janam musanti, ayaṃ hima-viparāmoso. Yaṃ gumbādihi paṭicchannā janam⁵ musanti, ayaṃ gumba-viparāmoso. *Ālopo* vuccati gāma-nigamādīnam vilopa-karaṇam. *Sahasākāro* ti, sāhasa⁶-kiriya. Geham pavisitvā manussānaṃ ure satthaṃ ṭhapetvā icchita-bhaṇḍa⁷-gahaṇam. Evam etasmā *chedanā . . . pe . . . sahasākārā pativirato samaṇo Gotamo ti. Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa raṇṇam radamāno radeyyāti.*

Ettāvatā Culla⁸-sīlam nāma niṭṭhitaṃ hoti.

¹ SS āgacchanti.

² SS omit ti.

³ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm bhaṇḍānam.

² Bm adds te.

⁴ Bm thrice yogo.

⁶ Bm sāhasika-

⁸ Lm cūla.

Majjhima-Sīlam.

11. Idāni Majjhima-sīlam vitthārento *yathā vā pan' eke bhonto* ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ anuttāna-pada-vaṇṇanā.

Saddhā-deyyānīti, kammaṃ ca phalaṃ ca idha-lokaṃ ca para-lokaṃ ca saddahitvā dinnāni. 'Ayaṃ me nāti vā, mitto vā, idaṃ vā paṭikarissati, idaṃ vā tena kata-pubban ti' evaṃ na dinnānīti attho. Evaṃ dinnāni hi na saddhā-deyyāni nāma honti.

*Bhojanānīti*¹ desanā-sīsa-mattam etaṃ. Atthato² pana saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, cīvarāni pārupitvā senāsanāni sevamānā gilāna-bhesajjaṃ paribhūjāmānā ti sabbam etaṃ vuttam eva hoti. *Seyyathādan* ti nipāto. Tass' attho, katamo so *bijagāma-bhūtagāmo* yassa *samārambham anuyuttā viharantīti*? tato taṃ dassento *mūla-bija* ti ādim āha.

Tattha³ *mūla-bija*ṃ nāma haliddiṃ siṅgiveraṃ vacaṃ vacatthaṃ⁴ ativisaṃ kaṭukarohiṇī⁵ usīraṃ⁶ bhaddamuttakan ti evam-ādi. *Khandha-bija*ṃ nāma assattho nigrodho pilakkho udumbaro kacchako⁷ kapitthano ti evam-ādi. *Phaḷa-bija*ṃ nāma ucchu veḷu naḷo ti evam-ādi. *Agga-bija*ṃ nāma ajjukam⁸ phaṇijjakam hiriveran ti evam-ādi. *Bija-bija*ṃ nāma pubbaṇṇam nāma aparāṇṇan ti evam-ādi. Sabbam h' etaṃ rukkhato viyojitaṃ⁹ virūhaṇa-samattham eva *bija-gāmo* ti vuccati, rukkhato pana aviyojitaṃ asukkham *bhūta-gāmo* ti vuccati. Tattha *bhūta-gāma-samārambho* pācittiya-vatthu, *bija-gāma-samārambho* dukkaṭa-vatthūti veditabbo.

12. *Sannidhi-kāra-paribhogan* ti, sannidhi-katassa paribhogam. Tattha duvidhā kathā, vinaya-vasena ca sallekha-vasena ca. Vinaya-vasena tāva yaṃ kiñci annaṃ ajja paṭiggahitaṃ¹⁰ aparajju sannidhi-kāraṃ hoti, tassa paribhoge

¹ SS add *ñea*, comp. note 8, p. 82.

³ This first list recurs in the Mahāvagga, VI. 3, and the whole five in the Old Com. on Pācittiya, XI.

⁴ Bm pacaṃ vacattaṃ.

⁶ SS usirakam.

⁸ All MSS. ajjakam.

¹⁰ Bm paṭiggahitaṃ.

² Sd attano.

⁵ SS -ṇim.

⁷ All MSS. kakacchako.

⁹ Sd viyojitaṃ.

pācittiyam, attanā laddham pana sāmaṇerānam datvā tehi laddham ṭhapāpetvā dutiya-divase bhuñjitum vaṭṭati.¹ Sallekho pana na hoti.

Pāna-sannidhimhi pi es' eva nayo. Tattha pānam nāma amba-pānādini aṭṭha-pānāni, yāni ca nesam anulomāni. Tesam vinicchayo Samanta-Pāsādikāyam vutto.

Vattha-sannidhimhi anadhiṭṭhitāvikappitam² sannidhi³ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti. Ayam nippariyāya⁴-kathā. Pariyāyato⁵ pana ti-civara-santutṭhena bhavitabbam, catuttham labhitvā aññassa dātabbam. Sace yassa kassaci dātum na sakkoti, yassa pana dātu-kāmo hoti so uddesatthāya paripucchatthāya vā gato, āgatamatte dātabbam, adātum na vaṭṭati. Cīvare pana appahonte satiyā paccāsāya anuññātā-kālam ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. Suci-sutta-cīvara-kārakānam alābhe tato param pi vinaya-kammam katvā ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. 'Imasmim jinne puna īdisam kuto labhissamīti' pana ṭhapetum na vaṭṭati. Sannidhi⁶ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.⁷

*Yāna-sannidhimhi*⁸ yānam nāma vayham ratho sakaṭam sandamānikā pātānkīti. Na pan' etaṃ pabbajitassa yānam, upāhanā yānam pana.⁹ Eka-bhikkhussa hi eko araññatthāya eko dhota-pādaka-rakkhanatthāyāti¹⁰ ukkamsato dve upāhana-saṃghātā ca vaṭṭanti. Tatiyam labhitvā aññassa dātabbo. 'Imasmim jinne aññam kuto labhissamīti' hi ṭhapetum na vaṭṭati. Sannidhi¹¹ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.

Sayana-sannidhimhi sayanan ti mañco. Ekassa bhikkhuno eko gabbhe eko divātṭhāne ti ukkamsato dve mañcā vaṭṭanti. Tato uttarim labhitvā aññassa bhikkhuno vā gaṇassa vā dātabbo. Adātum na vaṭṭati, sannidhi c' eva hoti sallekho ca kuppati.¹²

Gandha-sannidhimhi bhikkhuno kaṇḍu-kacchu¹³-chavi-

¹ Comp. Pāc. 23 and 38.

² Bm anadhiṭṭhitam avikappitam.

³ Bm pariyāya.

⁴ SS sannidhiñ.

⁵ Sedh sannidhiñcamhi; St sannidhiñcamhi pi, comp. note 1, p. 81.

⁶ Bm n'etaṃ p. y., upāhanā pana pabbajitassa yānam yeva.

⁷ Bm pādakatthāya.

⁸ Bm ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.

⁹ SS sannidhiñ.

¹⁰ Bm nippariyāya.

¹¹ Comp. Niss. 28.

¹² SS sannidhiñ.

¹³ St kacchukacchari.

dosādi¹-ābādhe sati gandhā vaṭṭanti. Tena gandhe āharāpetvā tasmim roge vūpasante aññesaṃ vā ābādhikānaṃ dātabbā, dvāre pañcaṅguli² - gharadhūpanādisu vā upanetabbā. ‘Puṇa roge sati bhavissatīti’ pana ṭhapetum na vaṭṭati, gandha-sannidhi³ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.

Amisa-sannidhin ti⁴ vuttāvasesaṃ datṭhabbam. Seyya-thīdaṃ :

‘Idh’ ekacco bhikkhu “tathārūpe kāle upakārāya bhavissantīti” tila-taṇḍula-mugga-māsa-nālikera-loṇa-maccha⁵-sappi-tela-guḷa⁶-bhājanāni āharāpetvā ṭhabeti. So vassakāle kālass’eva sāmaṇerehi yāgum pacāpetvā paribhuñjitvā “sāmaṇera udaka-kaddame dukkhaṃ gāmaṃ pavisitum.”⁷ Gaccha.⁸ Asuka-kulaṃ gantvā mayhaṃ vihāre nisinnabhāvaṃ ārocehi. Asuka-kulato dadhi-ādini⁹ āharāti” peseti. Bhikkhūhi “kiṃ bhante gāmaṃ pavisāmāti” vutte pi “duppaveso āvuso idāni gāmo” ti vadati. Te “hotu bhante, acchatha tumhe, mayhaṃ bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā āharissāmāti” gacchanti. Atha sāmaṇero dadhi-ādini āharitvā bhattañ⁹ ca vyañjanañ ca sampādetvā upaneti. Tam bhuñjantass’eva upaṭṭhākā bhattaṃ pahiṇanti. Tato pi manāpa-manāpaṃ bhuñjati. Atha bhikkhū pi¹⁰ piṇḍapātāṃ gahetvā āgacchanti. Tato pi manāpa-manāpaṃ givāyāmakam¹¹ bhuñjati yeva. Evaṃ cātu-māsam pi vitināmeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu muṇḍa-kuṭumbika-jīvikaṃ¹² jīvati, na samaṇa-jīvikān ti.

Evarūpo āmisa-sannidhi nāma hoti. Bhikkhuno pana vasanatṭhāne ‘ekā taṇḍula-nāli eko guḷa-piṇḍo catu bhāga-mattaṃ sappīti’ ettakaṃ nidhetum vaṭṭati, akāle sampattacorānaṃ atthāya. Tehi ettakaṃ āmisa-paṭisanthāraṃ¹³ alabhantā jīvitaṃ pi voropeyyum. Tasmā sace pi ettakaṃ n’atthi

¹ Bm rogādi.

² Compare Rh. D. and H. O.’s note on Cullavagga, V. 18, in S.B.E. xx. p. 116.

³ SS sannidhiṃ.

⁵ Bm macchamaṃsa-vallūra.

⁷ Bm parisissathāti, and goes on vutte pi “duppaveso, etc. ; Se pavisāmāti vutte pi, etc.

⁸ Sd gacchati.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹² Bm and Sh jīvitaṃ.

⁴ Bm āmisaṃ ti.

⁶ SS kulāla.

⁹ Se omits āharāti—bhattañ.

¹¹ Sh yamakam.

¹³ Bm paṭisanthāraṇaṃ.

āharāpetvā pi ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. Aphāsuka-kāle ca yad ettha kappiyaṃ tam attanā pi paribhuñjitum vaṭṭati. Kappiya-kuṭiyaṃ pana bahum ṭhapentassāpi sannidhi nāma n' atthi. Tathāgatassa pana taṇḍula-nāli-ādisu vā yaṃ kiñci caturatana-mattam vā pilotika-kaṇḍam 'idam me ajja vā sve vā bhavissatīti' ṭhapitam nāma n' atthīti¹ puthujjano vannaṃ vadeyya.

13. *Visūka-dassanesu naccam* nāma yaṃ kiñci naccam. Tam maggaṃ gacchantenāpi gīvaṃ pasāretvā daṭṭhum na vaṭṭati. Vitthāra-vinicchayo pan' ettha Samanta-Pāsādikāyaṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Yathā c' ettha evaṃ sabbesu sikkhāpada-paṭisaṃyuttesu sutta-padesu. Ito paraṃ hi ettakam pi avatvā tattha tattha payojana-mattam eva vaṇṇayissāma.²

Pekkhān ti naṭa-samajjā.³

Akkhānan ti, Bhārata-Rāmāyanādi. Tam yasmiṃ thāne kathīyati tattha gantum na vaṭṭati.

Paṇissaran ti kaṇṣa-tālam paṇi-tālan ti pi vadanti.

Vetālan ti ghana-tālam, mantena mata-sarīruṭṭhāpanan⁴ ti pi eke.

Kumbha-thūnan ti caturassara⁵-ammaṇaka-tālam kumbha-saddan ti pi eke.

*Sobhanagarakan*⁶ ti, naṭānam abbhokkīraṇaṃ, sobhanagarakaṃ⁷ vā paṭibhāna-cittan ti vuttam hoti.

Caṇḍālan ti, ayoguḷa-kilā. Caṇḍālānam sāṇa-dhovana-kilā ti pi vadanti.

Vaṇsan ti veṇum⁸ ussāpetvā kilānam.

*Dhapanan*⁹ ti, atṭhi-dhovanam. Ekaccesu kira janapadesu kāla-kate nātaka na jhāpenti, nikhaṇitvā ṭhapenti. Atha nesam pūti-bhūtam kālam nātva, nīharitvā atṭhīni dhovitvā, gandhehi makkhavā ṭhapenti. Tena nakkhatta-kāle ekasmiṃ thāne atṭhīni ṭhapetvā, ekasmiṃ thāne surādīni ṭhapāpetvā rodantā rodantā suraṃ pivanti. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ 'Atthi

¹ Bm n' atthi, and omits the rest.

³ Bm sammajjā.

⁵ Bm caturassa.

⁷ Bm sobhanakaram (comp. J. 3. 475).

⁸ Bm and S^h dhovanam; S^d p corrected to v; S^et p throughout.

² Bm mātī.

⁴ S^dht sarīratṭhāpanan.

⁶ Bm sobhanagan.

⁸ Bm veḷum.

bhikkhave dakkhiṇesu janapadesu aṭṭhi¹-dhovanan nāma, tattha bahum annam pi pānam pi khajjam pi bhojjam pi leyyam pi. Atth' etam bhikkhave dhovanam?² N' etam n' atthīti vadāmīti.' Idha ekacce pana indajālena aṭṭhi-dhovanam dhovanan³ ti vadanti.⁴

Hatthi-yuddhādisu, bhikkhuno n' eva hatthi-ādihi saddhim yujjhitaṃ na te yujjhāpetuṃ na yujjhante datṭhuṃ vaṭṭati.

Nibbuddhan ti malla-yuddham.

Uyyodhikan ti, yattha sampahāro diyati.⁵

Balaggan ti, bala-gaṇana-tṭhānam.

*Senā-vyūhan*⁶ ti senā niveso, sakaṭa-vyūhādi⁷-vasena senāya nivesanam.

Aṇika-dassanan ti tayo⁸ hatthim pacchimaṃ hatthāṇikaṃ ti ādinā nayena vuttassa aṇikassa dassanam.

Pamādo ettha tiṭṭhatīti pamādatṭhānam, jūtaṃ ca taṃ pamādatṭhānaṃ cāti *jūta-ppamādatṭhānam*.

14. *Aṭṭha-padan* ti⁹ ekekāya pantiyā aṭṭha aṭṭha padāni assāti aṭṭha-padam. *Dasa-pade* pi es' eva nayo.

Ākāsaṃ ti aṭṭhapada-dasapadesu viya ākāse yeva kiḷanam.

Parihāra-pathan ti bhūmiyaṃ nānāpathaṃ maṇḍalaṃ katvā tattha pariharitabbaṃ pariharantānam¹⁰ kiḷanam.

¹¹ *Santikaṃ* ti, santika¹¹-kiḷā-kiḷanam. Ekajjhaṃ tṭhapitā sāriyo vā sakkharāyo vā acūlentā nakhen' eva apanenti ca upanenti ca, sace tattha kāci calati parājayo hoti. Eva-rūpāya kiḷāy' etam adhivacanam.

*Khalikaṃ*¹² ti jūta-khalike¹² pāsaka-kiḷanam.¹³

Ghaṭikā ti vuccati diḡha-daṇḍakena rassa-daṇḍaka-paharaṇa-kiḷā.

Salāka-hatthan ti lākhāya vā mañjetṭhiyā vā piṭṭha-udake¹⁴

¹ Sāh omit janapadesu aṭṭhi.

² So S⁴, which has hitherto had *dhovanam*, corrected to *dhov-*; Bm *dhov°*.

³ Bm *dhu°*.

⁵ Bm *dissati*.

⁷ S⁴ *bhūhādi*; Bm *byūhādi*.

⁸ So all MSS.; query insert *hatthiniyo*. Comp. B. on M. V. 1. 29.

⁹ Bm omits *aṭṭhapadan* ti.

¹⁰ Bm *paribantāni*.

¹² S⁴ *balikaṃ*, *balike*.

¹⁴ Bm *sitthodakena*.

⁴ So used at J. IV. 390.

⁶ Bm *viyūhan*.

¹¹⁻¹² Bm *pantikaṃ* ti *pantika*.

¹³ Bm *kiḷanam*; SS *kiḷam*.

vā salāka-hattham temetvā, 'kim hotūti' bhūmiyaṃ vā bhittiyaṃ vā taṃ paharitvā, hatthi-assādi-rūpa-dassana-kīlanam.¹

Akkhan ti, guḷa-kīlaṃ.

Paṇḍacīraṃ vuccati paṇṇa-nālikā.² Taṃ dhamantā kīlanti.

Vañhakan³ ti, gāma-dārakānaṃ kīlanaka⁴-khuddaka-naṅgalam.

Mokkha-cikan ti samparivattaka-kīlanam.⁵ Ākāse vā daṇḍam gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ vā sīsam ṭhapetvā heṭṭh-uppariya-bhāvena parivattana-kīlanam⁶ ti vuttam hoti.

Ciṅḍulakam vuccati tālapaṇṇādihi katam vātappahārena paribbhamana⁷-cakkakam.⁸

Pattāḷhakaṃ vuccati paṇṇa-naḷi.⁹ Tāya vālikādini minantā kīlanti.

Rathakan ti, khuddaka-ratham.

Dhanukan ti, khuddaka-dhanum eva.

Akkharikā vuccati ākāse vā piṭṭhiyaṃ vā akkhara-jānana-kīlā.

Munesikā nāma manasā cintita-jānana-kīlā.

Yathāvajjam nāma kāṇa-kuṇi-khañj¹⁰-ādīnaṃ yaṃ yaṃ vajjam taṃ taṃ payojetvā dassana-kīlā.

15. *Āsandin ti pamāṇātikkantāsanam.*

Anuyuttā viharantīti. Idaṃ apekkhitvā pana sabba-padesu upayoga-vacanam katam.

Pailāṅko ti pādesu vāla-rūpāni ṭhapetvā kato.

Gonako¹¹ ti, dīgha-lomako mahā-kojavo. Catur-aṅgul-ādhikāni kira tassa lomāni.

Cittikā¹² ti vāna¹³-citra¹⁴-uṇṇāmay-attharaṇam.

Paṭikā ti uṇṇāmayo setattharako.¹⁵

¹ Bm kīlanam; SS kīlan.

³ Sedt vañkam; Sh naṅgalam.

⁶ Bm. mokkhaikā vuccati samparivattana-kīlā.

⁶ Bm kīlā; SS kīlan.

⁸ Sd Bm cakkam.

¹⁰ Bm khajj.

¹² Sc cittakā; St cittivākā; Bm cittakan.

¹⁴ Bm cittam.

² Bm nālikam.

⁴ Bm kīlanakam.

⁷ Sh cūmāna; St° bbhāpamana.

⁹ Bm nālikā.

¹¹ SS gonako; Bm goṇako.

¹³ Sd cāna; Sc vāta.

¹⁵ Bm attharaṇo.

Paṭalikā ti ghana-puppho ¹ unṇāmayo attharako. So āmilāka ² paṭṭo ti pi vuccati.

Tūlikā ti ³ tiṇṇaṃ tūlānaṃ aññatara-puṇṇa-tūlikā.

Vikatikā ti siha-vyagghādi-rūpa-vicetro unṇāmayattharako.

Udda-lomīti ubhato dasaṃ unṇāmayattharaṇaṃ. Keci ekato uggata-pupphan ti vadanti.

Ekanta-lomīti, ekato dasaṃ unṇāmayattharaṇaṃ. Keci ubhato ⁴ uggata-pupphan ti vadanti.

Kaṭṭhissa ⁵ ti, ratana-patisibbitaṃ ⁶ koseyya-kaṭṭhissamayāṃ paccattharaṇaṃ.

Koseyya ti ratana-patisibbitaṃ ⁷ eva kosiya-suttamaya-paccattharaṇaṃ. Suddha-koseyyaṃ pana vaṭṭatīti Vinaye vuttaṃ, ⁸ Dighatthakathāyaṃ pana ṭhapetvā tūlikaṃ sabbāṃ ⁹ eva gonakādīni ratana-patisibbitāni na ⁹ vaṭṭantīti vuttaṃ.

Kuttakan ti soḷasannaṃ nāṭakitthīnaṃ thatvā naccana-yoggaṃ unṇāmayattharaṇaṃ.

Haṭṭhatthara-assattharā ti ¹⁰ hatthi-assa-piṭṭhisu attharaṇa-attharakā va. *Rathatthare* pi es' eva nayo. ¹¹

Ajinappaveṇṭīti, ajina-cammehi mañcappamāṇena sibbitvā katā pavēni.

Kādali ¹² miga-pavara-paccattharaṇaṃ ti. Kādali ¹³ miga-cammaṃ nāma atthi. Tena kataṃ pavara-paccattharaṇaṃ uttama-paccattharaṇaṃ ti attho. Taṃ kira seta-vatthassa upari kādali-miga-cammaṃ pattharivā sibbetvā karonti.

Sa-uttaracchadana ti, saha-uttaracchadena upari badhdhena ¹⁴ ratta-vitānena saddhin ti attho. Seta-vitānaṃ pi hetthā akappiya-paccattharaṇe sati na vaṭṭati, asati pana vaṭṭati.

Ubhato-lohitakūpadhāna ti, sisūpadhānaṃ ca pādūpadhānaṃ

¹ Bm puppako.

² Bm āmalaka (see Cullavagga, VI. 2. 4).

³ All MSS. tulika and tūlānaṃ; but comp. Mahāvagga, V. 2. 3, and Cullavagga, VI. 2. 6.

⁴ So all MSS. query ekato.

⁵ Bm kattissa (twice).

⁶ Sh Bm parisibbitaṃ.

⁷ All MSS. parisibbitaṃ.

⁸ Comp. Niss. XI.; M. VIII. 1. 36; VIII. 3. 1.

⁹ Bm omits.

¹⁰ SS omit ti; Bm Haṭṭhattharaṇa assattharaṇa ti.

¹¹ Bm attharaṇāni yeva.

¹² Sht kādali.

¹³ So all MSS.

¹⁴ Bm bandhena.

cāti mañcassa ubhato lohitam¹ upadhānam. Etam na kappati. Yam pana ekam eva upadhānam ubhosu passesu rattam vā hoti paduma-vanṇam vā citram² vā, sace pamāṇa-yuttam, vaṭṭati. Mahā-upadhānam pana paṭikkhittam. Alohitakāni pi dve³ vaṭṭanti yeva. Tato uttarim labhitvā aññesaṃ dātabbāni, dātuṃ asakkonto mañce tiriyaṃ attharivā upari paccattharaṇam datvā nipajjitum pi labhati. Āsandi-ādisu pana vutta-nayena paṭipajjitabbam. Vuttam h' etam :⁴ 'āsandiyā pāde chinditvā paribhuñjitum, pallaṅkassa vāle bhinditvā paribhuñjitum, tūlikam vijātetvā bimbohanam kātuṃ, avasesaṃ bhummattharaṇam kātun' ti.

16. Uccādanādisu, mātu-kucchito nikkhanta-dārakānam sarīra-gandho dvādasa-vassa-matta⁵-kūle nassati. Tesam sarīra-gandha⁶-haraṇatthāya gandha-cuṇṇādīhi uccādenti. Evarūpaṃ uccādanam na vaṭṭati. Puñṇavante pana dārake ūrūsu nipajjāpetvā, telena makkhetvā, hattha-pāda-ūrū-nābhi-ādīni santhāna⁷-sampādanattham parimaddanti. Evarūpaṃ parimaddanam na vaṭṭati.

Nahāpanan ti, tesam yeva dārakānam gandhādīhi nahāpanam viya.⁸

Sambāhanan ti, mahā-mallānam viya hattha-pāde muggarādīhi paharivā bāhu-vaḍḍhanam.

Ādāsan ti, yaṃ kiñci ādāsaṃ pariharitum na vaṭṭati.

Añjanam, alaṃkārañjanam eva.

Mālā ti, baddha-mālā vā abaddha-mālā vā.

Vilepanan ti, yaṃ kiñci chavi-rāga-karaṇam.

*Mukha-cuṇṇakam*⁹ *mukhālepanan* ti, mukhe kāḷaka¹⁰-pilakādīnam haraṇatthāya mattika-kakkaṃ denti. Tena lohite calite sāsapa-kakkaṃ denti, tena dose khādite tila-kakkaṃ denti, tena lohite sannisinne haliddi-kakkaṃ denti, tena chavi-vañṇe ārūlhe mukha-cuṇṇakena mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti. Tam sabbam na vaṭṭati.

¹ Bm lohitakam.

² Bm dve pi for pi dve.

³ Cullavagga, VI. 14. 1; compare also *ibid.* VI. 2. 6; and Pāc. 87-92.

⁴ Bm patta.

⁵ Bm ādīnam saṅghāna.

⁶ Bm cuṇṇam.

² Bm vicitram.

⁶ Bm sarīraṇam duggandha.

⁸ Bm adds nahāpanam.

¹⁰ Bm kāḷa.

Hattha - bandhādīsu hatthe citra¹ - saṅkha - kapālādīni² bandhitvā vicaranti, taṃ vā aññaṃ vā sabbam pi hatthābharāṇaṃ na vaṭṭati. Apare *sikhaṃ* bandhitvā vicaranti suvaṇṇacīraka - muttālātādīhi ca naṃ parikkhipanti, taṃ sabbam na vaṭṭati. Apare catu-hattha-*daṇḍakam* aññaṃ vā pana alaṅkāra³ - daṇḍakam gahetvā vicaranti, tathā itthipurisa-rūpādi vicitraṃ bhesajja-*nālikam* suparikkhitaṃ vāma-passe olagitaṃ,⁴ apare aneka⁵ - ratana-parikkhita-kosaṃ atitikhīṇaṃ asim, pañca-vaṇṇa-sutta-sibbitaṃ makara-dantakādi-vicitraṃ *chattaṃ*, suvaṇṇa-rajatādi-vicitrā mora-piñjādi-parikkhatā⁶ *upāhaṇā*, keci ratana-mattāyāmaṃ caturangula - vitthataṃ kesanta - paricchedaṃ dassetvā meghāmukhe vijjullataṃ⁷ viya nalāṭe *uḥḥisa*-pattaṃ bandhanti, *cūlā-maṇiṇ* dhārenti, camara-*vālavijaniṃ*⁸ dhārenti. Taṃ sabbam na vaṭṭati.

17. Aniyānikattā⁹ sagga-mokkha-maggānaṃ tiracchabhūtā kathā ti *tiracchāna-kathā*. Tattha rājānaṃ ārabha 'Mahāsammato Mandhātā Dhammāsoko evaṃ mahānubhāvo' ti ādinā nayena pavattā kathā *rāja-kathā*. Esa nayo *cora-kathādīsu*. Tesu 'asuko rājā abhirūpo dassaniyo' ti ādinā nayena gehasita-kathā va tiracchāna-kathā hoti. 'So pi nāma evaṃ mahānubhāvo khayam gato' ti evaṃ pavattā pana kammaṭṭhāna-bhāve tiṭṭhati. *Coresu* pi 'Mūladevo evaṃ mahānubhavo, Meghamālo evaṃ mahānubhavo ti,' tesam kammaṃ paticca 'aho surā¹⁰' ti, gehasita-kathā va¹¹ tiracchāna-kathā. *Yuddhe* pi 'Bhārata-Rāma¹² - yuddhādīsu asukena asuko evaṃ mārito evaṃ viddho ti' kāmassāda-vasen' eva kathā tiracchāna-kathā. 'Te pi nāma khayam gatā' ti evaṃ pavattā pana sabbattha kammaṭṭhānam eva hoti. Api ca *annādīsu* 'evaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ gandhavantaṃ rasavantaṃ phassa-sampannaṃ khādīmha bhuñjīmha pivimha paribhuñjīmhatī' kāmassāda-vasena kathetuṃ na vaṭṭati.

¹ Bm vicitra.

² Bm alaṅkata.

³ Bm kaṇṇika.

⁴ Bm vijjullataṃ.

⁵ Bm aniyānikattā.

⁶ All MSS. ca.

⁷ Bm Ādīhi. ?

⁸ Bm olaggitam.

⁹ Bm piñjhādi-parikkhittā.

¹⁰ Bm cāmara-valabijaniṃ.

¹¹ Bm surā.

¹² SS omit. See above, pp. 76, 84.

Sāthhakam pana katvā ‘pubbe evaṃ vaṇṇādi-sampannaṃ annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ sayanaṃ mālaṃ gandhaṃ silavantaṃ namādaṃ cetiyesu pūjaṃ akambhāti’ kathetum vaṭṭati.

Ñāti-kathādisu pi ‘amhākaṃ nātakaṃ sūrā samatthā’ ti vā ‘pubbe evaṃ mayam¹ vicittrehi yānehi vicarimbhāti’ vā assāda-vasena vattum na vaṭṭati. Sāthhakam pana katvā ‘te pi no nātakaṃ khayaṃ gatā’ ti vā ‘pubbe mayam eva-rūpā upāhanā saṅghassa adambhāti’ vā kathetabbam.

*Gāma-kathā*² pi sunivittā-dunnivittā-subhikkha-dub-bhikkhādi-vasena vā, ‘asuka-gāma-vāsino sūrā samatthā ti’ vā, evaṃ assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. Sāthhakam pana katvā ‘saddhā pasannā’ ti vā ‘khayaṃ vayaṃ gatā’ ti vā vattum vaṭṭati.

*Ngama-janapada-kathāsu*³ pi es’ eva nayo.

Itthi-kathā pi vaṇṇa-saṅghānādini paticca assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. ‘Saddhā pasannā khayaṃ vayaṃ gatā’ ti evaṃ vaṭṭati.

Sūra-kathā pi ‘Nandimitto nāma yodho sūro ahoṣīti’ assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. ‘Saddho ahoṣi khayaṃ gato’ ti evaṃ evaṃ vaṭṭati.

Visikhā-kathā pi ‘asukā visikhā sunivittā dunnivittā sūrā samatthā ti’ assāda-vasena’ eva na vaṭṭati. ‘Saddhā pasannā khayaṃ gatā’ icc’ eva⁴ vaṭṭati.

Kumbhatthāna-kathā ti udakatthāna-kathā.⁵ Udaka-tittha-kathā ti pi⁶ vuccati kumbha-dāsi-kathā vā. ‘Sā pi pāsādikā naccitum gāyitum chekā’ ti assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. ‘Saddhā pasannā’ ti ādinā nayaṃ eva vaṭṭati.

*Pubba*⁷-*peta-kathā* ti atīte nāti-kathā. Tattha vattamānā nāti-kathā⁸ sadiso va vinicchayo.

*Nānatta*⁹-*kathā* ti purima-pacchima-kathāhi¹⁰ vimuttā avasesā nānā-sabbhāvā niratthaka-kathā.

Lokakkhāyikā ti ‘ayaṃ loko kena nimmito?’ ‘Asukena

¹ Bm mayam evaṃ.

³ Bm kathādisu.

⁵ SS kumbhatthāna-kathā.

⁷ SS pubbe.

⁹ St nānatta.

² Bm kathādisu.

⁴ Bm ti evaṃ.

⁶ SS omit ti pi.

⁸ St ‘manakānātītā sad’; Bm ‘mana-ñ-kathā.

¹⁰ SS kathā.

nāma nimmitto.' 'Kāko seto atthīnam setattā, balākā¹ rattā lohitassa rattattā' ti evam-ādikā lokāyata-vitaṇḍa²-sallāpa-kathā.

Samuddakkhāyikā nāma 'Kasmā samuddo sāgaro?' 'Sāgara-devena khatattā sāgaro,³ 'khato me' ti hatthamuddāya niveditattā samuddo' ti evam-ādikā niratthakā *samuddakkhāyana-kathā*.

Bhavo ti vuddhi, abhavo⁴ ti hāni.⁵ Iti bhavo iti abhavo ti yaṃ vā taṃ vā niratthaka-kāraṇaṃ vatvā pavattitā kathā *itibharābhava-kathā*.

18. *Viggāhika-kathā* ti viggaha⁶-kathā sārambha-kathā. Tattha *sahitam me* ti mayhaṃ vacanaṃ sahitaṃ siliṭṭhaṃ, attha-yuttaṃ kāraṇa-yuttan ti attho. *Asahitan te* ti, tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ asahitaṃ.⁷ *Āciṇṇan*⁸ *te viparāvattan* ti, yaṃ tuyhaṃ dīgha-rattāciṇṇa-vasena suppaguṇaṃ, taṃ mayhaṃ eka-vacanen' eva *viparāvattan*, parivattitvā ṭhitam, na kiñci jānāsīti⁹ attho. *Āropito te vādo* ti mayā tava vade¹⁰ doso āropito. *Cara vādappamokkhāyāti*, dosa-mocanattam cara, vicara, tattha tattha gantvā sikkhāti attho. *Nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti*, 'atha sayam pahosi idāni c' eva nibbeṭhehīti.'

19. *Dūteyya-kathāyaṃ idha gacchāti* ito asukaṃ¹¹ nāma ṭhānaṃ gaccha. *Amutrāgacchāti*, tato asukaṃ nāma ṭhānaṃ āgaccha. *Idaṃ harāti*, ito idaṃ nāma hara. *Amutra idaṃ āharāti*¹² asukaṭṭhānato idaṃ nāma idha āhara.¹³ Saṃkhepato pana idaṃ dūteyyaṃ nāma ṭhapetvā pañca sahadhammike ratanattayassa upakāra-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ ca gihī-sāsanaṃ aññesaṃ na vaṭṭati.

20. *Kuhakā* ti ādisu tividhena kuhana-vatthunā lokaṃ kuhayanti vimhāpayantīti *kuhakā*. Lābha-sakkāratthikā hutvā lapantīti *lapakā*. Nimittaṃ sīlaṃ etesan ti *nemittikā*. Nippeso sīlaṃ etesan ti *nippesikā*. Lābhena labhaṃ nijigim-

¹ Bm bakā.

² Sdh vitaṇḍā.

³ Sc sāgara; Bm sāgara-devena khato tasmā sāgaro.

⁴ Bm vibhavo.

⁵ Sh hani; Sc pāni; Sd pahāni.

⁶ Bm viggāhika.

⁷ Bm adds asiliṭṭhaṃ.

⁸ Bm adhiciṇṇan.

⁹ SS jātan ti.

¹⁰ SS omit.

¹¹ Sdh asukā.

¹² Bm āharāti.

¹³ Bm āhara.

santi¹ magganti² pariyesantīti *lābhena lābham nijigimsitāro*. *Kuhana*^{3-lapanā} nemittikatā nippesikatā lābhena-lābham nijigimsanatā⁴ ti etāhi samannāgatānaṃ puggalānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanam. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthārena pan' etā kuhanādikā Visuddhi-Magge Sīla-niddese yeva Pāḷi ca Aṭṭhakathaṃ ca āharitvā pakāsītā ti.

Ettāvatā Majjhimaṃ Sīlaṃ niṭṭhitam hoti.⁵

Ito param Mahā-Sīlaṃ hoti.

21. *Aṅga* ti, hattha-pād-ādisu yena kenaci evarūpena aṅgena samannāgato dīghāyu yasavā hotīti ādi-naya-pavat-taṃ aṅga-satthaṃ.

Nimittan ti nimitta-satthaṃ. Paṇḍu⁶-rājā kira tisso muttāyo mutthiyaṃ katvā, nemittikaṃ pucchi 'Kim me hatthe' ti? So ito e' ito ca vilokesi. Tasmiṃ ca samaye ghara⁷-golikāya makkhikā⁸ gahetvā muttā. So 'muttā' ti āha. Puna 'Katīti' puṭṭho, kukkuṭassa ti-kkhattum vassantassa⁹ saddaṃ sutvā, 'Tisso' ti āha. Evaṃ taṃ taṃ ādisitum¹⁰ nimittam anuyuttā viharanti.

*Uppādan*¹¹ ti, asani-pāt-ādīnaṃ mahantānaṃ uppādam.¹² Taṃ hi disvā 'idaṃ bhavissati evaṃ¹³ bhavissatīti' ādissanti.

Supinan ti, 'yo¹⁴ pubbaṇha-samayam¹⁵ supinaṃ passati evaṃ-vipāko hoti, yo idaṃ nāma passati tassa idaṃ nāma hotīti' ādinā nayena supinakaṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

Lakkhaṇan ti, 'iminā lakkhaṇena samannāgato rājā hoti iminā uparājā' ti ādikaṃ.

Mūsika-cchinna ti, undura-khāyitam. Tenāpi hi āhaṭe vā¹⁶ anāhaṭe vā vatthe 'ito paṭṭhāya evaṃ chinne idaṃ nāma hotīti' ādissanti.

¹ Bm nijigisanti and nijigisitāro.

² Bm omits.

³ All MSS. °nā, but S^t corrected to °na as in the Suttanta.

⁴ SS °gimsantā; Bm nijigisanatā.

⁵ Bm omits hoti.

⁶ S^t sara.

⁷ S^t sara.

⁸ SS macechikā.

⁹ Bm ravantassa.

¹⁰ Bm ādisitvā.

¹¹ Bm uppātitaṃ.

¹² S^t so; S^t so; S^t so.

¹³ S^t so; S^t so; S^t so.

¹⁴ Bm adds vatthe; SS abate vā anahate vā v.

¹⁵ Bm omits hoti.

¹⁶ S^t sara.

¹⁷ Bm ravantassa.

¹⁸ Bm uppātan.

¹⁹ SS bhavissatīti etaṃ.

²⁰ Bm °pubbanha-samaye.

Aggi-homan ti, 'evarūpena dāru-agginā¹ evaṃ hute idaṃ nāma hotīti' *aggi-jūhanam*.² *Dabbikomādinī* pi *aggi-homān'* eva. 'Evarūpāya dabbīyā edisehi *thusādihi*³ hute idaṃ nāma hotīti' evaṃ pavatti-vasena pana visuṃ vuttāni.

Tattha *kaṇo* ti kuṇḍako. *Taṇḍulā* ti sāli-ādīnañ c' eva tiṇa-jātīnañ ca taṇḍulā. ⁴ *Sappīti* go-sappi-ādikaṃ.⁴ *Telan* ti tila-telādikaṃ. Sāsapādīni pana mukhena gahetvā aggimhi pakkhipaṇaṃ vijjaṃ parijapitvā⁵ jūhanam vā *mukha-homaṇi*. *Dakkhiṇa-jattu*⁶-lohitādihi jūhanam *lohita-homaṇi*.

Aṅga-vijjā ti, pubbe aṅgam eva disvā vyākaraṇa-vasena aṅgam vuttaṃ. Idha aṅgul-atṭhiṃ disvā vijjaṃ parijapitvā 'ayaṃ kula-putto vā no vā siri-sampanno vā no vā' ti ādi vyākaraṇa-vasena aṅga-vijjā vuttā.

Vatthu-vijjā ti, gharavatthu-ārāma-vatth-ādīnaṃ guṇa-dosa-sallakkhaṇa-vijjā. *Mattikādi-visesaṃ* disvā pi hi vijjaṃ parijapitvā heṭṭhā paṭhaviyaṃ tiṇsa-ratana-matte ākāse ca asīti-ratana-matte padese guṇa-dosaṃ passanti.

Khatta-vijjā ti aṅgeyyamāsu rakkhādi nīti-satthaṃ.⁷

Siva-vijjā ti susāne parivasitvā santi⁸-karaṇa-vijjā. *Sigāla-rūta-vijjā* ti pi vadanti.

*Bhūta-vijjā*⁹ ti bhūta-vejja-manto.

Bhūri-vijjā ti bhūri-ghare vasantena uggahetabba-manto.

Ahi-vijjā ti sappa-daṭṭha-tikicchana-vijjā c' eva sappavhāyana-vijjā ca.

Visa-vijjā ti yāya purāṇa-visaṃ vā rakkhati nava-visaṃ vā karoti, visa-tantram¹⁰ eva vā.

Vicchika-vijjā ti vicchika-daṭṭha-tikicchana-vijjā, *mūsika-vijjāya* pi es' eva nayo.

Sakuṇa-vijjā ti sapakkhaka-apakkhaka-dīpada¹¹-catuppadānaṃ rūta-gatādi-vasena sakuṇa-ñāṇaṃ.

Vāyasa-vijjā ti kākā-rūta-ñāṇaṃ. Taṃ visuṃ yeva satthaṃ,

¹ Bm darunā.

² Bm kanādihi.

³ Bm parijapitvā, and so twice below. ⁴⁻⁴ SS sappihomaṃ sappi-ādikaṃ.

⁵ Bm parijapitvā, and so twice below. ⁶ Bm Dakkhiṇ-akkhaka-jannuka.

⁷ Bm khetta-vijjā ti abhēyapāsu rakkhā-rāja-satthādi satthaṃ (Sāṅkara on Chand. Up. VII. 1. 2 says 'science of weapons,' dhanurveda).

⁸ Bm pavisitvā santa-.

¹⁰ Bm karonti, visa-mantam.

² Bm aggim juhanti.

⁴⁻⁴ SS sappihomaṃ sappi-ādikaṃ.

⁶ Bm Dakkhiṇ-akkhaka-jannuka.

⁷ Bm khetta-vijjā ti abhēyapāsu rakkhā-rāja-satthādi satthaṃ (Sāṅkara on Chand. Up. VII. 1. 2 says 'science of weapons,' dhanurveda).

⁸ Bm pavisitvā santa-.

¹¹ Bm dvīpada.

tasmā visuṃ vuttaṃ. *Pakkha-jjhānaṃ* ti paripāka-gata-cintā. 'Idāni ayaṃ ettakaṃ jīvissati, ayaṃ ettakan' ti, evaṃ pavattaṃ aritṭhakam¹ nānaṃ ti attho.

Sara-parittānaṃ ti sara-rakkhaṇaṃ. Yathā attano upari na āgacchati evaṃ karaṇa-vijjā.

Miga-cakkaṇ ti, idaṃ sabba-saṃgāhikaṃ, sabba-sakuṇa-catuppadānaṃ rūta-nāna-vasena vuttaṃ.

22. *Maṇi-lakkhaṇ*-ādisu, 'evarūpo maṇi pasattho evarūpo appasattho, sāmino ārogya-issariy-ādināṃ hetu hoti ti' evaṃ vaṇṇa-saṇṭhāna-guṇādi-vasena maṇi-ādināṃ lakkhaṇaṃ anuyuttā viharantīti attho.

Tattha *ārudhan* ti ṭhapetvā asi-ādini avasesaṃ.²

Itthi-lakkhaṇ - ādini pi yamhi kule te itthi - puris-ādayo vasanti, tassa vuddhi-hāni-vasen'eva veditabbāni.

Aja-lakkhaṇ-ādisu pana 'evarūpānaṃ ajādināṃ mamsaṃ khāditabbaṃ evarūpānaṃ na khāditabbaṃ' ti ayam pi viseso veditabbo.

Api c' ettha *godhā-lakkhaṇe* 'cittakamma-pilandhan-ādisu pi evarūpāya godhāya sati idaṃ nāma hotīti' ayam pi viseso veditabbo. Idañ c' ettha vatthu. Ekasmiṃ kira vihāre cittakamme godhaṃ aggaṃ dhamamānaṃ akaṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya bhikkhūnaṃ mahā vivādo jāto. Eko āgantuka-bhikkhu taṃ disvā makkhesi. Tato paṭṭhāya vivādo mandibhūto ti.³

Kaṇṇika-lakkhaṇaṃ pilandhana-kaṇṇikāya pi geha-kaṇṇikāya pi vasena veditabbam.

Kacchapa-lakkhaṇaṃ godhū-lakkhaṇa-sadisam eva.

Miga-lakkhaṇaṃ sabba-saṃgāhikaṃ, sabba-catuppadānaṃ lakkhaṇa-vasena vuttaṃ.

23. *Raṇṇaṃ niyyānaṃ bhavissatīti*, 'asuka-divase asuka-nakkhattena asukassa nāma raṇṇo niggamaṇaṃ bhavissatīti' evaṃ rājūnaṃ pavāsa⁴-gamaṇaṃ vyākaroti. Esa nayo sabbattha. Kevalaṃ pan' ettha *aniyyanaṃ*⁵ ti vippavuttānaṃ puna āgamaṇaṃ. *Abbhantarānaṃ raṇṇaṃ upayānaṃ*⁶ bha-

¹ Bm ādiṭṭha.

³ Bm mandibhūto hoti.

⁵ SS aniyānaṃ.

² Bm adds ārudhaṃ.

⁴ Sh pakāsa; Bm saṅgāma.

⁶ Sh upaṭṭhānaṃ; S^t upayānaṃ.

rissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ ti, 'anto-nagare ambhākaṃ rājā paṭiviruddhaṃ bahi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamissati, tato tassa paṭikkamanaṃ bhavissatīti' evaṃ rañño¹ upayānāpayānaṃ vyākarotī. Duttiya-pade pi es' eva nayo. *Jaya-parājaya* pākāṭā yeva.

24. *Candaggāhādayo* 'asuka-divasaṃ Rāhu candaṃ gahesatīti' vyākaraṇa-vasen' eva veditabbā. Api ca nakkhattassa aṅgārakādi-gaha-samāyogo pi *nakkhatta-gāho* yeva.

Ukkā-pāto ti, ākāśato ukkānaṃ patanaṃ.

*Disā-dāho*² ti disā kālussiyaṃ,³ ⁴ aggisikha-dhūmasikhāhi⁴ ākula-⁵ bhāvo viya.

Deva-dundubhīti,⁶ sukkha-vaḷāhaka-gajjanaṃ.

Uggamaṇaṃ ti, udayanaṃ. *Ogamaṇaṃ*⁷ ti, atthaṅgamaṇaṃ.⁸ *Samkilesa*⁹ ti, avisuddhatā. *Vodānaṃ* ti, visuddhatā. *Evaṃ vipāko* ti lokassa evaṃ vividha¹⁰-sukha-dukkh-¹¹ āvaho.

25. *Suruttīhikā* ti, devassa sammā dhārānuppaveccanaṃ.¹²

¹³ *Dubbutthikā* ti avaggaho. Vassa-vibandho ti vuttaṃ hoti.¹³

Muddā ti, hattha-muddā-gaṇanā vuccati.

Gaṇanā ti,¹⁴ acchiddaka¹⁵-gaṇanā.

Sanḅhānaṃ ti, saṃkalana-paṭuppādan-ādi-vasena¹⁶ piṇḍa-gaṇanā. Yassa sā paguṇā hoti, so rukkhamaṃ pi disvā 'ettakāni ettha paṇṇānīti' jānāti.

Kāveyyaṃ ti, cattāro me bhikkhave kavī: cintā-kavī, suta-kavī, attha-kavī, paṭibhāṇa-kavīti. Imesaṃ catunnaṃ kavīnaṃ attano cintā-vasena vā 'Vessantaro nāma rājā ahoṣīti' ādini sutvā suta-vasena vā, 'Imassa ayaṃ attho, evaṃ taṃ yojessāmīti' evaṃ attha-vasena vā, kiñcid eva disvā 'Tappaṭibhāgaṃ karissāmīti' evaṃ ṭhān-uppattika-paṭibhāṇa-vasena vā jīvikatthāya kabba-karaṇaṃ.

¹ Bm raññaṃ.

² Bm kālusiyaṃ.

³ Bm sikhāhi; S^d ākulo.

⁴ Bm okkamaṇaṃ.

⁵ Bm saṅkilesaṃ.

⁶ S^d sukhāsukhā.

⁷ S^t anuppa vesaccanaṃ; S^c anuppavesanaṃ; Bm anuppaveccanaṃ.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ See below on 2. 14; Bm acchiddaka.

² Bm dāho.

³ S^d aggisikhamasikhāhi.

⁴ S^d dundrubhī; Bm dundrabhī.

⁵ S^d attha-gamaṇaṃ.

⁶ SS. vidhā.

⁷ Bm omits gaṇanā ti.

⁸ Bm saduppādan.

Lokāyatam vuttam eva.¹

26. *Avāhanan* nāma 'imassa dārakassa asuka-kulato asuka-nakkhattena dārikam ānethāti' āvāha-karaṇam.

Vivāhanan ti, 'imam dārikam asukassa nāma dārakassa asuka-nakkhattena detha, evam assā vuddhi bhavissatīti' vivāha-karaṇam.

² *Samvadanam* ti, samvadanam² nāma, 'Ajja nakkhattam sundaram, ajj' eva samaggā hotha, iti vo viyogo na bhavissatīti' evam samagga-karaṇam.

Vicadanam nāma, 'Sace viyujjitu-kām' attha ajj' eva viyujjatha, iti vo puna sampayogo³ na bhavissatīti' evam viyoga-karaṇam.

Samkirāṇan ti, 'Tumhehi⁴ uddhāram⁵ vā iṇam vā dinnam dhanam ajja samkaddhatha, ajja samkaddhitam⁶ thāvaram hotīti' evam dhana-piṇḍāpanam.

Vikīraṇan ti, 'Sace āyoga⁷-uddhār-ādi-vasena dhanam payojitu-kām' attha, ajja payojitam diguṇam catugguṇam hotīti' evam dhana-payojāpanam.

Subhaga-karaṇan ti, piya-manāpa-karaṇam vā sassirīka-karaṇam vā.

Dubbhaga-karaṇam, tabbiparītam.⁸

Viruddha-gabbha-karaṇan ti, viruddhassa vinassamānassa⁹ gabbhassa karaṇam, puna avināsāya osadha¹⁰-dānan ti attho. Gabbho hi vātena pāṇakehi kammanā ti¹¹ tīhi kāraṇehi vinassati. Tattha vātena vinassante¹² nigādhaniyam¹² sītalam bhesajjam deti, pāṇakehi nassante pāṇakānam paṭikammaṃ karoti, kammanā nassantam¹³ pana Buddhā pi paṭibāhitum na sakkonti.

*Jivhā-nittaddanan*¹⁴ ti mantena jivhāya thaddha¹⁵-karaṇam.

¹ Above, p. 91, on 1. 1. 17.

² Bm ito vo puna samyogo.

³ Bm uthānam.

⁴ Sdh ayoga; Bm payoga.

⁵ Bm vilinassa athitassa matassa.

⁶ Bm kammunā cāti.

⁷ Sht nigādhaniyam; Sc nig^o; Sd nigādhaniyam; Bm nebbāpaniyam (see below, p. 98).

⁸ Bm kammunā vinassante.

⁹ Bm bandha.

²⁻³ Bm samvāraṇan ti samvāraṇam.

⁴ Bm omits

⁶ Bm adds hi tam.

⁸ Sdht tabbī^o.

¹⁰ Bm bhesajja.

¹⁴ Bm nibandhanam.

Hanu - samhananan ti mukha - bandhana - mantena yathā hanukaṃ cāletuṃ na sakkonti evaṃ thaddha ¹-karaṇaṃ.

Hatthābhijjappanan ti hatthānaṃ parivattanatthaṃ manta-jappanaṃ. Tasmim kira mante satta-pad-antare thatvā jappite itaro hatthe parivattetvā khipati.

Kaṇṇa-jappanan ² ti kaṇṇehi saddaṃ asavanatthāya vijjā ³-japanaṃ. Taṃ kira japitvā vinicchayaṭṭhāne yaṃ icchati taṃ bhaṇati, paccatthiko taṃ na suṇāti, tato paṭivacanaṃ sampādetuṃ na sakkoti.

Ādāsa-pañhan ti ādāse devataṃ otāretvā pañha-pucchanaṃ. ⁴

Kumāri ⁵-pañhan ti kumārikāya sarīre devataṃ otāretvā pañha-pucchanaṃ.

Deva-pañhan ti deva ⁶-dāsiyā sarīre devataṃ otāretvā pañha-pucchanaṃ.

Ādiccupaṭṭhānan ⁷ ti jīvikatthāya ⁸ ādicca-paricariyā.

Mahatupaṭṭhānan ti tath' eva Mahā-Brahma-paricariyā.

Abbhujjālanān ti mantena mukhato aggi-jālū-niharaṇaṃ.

Sirivhāyanān ti, 'Ehi Siri mayhaṃ sire ⁹ patitṭhāhīti' evaṃ sire ¹⁰ Siriya avhayaṇaṃ. ¹¹

27. *Santi-kammaṃ* ti, devaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā 'Sace me idaṃ nāma samijjhati ¹² tumhākaṃ iminā ca iminā ca ¹³ upahāraṃ karissāmīti,' samiddha-kāle katabbaṃ santi-paṭissava-kammaṃ. Tasmim pana samiddhe tassa karaṇaṃ *pañidhi-kammaṃ* nāma.

Bhūri-kammaṃ ti bhūri-ghare vasitvā gahita-mantassa payoga-karaṇaṃ.

Vassa-kammaṃ *vossa-kammaṃ* ti. Ettha *vasso* ti puriso, *rosso* ti paṇḍako. Iti vossassa vassa-karaṇaṃ vassa-kammaṃ, vassassa vossa-karaṇaṃ vossa-kammaṃ. Taṃ pana karonto acchandika-bhāva-mattaṃ pāpeti, na liṅgaṃ antaradhāpetuṃ sakkoti.

¹ Bm bandha.

² Bm vijjāya.

³ Bm kumārīka.

⁴ Sedt -upaṭṭh-.

⁵ Bm sarīrena.

⁶ Bm avhayaṇaṃ.

⁷ St omits; Bm iminā nāma up°.

⁸ SS jappan ti.

⁹ Bm pañhā-p° (thrice),

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm jīvit°.

¹² Bm sīrena; SS sīreṇa.

¹³ Bm samijjhissati.

Vatthu-kamman ti akaṭa-vatthumhi¹ geḥa-paṭiṭṭhāpanaṃ.
*Vatthu-parikiraṇaṃ*² ti, 'Idaṇi c' idaṇi ca āharathāti' vatvā,
 tattha³ balikamma-karaṇaṃ.

Acamanan ti udakena mukha-siddhi⁴-karaṇaṃ.

Nahāpanan ti aññesaṃ nahāpanaṃ.

Jūhanan ti tesam atthāya aggi-jūhanaṃ.

Vamanan ti yogaṃ datvā vamaṇa-karaṇaṃ.

Virecane pi es' eva nayo.

Uddha-virecanan ti uddhaṃ dosānaṃ nīharaṇaṃ.

Adho-virecanan ti adho⁵ nīharaṇaṃ.

Sisa-virecanan ti siro-virecanam.

*Kaṇṇa-telanan*⁶ ti kaṇṇānaṃ vaḍḍhanattham⁷ vā vaṇa-
 haraṇattham vā bhesajja-tela-pacanaṃ.

*Netta-tappanan*⁸ ti akkhi-tappana-telaṃ.

Natthu-kamman ti telaṃ⁹ yojetvā natthu-karaṇaṃ.

Añjanan ti, dve vā tiṇi vā paṭalāni nīharaṇa¹⁰-samattham
 khārañjanaṃ.

Paccañjanan ti bhāvanīya-sītala¹¹-bhesajjañjanaṃ.

Sālākiyan ti sālāka¹²-vejja-kammaṃ.

Sallakattiyan ti sallakatta-vejja-kammaṃ.

Dāraka-tikicchā vuccati komūra-bhacca-vejja-kammaṃ.

*Mūla-bhesajjānaṃ anuppādānaṃ*¹³ ti, iminā kāya-tikiccham¹⁴
 dasseti.

Osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkha ti, khārādini datvā tad-anurūpe
 khaṇe gate tesam apanayaṇaṃ.

Ettāvata Mahā-Sīlaṃ niṭṭhitam¹⁵ hoti.

28. Evaṃ Brahmādatteṇa vutta-vaṇṇassa anusandhi-vasena
 tividdham sīlaṃ vitthāretvā¹⁶ idāni bhikkhu-saṃghena vutta-

¹ Bm vatthusmiṃ.

² Bm adds vatthu-.

³ Bm adds dosānaṃ.

⁴ Bm bandhanattham.

⁵ Bm telena.

⁶ Bm saccañjanan ti nibbāpaniyaṃ sitalaṃ (see above, p. 96).

⁷ Sd Bm. Sālāka.

⁸ Bm tikicchataṃ.

⁹ Bm vitthāritvā.

¹⁰ Bm parikammaṃ.

¹¹ St suddhi.

¹² Bm telan.

¹³ Bm pānan.

¹⁴ Bm haraṇa.

¹⁵ Bm anuppādānaṃ.

¹⁶ Sedt niddiṭṭham.

vaṇṇassa anusandhi-vasena *Atthi bhikkhave aññe va dhammā gambhīrā duddasā* ti ādinā nayena Suññatā-pakāsanam ārabhi. Tattha¹ guṇe, desanāyam, pariyattiyam, nissatte ti evam-ādisu dhamma-saddo vattati.

Na hi dhammo adhammo ca ubho sama-vipākino,
Adhammo nirayam neti, dhammo pāpeti suggatin ti²

ādisu hi guṇe dhamma-saddo. ‘Dhammam vo bhikkhave desissāmi ādi-kalyāṇan’ ti ādisu desanāyam. ‘Idha bhikkhu dhammam pariyaṇuṇāti suttaṃ geyyan’ ti ādisu pariyattiyam. ‘Tasmim kho pana samaye dhammā honti khandhā hontīti’ ādisu nissatte. Idha pana guṇe vattati. Tasmā ‘Atthi bhikkhave aññe va Tathāgatassa guṇā’ ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Gambhīrā ti mahā-samuddo viya, makasa-tuṇḍa-sūciyā aññatra Tathāgatā aññesaṃ nāṇena alabbhaneyya-paṭiṭṭhā. Gambhīratā yeva *duddasā*, duddasattā yeva ca *duranubodhā*, nibbuta-sabba-pariṇāhattā *santā*, santārammāṇesu pavattanato pi santā. Atittikaraṇaṭṭhena³ *paṇḍitā*, sādu⁴-rasa-bhojanam viya. Uttama-nāṇa-visayaṭṭā na takkena avacaritabbā ti *atakkāvacarā*. *Nipunā*⁵ saṇha-sukhuma-sabhāvattā. Bālānam avisayato⁶ paṇḍitehi yeva veditabbā ti *paṇḍita-vedanīyā*.

Ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedetīti, ye dhamme Tathāgato anaññaṇeyyo hutvā sayam eva abhi-visiṭṭhena nāṇena paccakkham katvā pavedeti, dīpeti, katheti,⁷ pakāsetīti attho.⁷

Yehīti, yehi guṇa-dhammehi.

Yathābhuccan ti, yathā-bhūtam.

Vaṇṇam sammā radamānā vedeyyun ti, Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vattu-kāmā sammā vedeyyum, ahāpetvā vattum sakkuṇeyyun ti attho.

Katame pana te dhammā Bhagavatā evam thomitā ti? Sabbaññuta-nāṇam. Yadi evam ‘Kasmā puthu-vacana-

¹ Bm adds dhammā ti.

² Sedt karatthēna.

³ Bm nipunā ti.

⁷⁻⁷ SS pakāseti.

² Therag. 304.

⁴ Bm sādu.

⁶ Bm avisayattā.

niddeso kato' ti? 'Puthu-citta-sampayogato¹ c' eva puthu-ārammaṇato ca. Taṃ hi catusu ñāṇa-sampayutta-mahā-kiriya²-cittesu labbhati, na c' assa koci dhammo ārammaṇan nāma na hoti. Yath' āha "Atītaṃ sabbam jānātīti sabbaññuta-ñāṇam. Tattha āvaraṇam n' atthīti anāvaraṇa-ñāṇan" ti ādi. Iti puthu-citta-sampayogato³ punappuna uppatti-vasena puthu-ārammaṇato ca puthu-vacana-niddeso kato' ti.

Aññe vā ti, idaṃ pan' ettha vavatthāpana - vacanam. *Aññe va*, na⁴ pañātipātā veramaṇī ādayo, gambhīrā va na uttānā ti. Evaṃ sabba-padehi yojetabbam. Sāvaka-pārami-ñāṇam hi gambhīram,⁵ tattha vavatthānam n' atthi.⁵ Pacceka-Buddha-ñāṇam pana tato gambhīrataran ti, tattha pi⁶ vavatthānam n' atthi. Sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ ca tato pi gambhīrataran ti.⁷ Ito pan' aññam gambhīrataram n' atthi. Tasmā gambhīrā vāti⁸ vavatthānam labhati. Tathā duddasā va duranubodhā vāti sabbam veditabbam.

Katame ca te bhikkhave ti, ayam pana tesam dhammānam kathetu-kamyatā-pucchā,

29. *Santi⁹ bhikkhave eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā* ti ādisu pucchā-vissajjanam. 'Kasmā pan' etaṃ evam āraddhan' ti ce, 'Buddhānam hi cattāri ṭhānāni patvā gajjitam mahantaṃ hoti, ñāṇam anupavisati, Buddha-ñāṇassa mahanta-bhāvo paññāyati, desanā gambhīrā hoti ti¹⁰-lakkhaṇāhatā¹¹ suññatā-patisam'yuttā. Katamāni cattāri? Vinaya-paññattim, bhum-mantaram, paccayākāram, samayantaram ti.

'Kasmā? Idaṃ lahukam idaṃ garukam, idaṃ satekiccham idaṃ atekiccham, ayam āpatti¹² ayam anāpatti, ayam¹² chejja¹³-gāminī ayam vutthāna-gāminī ayam desanā-gāminī, ayam loka-vajjā ayam paññatti¹⁴-vajjā, imasmim vatthus-mim idaṃ paññāpetabban¹⁵ ti, yaṃ evam otiṇṇe vatthus-

¹ Bm samāyogato.

³ Bm samāyogato.

⁵ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm adds tatthāpi vavatthānam n' atthi.

⁹ SS yanti; Bm ādi.

¹¹ SS lakkhaṇahatā.

¹³ Bm chijja.

¹⁴ All MSS. paññatti here, but above and below ñā.

¹⁵ Ssh Bm paññap—.

² Bm kiriya.

⁴ Sd pana.

⁶ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm gambhīratarāti.

¹⁰ Ssh hotīti.

¹²⁻¹² SS omit.

mim sikkhāpada-paṇṇāpanan nāma, tattha aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti vinaya-paṇṇattiṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, ñāṇaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-patisamyuttā ti.

'Tathā ime cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā nāma . . . pe . . . ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo nāma . . . pañcakkhandhā nāma, dvādas-āyatanāni nāma, atṭhārassa dhātuyo nāma, cattāri ariya-saccāni nāma, dvāvisati indriyāni nāma, nava hetū nāma, cattāro āhārā nāma, satta¹ phassā nāma, satta vedanā nāma, satta saññā² nāma, satta cetanā nāma, satta cittāni nāma. Etesu etakā kāmāvacara-dhammā nāma, ettakā rūpāvacara³-arūpāvacara-apariyāpanna-dhammā nāma, ettakā lokiya⁴-dhammā nāma, ettakā lokuttara⁵-dhammā nāmāti, catuvisati samanta-paṭṭhānaṃ ananta-nayaṃ Abhidhamma-Piṭakaṃ vibhajitvā vibhajitvā⁶ kathetum aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti bhummantara-paricchedaṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, ñāṇaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-patisamyuttā ti.

'Tathā yā ayaṃ avijjā saṃkhārānaṃ navah' ākārehi paccayo hoti, uppādo hutvā paccayo hoti, pavattaṃ hutvā, nimittaṃ, āyūhanaṃ, saṃyogo, palibodho, samudayo, hetu, paccayo hutva paccayo hoti. Tathā saṃkhārādayo viññāṇ-ādināṃ. Yath' āha "Kathaṃ paccaya-pariggahe paṇṇā dhamma-tṭhiti-ñāṇaṃ?" Avijjā saṃkhārānaṃ uppāda-tṭhiti ca pavatti-tṭhiti ca nimitta-tṭhiti ca āyūhana-tṭhiti ca saṃyoga-tṭhiti ca palibodha-tṭhiti ca samudaya-tṭhiti ca hetu-tṭhiti ca paccaya-tṭhiti ca. Imehi navah' ākārehi avijjā paccayo, saṃkhārā paccaya-samuppannā, ubho p' ete dhammā paccaya-samuppannā ti, paccaya-pariggahe paṇṇā dhamma-tṭhiti ñāṇaṃ. Atitā pi addhānaṃ anāgatā pi addhānaṃ avijjā saṃkhārānaṃ . . . pe . . . jāti-jarā-maraṇassa . . .

¹ All MSS. satta.

² Sc satta sapaññāsa; Sd saññāsa; Sh sappaññāsa; St satta saññāsa.

³ Sht rūpāvacarā; Bm rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā pariyāpannā.

⁴ Bm 'lokiyā.

⁵ Bm. 'uttarā.

⁶ Sh Bm omit.

pe . . . paccaya-tṭhiti ca, imehi navah' ākārehi jāti paccayo, jarā-maraṇaṃ paccaya-samuppannan ti paccaya-pariggahe paññā dhamma¹-tṭhiti-nāṇaṃ" ti. Evam imaṃ tassa tassa dhammassa tathā tathā paccaya-bhāvena pavattan ti-addhan² ti-sandhiṃ catu-saṃkhepaṃ viśatākāraṃ paṭicca-samuppādaṃ vibhajitvā vibhajitvā³ kathetum aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti paccayākāraṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, nāṇaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-patisaṃyuttā ti.

'Tathā cattāro janā sassata-vādā nāma. Cattāro ekacca-sassata-vādā. Cattāro antānantikā. Cattāro amara-vikkhepikā. Dve adhicca-samuppannikā.⁴ Soḷasa saññi-vādā. Atṭha asaññi-vādā. Atṭha n' eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā. Satta uccheda-vādā. Pañca diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā nāma. Te idaṃ nissāya idaṃ gaṇhissantīti⁵ dvā-satṭhi diṭṭhi-gatāni bhinditvā nijjaṭaṃ⁶ niggumbaṃ katvā kathetum aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti samayantaraṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, nāṇaṃ anupavisati, Buddha-nāṇassa mahanta-bhāvo paññāyati, desanā gambhīrā hoti ti-lakkhaṇāhatā suññatā-paṭisaṃyuttā ti.⁷

'Imasmiṃ pana thāne samayantaraṃ labbhati. Tasmā sabbaññuta-nāṇassa mahanta-bhāva-dassanattaṃ desanāya ca suññatā-pakāsana-bhāv⁸-atthaṃ samayantaraṃ anupavīsanto Dhamma-rājā *Santi bhikkhave eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇa* ti evaṃ pucchā-vissajjanaṃ ārabhi.'

Tattha *santīti* atthi saṃvijjanti upalabbhanti.

Bhikkhave ti ālapana-vacanam.

Eke ti ekacce.

Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇa ti, paribbājjūpagata⁹-bhāvena Samaṇa jātiyā Brāhmaṇa, lokena vā Samaṇa ti ca Brāhmaṇa ti ca, evaṃ sammatā.

¹ So Dhamman ti.

² Bm omits.

³ Bm gaṇhantīti.

⁴ SS omit ti.

⁵ Bm pabbajjūpagata.

⁶ Bm ti-vattaṃ ti-yaddham.

⁷ Sdt °panikā.

⁸ SS omit (comp. J. 1. 187).

⁹ Bm -vibhāv-.

Pubbantaṃ kappetvā vikappetvā¹ gaṇhantīti pubbanta-kappikā, pubbanta-kappo vā etesaṃ atthīti *pubbanta-kappikā*.

Tattha anto ti ayaṃ saddo anta-abbhantara-mariyādā² lāmaka-parabhāga-koṭṭhāsesu dissati. 'Antapūro udara-pūro' ti ādisu hi ante anta-saddo.

'Caranti h' eke parivāracchannā.

Anto asuddhā bahi sobhamānā' ti

ādisu abbhantare. 'Kāya-bandhanassa anto jīrati dasāharitantaṃ³ vā pathantaṃ vā ti⁴ selantaṃ vā' ti⁴ ādisu mariyādāyaṃ.⁵ 'Antaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave jīvikānaṃ'⁶ ti ādisu lāmaka. 'Es' ev' anto dukkhassāti'⁷ ādisu parabhāge. 'Sabbapaccaya-saṃkhayo hi dukkhassa parabhāge koṭṭi' pi vuccati. 'Sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto' ti ādisu koṭṭhāse vattati. Svāyaṃ idhāpi koṭṭhāse vattati.

Kappa-saddo pi 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kammaṃ.'⁸ 'Atthi kappo'⁹ nipajjitum' 'Kappa-katena akappa-kataṃ saṃsibbitaṃ hotīti,' evaṃ āyukappa-lesakappa-vinayakappa-ādisu sambahulesu atthesu vattati. Idha taṇhā-ditṭhisu vattatīti veditabbo. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ 'Kappāti, uddānato dve kappā, taṇhā-kappo ca ditṭhi-kappo cāti.' Tasmā taṇhā-ditṭhi-vasena atītaṃ khandha-koṭṭhāsaṃ kappetvā pakappetvā ṭhitāti *pubbanta-kappikā* ti evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Tesaṃ evaṃ pubbantaṃ kappetvā ṭhitānaṃ punappuna uppajjana-vasena pubbantaṃ eva anugatā ditṭhīti *pubbanta-ānuditṭhino*. Te evaṃ-ditṭhino taṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha āgama paticca aññaṃ pi janaṃ ditṭhi-gatikaṃ karontā *aneka-vihitāni adhirutti*¹⁰-*padāni abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi*¹¹ *vatthūhi*.

Tattha *aneka-vihitānīti* aneka-vidhāni.

*Adhirutti*¹²-*padānīti*, adhivacana-padāni. Atha vā bhūtam

¹ Bm kappitvā vikappitvā.

³ Bm sāharitantaṃ.

⁵ Sedh maridāyaṃ; St paridāyaṃ.

⁶ Bm adds yad idaṃ piṇḍolyan.

⁸ M.P.S. XVII. 5.

¹⁰ Bm adhimutti.

¹² Bm adhimutti.

² Sed mpiyādā; Bm mariyāda.

⁴⁻⁴ SS omīt (comp. Cullavagga, V. 29. 2).

⁷ Sd dukkhassāti.

⁹ Sdht kappo ti.

¹¹ Bm aṭṭhārasahi.



attham abhibhavitvā yathā-sabbhāvato agahetvā vattanato adhivuttiyo¹ ti diṭṭhiyo vuccanti, adhivuttīnam² padāni diṭṭhi-dīpakāni vacanānūti attho.

*Aṭṭhādasahi*³ *vatthūhīti*, aṭṭhādasahi kāraṇehi. Idāni yehi aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi abhivadanti, tesam kathetu-kamyatāya *te ca bhonto* ti ādinā nayena pucchitvā tāni vatthūni vibhajtvā dassetuṃ *Santi bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

30. Tattha vadanti etenāti vādo. Diṭṭhi-gatass' etaṃ adhivacanam. Sassato vādo etesan ti *sassata-vādū*, sassata-diṭṭhino ti attho. Eten' eva nayena ito paresam pi evarūpanam padānam attho veditabbo.

Sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ cāti rūpādisu aṇṇataram attā ti ca⁴ loko ti ca⁴ gahetvā, taṃ sassataṃ amaram niccam dhuvam paññāpenti.⁵ Yath' āha 'rūpaṃ attā c' eva loko ca sassato cāti attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti. Vedanam . . . saññam . . . saṃkhāre . . . viññānam attā c' eva loko ca sassato cāti attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentiti.'

Ātappam anvāyāti ādisu viriyam kilesānam ātāpana-vasena ātappan ti vuttam. Tad eva padahana-vasena *padhānam*, punappuna payutta-vasena *anuyogo*. Iti etaṃ ti-ppabhedam viriyam anvāya āgamma paṭiccāti attho.

Appamādo vuccati satiyā avippavāso.

Sammā-manasikāro ti upāya-manasikāro pathana⁶-manasikāro, atthato ñāṇan ti vuttam hoti. Yasmiṃ hi manasikāre ṭhitassa pubbe nivāsa⁷-ñāṇam ijjhati, ayam imasmiṃ ṭhāne manasikāro ti adhippeto. Tasmā viriyaṃ ca satīṇ ca ñāṇaṃ ca āgammāti ayam ettha saṃkhepattho.⁸

Tathārūpan ti tathā-jātikam.

Ceto-samādhin ti citta-samādhim.

Phusatīti vindati paṭilabhati.⁹

Yathā samāhite citte ti yena samādhinā sammā āhite suṭhapite cittamhi.

¹ Bm pavattanato adhimuttiyo.

³ Bm aṭṭhārasa.

⁵ Bm paññāpenti (thrice).

⁷ Bm -nivāsa nassati.

⁹ Bm paṭilabhati.

² Bm adhimuttīnam.

⁴⁻⁴ Sc omits loko ti ca.

⁶ Bm patha.

⁸ SS saṃkhepo.

Aneka-vihītaṃ pubbe nivāsan ti ādināṃ attho Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

So evaṃ āhāti, so¹ evaṃ jhānānubhāva-sampanno hutvā diṭṭhi-gatiko evaṃ vadati.

*Vañjho*² ti, vañjhapaṣu-vañjhatalādayo³ viya aphalo kassaci ajanako ti. Etena attā ti ca loko ti ca gahitānaṃ jhānādināṃ rūpādi-janaka-bhāvaṃ paṭikkhipati.

Pabbata-kūṭaṃ⁴ viya ṭhito ti *kūṭaṭṭho*. *Esikaṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito* ti esikaṭṭhāyi viya hutvā ṭhito ti esikaṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito. Yathā sunikhāto esikatthambho niecālo tiṭṭhati, evaṃ ṭhito ti attho. Ubhayena pi lokassa vināśabhāvaṃ dīpeti. Keci pana isika⁵-ṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito Pāliṃ⁶ vatvā muñje⁷ isikā viya ṭhito ti vadanti. Tatrādhippāyo yam p'idam⁸ jāyatīti vuccati, taṃ muñjato isikā viya vijjāmānaṃ eva nikkhamati. Yasmā isika-ṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito tasmā *te ca sattā sandhāvanti*, ito aññattha gacchantīti attho.

Samśaranānti, aparāparaṃ sañcaranti. *Curantīti*, evaṃ saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Tathā *upparjantīti*. Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana 'pubbe "sassato attā ca loko cāti" vatvā "idāni te ca sattā sandhāvanti" ādinā vacanena ayaṃ diṭṭhi-gatiko attanā yeva attano vādaṃ bhindati. Diṭṭhi-gatikassa dassanaṃ nāma anibaddham,⁹ thusa-rāsimhi nikkhāta-khānu¹⁰ viya cañcaḷaṃ, ummatika-pacchīyaṃ pūva-khaṇḍa-gūṭha-gomay-ādini viya c' ettha sundaram pi asundaram pi hoti yevāti' vuttaṃ.

Atthi tveva sassati-saman ti. Ettha sassatīti niecaṃ vijjāmānatāya mahā-paṭhavim¹¹ maññati, tathā Sineru-pabbata-canda-suriye,¹² tato tehi samaṃ attānaṃ maññamāno 'Atthi tveva sassati-saman' ti vadati.¹³ Idāni 'sassato attā ca loko cāti' ādikāya paṭināyā sādhanatthaṃ hetuṃ dassento *Taṃ kissa hetu?* *Ahaṃ*¹⁴ *hi ātuppanvāyāti* ādim āha.

¹ SS omit so.

² Ssnt 'adayo.

³ Bm isika (4 times).

⁴ Bm muñcato twice.

⁵ Bm anibandham.

⁶ Bm pathavi.

⁷ Bm maññamānā-vadanti.

⁸ SS always vañjho.

⁹ MSS. kuṭa.

¹⁰ Sc Bm Pāliṃ.

¹¹ Bm Tatrāyaṃ adhippayo. Yadidam.

¹² Bm nikkhatta-khānuko.

¹³ Bm candima-suriye.

¹⁴ Bm ahañ.

Tattha *iminā-m-ahaṃ etaṃ*¹ *jānāmiti*, *iminā visesādhiga-*
mena aham etaṃ paccakkhato jānāmi, na kevalaṃ saddhā-
mattakena vadāmiti dasseti. Ma-kāro pan' ettha pada-
sandhi-karaṇatthaṃ vutto.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam ṭhānaṃ ti. Catuhi² *vatthūhīti*
*vatthu-saddena vuttesu catusu*³ *ṭhānesu paṭhamam*⁴ *ṭhānaṃ*,
*idaṃ aneka*⁵-*jāti-sata-sahassa-mattānussaraṇam paṭhamam*
kāraṇaṃ ti attho. Upa-ri-vāra-dvāye pi es' eva nayo. Keva-
laṃ hi ayaṃ vāro aneka⁶-*jāti-sata-sahassānussaraṇa-vasena*
vutto. Itare dasa cattārisaṃ samvatta-vivatta-kappānussa-
raṇa-vassena. Manda-paṇṇā hi tiṭṭhiyā aneka-jāti-sata-
sahassa-mattam anussaranti.⁷ Majjhima-paṇṇā dasa sam-
vatta-vivatta-kappāni. Tikkha-paṇṇā cattārisaṃ. Na tato
uddham.

34. Catuttha-vāre takkayatīti *takkī*, takko vā assa atthīti.⁸
Takketvā vitakketvā diṭṭhi-gāhino etaṃ adhivacanam.

Vīmaṇsāya⁹ *samannāgato ti vīmaṇsī*. Vīmaṇsā nāma
tulanā ruccanā khamāpanā.¹⁰ Yathā hi puriso yaṭṭhiyā
*udakaṃ vīmaṇsitvā vīmaṇsitvā*¹¹ *otarati*, evaṃ evaṃ yo
tulayitvā ruccitvā khamāpetvā diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti so vīmaṇsīti
veditabbo.

Takka-pariyāhatan ti, takkena pariyāhatam, tena tena
pariyāyena takketvā ti attho.

Vīmaṇsānucaritaṃ ti, tāya vuttappakārāya vīmaṇsāya
anuvicaritam.¹²

*Sayaṃ paṭibhānaṃ*¹³ ti attano paṭibhāna-matta-sañjātam.

Evam āhāti, sassata-diṭṭhiṃ gaṇetvā evaṃ vadati.

Tattha catubbidho takkī, anussutiko jātissaro¹⁴ lābhī
suddha-takkiko ti. Tattha yo 'Vessantaro nāma rājā
*ahosi*ti' ādini sutvā, tena hi 'yadi Vessantaro va Bhagavā

¹ SS *imināpamham* evaṃ.

³ B^m *catusu*.

⁵ B^m omits.

⁷ B^m sing. for plural (*paṇṇo* twice, *tiṭṭhiyo*, *anussarati*).
⁹ B^m *vīmaṇsāya* (and so throughout vī).

⁸ B^m adds *takkī*.

¹⁰ B^m *khamanā*.

¹² B^m *anucaritam*.

¹⁴ B^m *jātissaro*.

² B^m *catūhi*.

⁴ B^m *paṭhamam ṭhānam*.

⁶ B^m omits.

¹¹ B^m omits.

¹³ B^m *paṭibhānaṃ*.

sassato attā' ti takkayanto ditṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, ayaṃ anussutiko nāma. Dve tisso jātiyo saritvā 'Aham eva pubbe asukasmim nāma ahosiṃ tasmā sassato attā' ti takkayanto jātissara-takkī¹ nāma. Yo pana lābhitāya 'Yathā me idāni attā sukhito² atite pi evaṃ āsi,³ anāgate pi evaṃ bhavissatīti' takkayitvā ditṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, ayaṃ lābhī takkiko⁵ nāma. 'Evaṃ sati idam⁶ hoti, evaṃ sati idam na⁶ hotīti' takka-matten' eva pana gaṇhanto⁷ suddha-takkiko nāma.

35. *Etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti* etesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ vatthūnaṃ aññatarena,⁸ ekena vā dvīhi vā tihi vā.⁹

N' atthi ito bahiddhā ti, imehi pana vatthūhi bahi aññaṃ eka-kāraṇaṃ pi sassata-paññattiyā n' atthāti appaṭivattiyam siha-nādaṃ nadati.

36. *Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānātīti*, Bhikkhave taṃ idam catubbidham pi ditṭhi-gataṃ¹⁰ Tathāgato nānapakārato jānāti. Tato taṃ pajānanākāraṃ dassento *Ime ditṭhi-tṭhānā* ti ādim ādha.

Tattha ditṭhiyo va *ditṭhi-tṭhānā* nāma. Api ca ditṭhinaṃ kāraṇaṃ pi ditṭhi-tṭhānaṃ eva, yath' āha 'Katamāni atṭha ditṭhi-tṭhānāni? Khandhā pi ditṭhi-tṭhānaṃ, avijjā pi, phasso pi, saññā pi, vitakko pi, ayoniso manasikāro pi, pāpamitto pi, parato ghoso pi ditṭhi-tṭhānaṃ. Khandhā hetu khandhā paccayo ditṭhinaṃ uppādāya samutṭhānaṭṭhena. Evaṃ khandhā pi ditṭhi-tṭhānaṃ. Avijjā hetu . . . pe . . . pāpamitto . . . pe . . . parato ghoso hetu parato ghoso paccayo ditṭhinaṃ uppādāya samutṭhānaṭṭhena. Evaṃ parato pi ghoso ditṭhi-tṭhānaṃ' ti.

Evaṃ-gahitā ti, ditṭhi-samkhātā tāva ditṭhi-tṭhānā 'sassato attā ca loko cāti' evaṃ gahitā ādinnā¹¹ pavattitā ti attho. *Evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā* ti, nirāsaṅka-cittatāya punappuna āmaṭṭhā parāmaṭṭhā. 'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti parini-

¹ Bm jātisara-takkiko.

³ Bm ahosi; SS āsiṃ.

⁵ SS anutakkiko.

⁷ Bm gaṇhanto pana.

⁹ Bm adds n' atthi ito bahiddhā.

¹⁰ Sd gaṇaṃ, corrected from gataṃ; Set gaṇaṃ. Comp. below, p. 108.

¹¹ Sdh ādinna; Se ādinna; Ss ādinna.

² Bm sukhito ti.

⁴ Sst lābhī.

⁶⁻⁶ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm adds vā.

ṭṭhāpitā. Kāraṇa-samkhātā pana diṭṭhi-ṭṭhānā yathā gayhamānā diṭṭhiyo samutṭhāpentī. Evaṃ ārammaṇa-vasena ca pavattana-vasena ca sevana¹-vasena ca *gahitā*, anādinavaddasitāya punappuna gahaṇa-vasena *parāmatṭhā*.

Evaṃ-gatikā ti, evaṃ nīraya-tiracchāna-petti²-visaya-gatīnam³ aññatara-gatikā.

Evaṃ abhisamparāyāti, idam purima-padass' eva vevacanam,⁴ evaṃ-vidhā⁵ paralokā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Taṇ ca Tathāgato pajānatīti, na kevalaṇ ca Tathāgato sakāraṇaṃ sagatikam diṭṭhi-gatam eva pajānāti, atha kho taṇ ca sabbam pajānāti, *tato ca uttaritaraṃ* sīlaṇ c' eva samādhiṇ ca sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṇ ca pajānāti.

Taṇ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasatīti, taṇ ca evaṃ-vidham anuttaraṃ viṣesaṃ pajānanto pi 'Ahaṃ pajānāmīti' taṇhā-diṭṭhi-māna-parāmasana⁶-vasena⁷ na parāmasati.

Aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā ti, evaṃ aparāmasato c' assa a-parapaccayā, sayam eva attanā yeva, tesam parāmāsa-kilesānaṃ nibbuti⁸ viditā. Pākaṭam bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Nibbānaṇ ti dasseti. Idāni yathā paṭipannena Tathāgatena sā nibbuti adhigatā, taṃ paṭipattim dassetuṃ, yāsu vedanāsu rattā titthiyā 'Idha sukhino bhavissāma, ettha sukhino bhavissāmāti' diṭṭhi-gahaṇaṃ pavisanti, tāsam yeva vedanānaṃ vasena kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhanto *Vedanānaṃ samudayaṇ cāti* ādim āha.

Tattha yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā ti. "Avijjā-samudayā vedanā-samudayo, taṇhā-samudayā, kamma-samudayā, phassa-samudayā vedanā-samudayo" ti paccaya-samudayaṭṭhena vedanā-kkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanā-kkhandhassa udayaṃ passati imesaṃ pañcannaṃ lakkhaṇānaṃ vasena vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā—"Avijjā-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho, taṇhā-nirodhā, kamma-nirodhā, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho" ti paccaya-nirodhaṭṭhena vedanā-kkhan-

¹ Bm āsevana.

² Bm gatikānaṃ.

³ Bm vidhā.

⁴ Bm addo taṇ ca.

⁵ Bm pitti.

⁶ SS vacanaṃ.

⁷ Bm parāmāsa.

⁸ So Sī ; Sā nibbutā.

dhassa vayaṃ passati, vipariṇāma lakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanā-kkhandhassa vayaṃ passatīti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ lakkhaṇānaṃ vasena vedanānaṃ atthagamaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā,—“yaṃ vedanaṃ¹ pañca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ vedanāya assādo” ti evaṃ assādaṃ² yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā—“Sā³ vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā, ayaṃ vedanāya ādīnava” ti evaṃ ādīnavaṃ⁴ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā—“Yo vedanāya chanda-rāga-vinayo chanda-rāja-pahāṇaṃ, idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ” ti evaṃ nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā, vigata-ecchanda-rāga-tāya anupādāno *anupādā vimutto bhikkhave Tathāgato*, yasmaṃ upādāne sati kiñci upādiyeyya upādinnattā ca baddho⁵ bhaveyya, tassa abhāvā kiñci dhammaṃ anupādiyitvā va⁶ vimutto Bhikkhave Tathāgato’ ti.⁷

37. *Ime kho te bhikkhave* ti, ‘ye vo ahaṃ “katame ca te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā” ti apucchim, ime kho te bhikkhave “Taṃ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānātīti” evaṃ niddiṭṭhā sabbaññuta-ñāṇa-dhammā gambhīrā duddasā . . . pe . . . pañḍita-vedanīyā ti⁸ veditabbā yehi Tathāgatassa n’ eva puthujjano na sotāpaṇṇādisu aññatara vaṇṇaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ vattaṃ sakkoti, atha kho Tathāgato va *yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vaḍḍamāno vadeyyatī.*’

Evaṃ pucchamānenāpi sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ eva puṭṭhaṃ, niyyātentenāpi tad eva niyyātitaṃ. Antarā pana diṭṭhiyo vibhattā ti.

*Paṭhamaka*⁹-*Bhāṇavāra-Vaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.*

2.

1. *Ekacca-sassatikā* ti¹⁰ ekacca-sassata-vādā. Te duvidhā honti, satt-ekacca-sassatikā, saṃkhār-ekacca-sassatikā ti, duvidhā tā¹¹ pi idha gahitā yeva.

¹ Se vedanā ; St vedanānaṃ.

³ Bm yā.

⁵ Bm bandho.

⁷ Bm omits ti.

⁹ Bm pathama.

¹¹ Bm omits.

² Bm adds ca.

⁴ Bm adds ca.

⁶ Bm ca ;

⁸ Bm cāti.

¹⁰ Bm Tattha c. s. ti.

2. *Yan* ti nipāta-mattam.

Kadācīti kismiñci kāle.

Karahacīti tass' eva vevacanam.

Dīghassa addhuno ti dīghassa kālassa.

Accayenāti atikkamena.

Samvattatīti vinassati.

Yebhuyyenāti ye upari Brahma-lokesu vā āruppesu¹ vā nibbattanti, tad avasese sandhāya vuttam.

Jhānamattena² nibbattatā *manomayā*.

Pīti tesam bhakkho āhāro ti *pīti-bhakkhā*.

Attano attano va tesam pabhā ti *sayam-pabhā*.

Antalikkhe carantīti *antulikkha-carā*.

Subhesu uyyāna - vimāna - kapparukkhādisu tiṭṭhantīti,
³ subhā manorama³-vatthābharaṇā hutvā tiṭṭhantīti *subha-
tṭhāyino*.

Ciram dīgham addhānan ti ukkaṇṣena atṭha-kappe.⁴

3. *Vivattatīti* saṇṭhāti.

Suññam Brahma-Vimānan ti, pakatiyā nibbatta-sattānam n' atthitāya suññam. Brahma-kāyikā⁵ bhūmi nibbattatīti attho. Tassa kattā vā kāretā vā n' atthi.⁶ Visuddhi-Magge vutta-nayena pana kamma-paccaya-utu-samuṭṭhānā ratana-bhūmi nibbattatī. Pakati-nibbatti-tṭhānesu⁷ yeva c' ettha uyyāna-kapparukkhādayo nibbattanti. Atha sattānam pakatiyā vasita-tṭhāne⁸ nikanti uppajjati. Te paṭhamajjhānam bhāvetvā tato otaranti. Tasmā—*Ath*⁹ *aññataro salto* ti ādim āha.

Āyukkhaṇṇā vā puññakkhaṇṇā vā ti. Ulāram ye¹⁰ puñña-kammaṃ katvā yattha kattha ei appāyuke dibba-loke nibbattanti, te attano punṇa-balena tṭhātum na sakkonti, tassa pana deva-lokassa āyuppamāṇen' eva cavantīti *āyukkhaṇṇā carantīti* vuccanti. Ye pana parittam puñña-kammaṃ katvā dīghāyuke devaloke nibbattanti, te yāvat' āyukaṃ

¹ Bm arūpesu.

²⁻³ Bm subhatthāyino, subhā vā manoramma.

⁴ Sctt *ciram* (i at 1. 2. 7).

⁶ Bm n' atthīti.

⁸ Set tṭhāne.

¹⁰ Bm ye ulāram; S^d adds va.

² Bm jhānāmanena; S^c jhānamatte.

⁵ Bm kāyika.

⁷ Bm nibbattana-tṭhāne.

⁹ S^c athāñ^o; Bm atha añ^o.

ṭhātum na sakkonti, antarā va cavantīti *puññakkhayā cavantīti* vuccanti.

Digham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhatīti kappam vā upaḍḍha-kappam vā.

4. *Anabhiratīti* aparassāpi¹ sattassa āgamana-patthanā. Yā pana paṭigha-sampayuttā ukkanṭhikā² sū Brahma-loke n'atthi.

Paritassanā ti ubbijjanā, phandanā. Sā pan' esā tāsā-tassanā taṇhā-tassanā diṭṭhi-tassanā ñāṇa-tassanā ti catubbidhā hoti. Tattha 'Jātiṃ paṭicca bhayaṃ bhayaṇakam chambhitattam lomahaṇso cetaso ubbego³ utrāso, jaram vyādhim maraṇam paṭicca . . . pe . . . utrāso' ti ayaṃ tāsā-tassanā nāma. '*Aho rata aññe pi sattā itthattam āgaccheyyūn*' ti ayaṃ taṇhā-tassanā nāma. '*Paritassita-vipphanditam evāti*' ayaṃ diṭṭhi-tassanā nāma. '*Te pi Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanam sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ samvegam santāsam āpajjantīti*' ayaṃ ñāṇa-tassanā nāma. Idha pana taṇhā-tassanā pi diṭṭhi-tassanā pi vaṭṭati.

Brahma-Vimānaṃ ti idha paṭhamābhiniḍḍhattassa atthitāya suññān ti na vuttam.

Uppajjantīti uppatti⁴-vasena upagacchanti.

Sahayatan ti saba-bhāvaṃ.

5. *Abhibhū* ti 'abhibhavitvā ṭhito jeṭṭhako 'ham asmīti.'

Anabhibhūto ti aññehi anabhibhūto.

Aññadatthū ti ekaṇsa-vacane nipāto. Dassana-vasena daso—'Sabbam passāmīti' attho.

Vasa-vattīti 'sabbam janam vase vattemi.'

Issaro, kattā, nimmitā ti, 'Aham loke issaro, aham lokassa kattā ca nimmitā ca, paṭhavi⁵-himavanta-sineru-cakkavāḷa-mahāsamudda-candima-suriyā mayā nimmitā ti.'

*Setṭho*⁶ *sañjitā*⁷ ti, 'Aham lokassa uttamo ca, sañjitā⁷ ca, "Tvam khattiyo nāma hohi, tvam Brāhmaṇo nāma⁸ Vesso nāma⁸ Suddo nāma⁸ Gahaṭṭho nāma⁸ Pabbajito nāma,⁸ anta-

¹ St aparassāti; Sc apassāpi.

³ Bm ubbiggo.

⁵ Bm pathavi.

⁷ Bm sajita.

² Bm ukkanṭhita.

⁴ Bm upapajjantīti upapatti.

⁶ MSS. repeat setṭho.

⁸ Bm omits.

maso tvaṃ oṭṭho hohi, goṇo hohīti," evaṃ sattānaṃ saṃvissajjetā¹ ahaṇ' ti maññati.

Vasī Pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti, 'Ahaṃ asmi ciṇṇa-vasitattā² vasī, ahaṃ pitā bhutānaṃ ca bhavyānaṃ cāti' maññati. Tattha aṇḍaja-jalābujā sattā anto aṇḍa-kose o' eva anto vatthusmiṇ³ ca bhavyā nāma bahi nikkhanta-kālato paṭṭhāya bhūtā nāma, saṃsedajā paṭhama-citta-kkhaṇe bhavyā dutiyato paṭṭhāya bhūtā, opapātikā paṭhama-iriyāpathe bhavyā dutiyato paṭṭhāya bhūtā ti veditabbā. 'Te sabbe pi mayhaṃ puttā' ti saññāya 'Ahaṃ Pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ' ti maññati. Idāni kāraṇato⁴ sādhetu-kāmo 'Mayā ime sattā nimmitā ti paṭiññaṃ katvā,' *Taṃ kissa hetūti* ādim āha.

Itthattaṃ ti ittha-bhāvaṃ. Brahma-bhāvaṃ ti attho.

Iminā mayā ti attano kamma-vasena cutā pi uppannā pi ca kevalaṃ maññānāmatten⁵ eva 'iminā mayā nimmitā' ti maññāmānā vaṅkacchidde⁶ vaṅka-āpi viya oṇamitvā tass' eva pāda-mulaṃ gacchanti.⁷

6. *Vaṇṇavantatāro cāti* vaṇṇavantatāro ca.⁸ Abhirūpo pāsādiko ti attho.

Mahesakkhataro ti issariya-parivāra-vasena mahāyasataro.

Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ ti kāraṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ. Yo⁹ tato cavitvā aññatra na gacchati, idh' eva āgacchati, taṃ sandhāya etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Agāraṃ ti gehā.

Anagāriyaṃ ti pabbajjaṃ. Pabbajjā hi yasmā agāra-sahitaṃ kasi-gorakkhādi-kammaṃ tattha n' atthi, tasmā anagāriyā ti vuccati.

Pabbajjati upagacchati.

Tato paraṃ nānussarotīti tato pubbe nivāsā¹⁰ paraṃ na sarati, saritva asakkonto tattha ṭhatvā diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti.

Nicco ti ādisu, tassa uppattiṃ apassanto nicco ti vadati,¹¹ maraṇaṃ apassanto dhuvo ti, sadā-bhāvato sassato ti, jarā-

¹ Bm saṃvibhajetā.

² Bm vatthumbi.

³ Sc maññāmānā.

⁴ Bm gacchanti.

⁵ Bm so.

⁶ SS vadanti.

⁷ Bm vasitaya; Sd vasikattā.

⁸ Bm kāraṇa-vasena.

⁹ Bm echhidena.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Sh nivāsa.

vasenāpi vipariṇāmassa abhāvato avipariṇāma-dhammo ti. Sesam ettha paṭhama¹-vāre uttānam eva.²

7. Dutiya-vāre khiddāya padussanti³ vinassantīti khiddā-padosikā. ⁴Khidda-padusikā⁴ ti pi Pāḷiṃ likhanti, sā Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ n' atthi.

Atirelan ti, atikālam aticiran ti attho.

*Hassa*⁵-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā ti, hassa⁵-rati-dhammañ c' eva khiddā-rati-dhammañ ca samāpannā, anuyuttā. Keḷi-hassa⁶-sukhañ c' eva kāyika-vācasika-kīḷā⁷-sukhañ ca anuyuttā vutta-ppakāra-rati-dhamma-samaṅgino hutvā viharantīti attho.

Sati mussatīti,⁸ khādaniya-bhojaniyesu sati pamussati.⁹ Te kira puñña-visesādhigatena mahantena attano siri-vibhavena nakkhattaṃ¹⁰ kiṇantā tāya¹⁰ sampatti¹¹-mahantatāya 'Āhāraṃ paribhuñjimha na paribhuñjimhāti' pi na jānanti. Atha ekāhārātikkanamanato paṭṭhāya nīrantaraṃ khādantā pi pivantā pi cavanti yeva na tiṭṭhanti. Kasmā? Kammaja-tejassa balavatāya, [karaja-kāyassa mandatāya.]¹² Manussānaṃ hi kammaja-tejo mando, karaja-kāyo balavā. Tesāṃ tejassa mandatāya kāyassa balavatāya sattāham pi atikkamitvā uṇhodaka-accha-yāgu-ādihi sakkā vatthum upatthambhetum. Devānaṃ pana¹³ tejo balavā hoti, karajaṃ¹⁴ mandaṃ. Te ekaṃ āhāra-velaṃ atikkamitvā sanṭhātum na sakkonti. Yathā nāma gimbānam majjhantike tatta-pāsāne ṭhapitaṃ padumaṃ vā uppalaṃ vā sāyaṇha-samaye ghaṭa-satenāpi siñciyamānaṃ pākatiṃ na hoti vinassati yeva, evaṃ evaṃ pacchā nīrantaraṃ khādantā pi pivantā pi cavanti yeva na tiṭṭhanti. Ten' āha—*Sati-sammosā te devā tamhā kāyā carantīti*.

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m evāti.

³ B^m padūsanti.

⁴⁻⁴ S^c Khīpadusikā; S^{hdt} khīpadusikā; B^m padūsikā.

⁵⁻⁵ B^m hasa.

⁶ B^m kelihasa.

⁷ S^c kiḷa.

⁸ B^m samṃussatīti.

⁹ S^{ch} samṃussati; S^d pamm^o-, corrected to pam^o;-; S^t pamm^o: B^m samṃussati. See Morris in J.P.T.S for 1884, p. 94.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S^{dt} kiṇantāya.

¹¹ B^m sampattiya.

¹² In B^m only.

¹³ B^m omits.

¹⁴ B^m karaja-kāyaṃ.

Katame pana *te devā* ti? Ime *nāmāti*¹ *aṭṭhakathāya vicāranā* n' atthi. *Devatānaṃ*² *kammaja-tejo balavā* hoti, *karajam mandan* ti *avisesena vuttattā* pana ye keci *kabalīṅkā-rāhārūpajivino*³ *devā evaṃ karonti*, *te evaṃ cavantīti* *veditabbā*, ye keci *pan' āhu* *Nimmānarati-Paranimmitta-vasavattino* *te devā* ti. *Khiddāya*⁴ *padussana-matten' eva* h' ete *khiddā-padosikā* ti *vuttā*. *Sesam ettha purima-nayen' eva* *veditabbam*.

10. *Tatiya-vare* *manena padussanti vinassantīti* *Mano-Padosikā*. Ete *Cātummahārājikā*.⁵ *Tesu kira eko deva-putto* 'Nakkhattaṃ *kīḷissāmīti* ' *saparivāro rathena vīthim paṭipajjati*. Ath' *añño nikkhamanto taṃ purato gacchantam* *disvā* 'Kim *bho ayaṃ kapaṇo*⁶ *aditṭha-pubbaṃ viya etaṃ* *disvā pīṭiyā uddhumāto viya gacchamāno*⁷ *viya ca gacchatīti* ' *kujjhati*. *Purato gacchanto pi nivattitvā*⁸ *taṃ kuddham* *disvā—Kuddhā nāma suviditā*⁹ *honti*¹⁰—*kuddha-bhāvaṃ assa* *ñatvā*, 'Tvam *kuddho mayham*. *Kim karissasi?* *Ayaṃ sampatti mayā dāna-silādinam* *vasena laddhā*, *na tuyham* *vasenāti* ' *patikujjhati*. *Ekasmim* *hi kuddhe itaro akuddho rakkhati*. *Ubhosu pana kuddhesu ekassa kodho itarassa paccayo* *hoti*, *tassa pi kopo itarassa paccayo hotīti* *ubho kasantānaṃ yeva orodhānaṃ cavantī*. *Ayam ettha dhammatā*. *Sesam vutta-nayen' eva* *veditabbam*.

13. *Takkī-vāde*,¹¹ *ayaṃ cakkhādīnaṃ bhedaṃ passati*. *Cittaṃ pana yasmā purimaṃ purimaṃ pacchimassa pacchimassa paccayaṃ datvā* *va nirujjhati*, *tasmā cakkhādīnaṃ* *bhedato balavataram* *pi cittassa bhedaṃ na passati*. *So taṃ apassanto* 'yathā *nāma sakunā* *ekaṃ rukkham* *jahitvā aññasmim*¹² *niliyanti*,¹³ *evam eva imasmim attabhāve* *bhinne cittaṃ aññattha*¹⁴ *gacchatīti* ' *gahetvā* *evam āha*. *Sesam ettha vutta-nayena* *veditabbam*.

¹ B^m *devā* ti.

³ B^m *kabalī*°.

⁵ B^m *Cātumaha*°.

⁷ B^m *bijjamāno*.

⁹ B^m *suviṇṇā*.

¹¹ B^m *vāre*.

¹³ B^m *niliyati* (and *sakuno* above).

² B^m *devānaṃ*.

⁴ B^m *khiddā*.

⁶ S^c *pakarano*.

⁸ B^m *nivattitvā*.

¹⁰ SS *hontīti*.

¹² B^m *ekasmim*.

¹⁴ B^m *aññatra*.

16. *Antânantikā* ti antânanta-vādā. Antaṃ vā anantaṃ vā antânantaṃ vā n' ev' antaṃ vā nānantaṃ vā ārabba pavatta-vādā ti attho.

17-20. *Anta-saṇṇī lokasmiṃ viharatīti*, paṭibhāga-nimittaṃ cakkavāla-pariyantaṃ avadḍhetvā, taṃ loko ti gahetvā, anta-saṇṇī lokasmiṃ viharati. 18. Cakkavāla-pariyantaṃ katvā vadḍhita-kasiṇo¹ pana *ananta-saṇṇī* hoti. 19. Uddham adho avadḍhetvā pana tiriyaṃ vadḍhetvā *uddham-adho-anta-saṇṇī tiriyaṃ ananta-saṇṇī*. 20. Takki vādo² vutta-nayen'³ eva veditabbo. Ime cattāro pi attanā diṭṭha-pubbānusāren' eva diṭṭhiyā gahitattā pubbanta-kappikesu pavitṭhā.

23. Na maratīti amarā. Kā sā? Evam⁴ pi me no ti ādinā nayena pariyanta-rahitā diṭṭhi-gatikassa diṭṭhi c' eva vācā va. Vividho khepo ti vikkhepo. Amarāya diṭṭhiyā vācāya vā⁵ vikkhepo ti *amarā-vikkhepo*. So etesaṃ atthīti *amarā-vikkhepikā*. Aparo nayo. Amarā nāma⁶ maccha-jāti, sā ummujjana-nimujjanādi-vasena udake sandhāvamānā gahetuṃ na sakkoti.⁷ Evam eva ayam pi vādo ito c' ito ca sandhāvati gūhaṃ na upagacchatīti *amarā-vikkhepo* ti vuccati. So etesaṃ atthīti *amarā-vikkhepikā*.

24. *Idaṃ kusalaṃ ti yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānātīti*, dasa kusala-kamma-patho yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānātīti attho. *Akusale* pi dasa akusala-kamma-pathā va adhippetā.

So mam' assa vighāto ti, musā mayā bhaṇitaṃ ti vipparisāruppattiyā mama vighāto assa dukkhaṃ bhavēyyāti attho.

So mam' assa antarāyo ti, so mama saggassa c' eva maggassa ca antarāyo assa.

Musā-vāda-bhayā musā-vāda-parijegucchā ti, musā-vāde ottappena c' eva hiriyā ca.

Vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjātīti, vācāya vikkhepaṃ āpajjati. Kīdisaṃ? Amarā-vikkhepaṃ, apariyanta-vikkhepaṃ ti attho.

Evam pi me no ti ādisu, evam pi⁸ me no ti aniyāmita-

¹ B^m kasīne.

³ See above on 1. 2. 13.

⁵ B^m ca.

⁷ S^{ut} sakkā ti.

² B^m vāro.

⁴ B^m Evan ti pi.

⁶ B^m addh ekā.

⁸ B^m Evan ti pi (twice).

vikkhepo. *Tathā ti pi ? Me no ti*, Sassato attā ca loke cāti vuttam sassata-vādam paṭikkhipati. *Aññathā ti pi ? Me no ti*, sassato aññathā vuttam ekacca-sassatam paṭikkhipati. *No ti pi ? Me no ti*¹ na² hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vuttam uchedam paṭikkhipati. *No no ti pi ? Me no ti*, n' eva hoti na na hotīti vuttam takki-vādam paṭikkhipati.

Sayam pana, 'Idam kusalan ti' vā 'akusalan ti' vā puṭṭho, na kiñci vyākaroṭi. 'Idam kusalan' ti pi vā puṭṭho 'Evam³ pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'Kim ? Akusalan ti' vutte, 'Tathā ti pi me no' ti vadati. 'Kim ? Ubhayato aññathā' ti vutte 'Aññathā ti pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'Ti-vidhenāpi⁴ na hoti⁵ te laddhī' ti vutte 'No ti pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'Kim ? No no te laddhīti' vutte 'No no ti pi me no' ti evam vikkhepam eva āpajjati, evam⁶ ekasmim pi pakkhe na tiṭṭhati.

25. *Chando rā rāgo rā ti*. Ajānanto⁷ pi sahasā kusalam eva 'kusalan' ti,⁸ akusalam eva ca 'akusalan' ti vatvā, 'Mayā asukassa nāma evam vyākatam, kin nam⁹ suvyākatan' ti aññe paṇḍite pucchitvā, tehi 'Suvyākatam bhadrāmukha-kusalam eva tayā kusalam, akusalam eva ca¹⁰ akusalan ti vyākatan' ti vutte, 'N' atthi mayā sadiso paṇḍito' ti evam *me tattha chando rā rāgo rā assāti* attho. Ettha ca chando dubbala-rāgo, rāgo balava-rāgo.¹¹

Doso rā paṭigho rā ti, kusalam pana akusalan ti akusalañ ca kusalan ti vatvā, aññe paṇḍite pucchitvā tehi 'Duvyākatam tayā'¹² ti vutte, 'Ettakam pi nāma na jānāmīti' tattha me assa doso vā paṭigho vā ti attho. Idhāpi doso dubbala-kodho, paṭigho balava-kodho.

*Tam mam assa upādānaṃ. So mam assa vighāto ti. Tam chanda-rāga-dvayaṃ mama upādānaṃ assa, dosa-paṭigha-dvayaṃ vighāto, ubhayam pi vā tam*¹³ gahaṇa-vasena upādā-

¹ Sst omit ti.

³ B^m evan ti.

⁵ B^m hoti kim (? for hotīti).

⁷ B^m asampajānanto.

⁹ B^m kim tam.

¹¹ SS add ti.

¹² S^{ch} tatayā ; S⁴ tatiya ; S^t B^m tayā (? tam tayā).

¹³ B^m duḷa (for duṭṭha).

² S^h omits na.

⁴ S^t vidhenāti.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m adds vatvā.

¹⁰ B^m omits.

naṃ, vihanana-vasena vighāto. Rāgo hi amuñcitu-kāmatāya ārammaṇaṃ gaṇhāti jalūkā viya, doso vināsetu-kāmatāya āsīviso viya, ubho pi c' ete santāpakaṭṭhena vihananti yevāti upādānan ti ca vighāto ti ca vuttā.—Sesam paṭhama-vāra-sadisam eva.

26. *Paṇḍitā* ti paṇḍiccena samannāgatā.

Nipunā ti saṇha-sukhuma-buddhino, ¹sukhuma-atth-antare pativijjhana-jānana-samatthā.¹

Kata-para-ppavādā ti, viññāta-para-ppavādā c' eva parehi saddhiṃ kata-vāda-paricayā ca.

Vāla-vedhī-rūpā ti vāla-vedhī-dhanuggaha-sadisā.

*Vo*² *bhindantā maññe* ti vāla-vedhī viya vālaṃ. Sukhumāni pi paresaṃ *diṭṭhi-gatāni* attano *paññā-gatena* bhindantā viya carantīti attho.

Te maṃ tatthāti, te Samaṇa-Brahmaṇā³ naṃ tesu⁴ kusalā-kusalesu.

*Samanuyuñjeyyun*⁵ ti,—'kiṃ kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalan ti attano laddhiṃ vadāti'⁶ laddhiṃ puccheyyūṃ.

Samanugāheyyun ti, idaṃ nāmāti vutte 'Kāraṇena'⁷ etam atthaṃ gāhayāti'⁸ kāraṇaṃ puccheyyūṃ.

Samanubhāseyyun ti, iminā nāma kāraṇenāti vutte kāraṇe dosaṃ dassetvā 'Na tvaṃ idaṃ jānāsi, idaṃ pana gaṇha, idaṃ pana visajjehīti,' evaṃ santajjeyyūṃ.⁹

Na sampādeyyan ti, na sampādeyyaṃ. Sampādetvā kathe-tuṃ na sakkuṇeyyan ti attho.

So maṃ assa vighāto ti, yaṃ taṃ punappuna¹⁰ vatvā pi asampāyanam nāma so mama vighāto assa, oṭṭha-tālu-jivhā-gala-sosana-dukkham eva assāti attho.—Sesam etthāpi paṭhama-vāra-sadisam eva.

27. *Mando* ti manda-pañño. Apaññass' ev' etam nāmaṃ.

Momūho ti atisammūlho.

¹⁻¹ B^m sukhumaṃ atthantaraṃ pativijjhana-samatthā.

² B^m Te.

⁴ S^c B^m. mantesu for maṃ tesu.

⁶ S^b vadāti; S^d vādāti.

⁸ S^c gāhayāti; B^m gāheyyun ti.

¹⁰ B^m punappunaṃ (and so always).

³ B^m Brahmaṇā (and so always).

⁵ S^c samanuyuñj-.

⁷ B^m kena kāraṇena.

⁹ B^m samanuyuñjeyyūṃ.

Hoti tathāgato ti ādisu, satto tathāgato ti adhippeto.—
Sesam ettha uttānam eva.

Ime pi cattāro pubba-pavatta-dhammānusāren' eva diṭṭhi¹-
gahitattā pubbanta-kappikesu pavitṭhā.

30. Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko cāti dassanam
adhicca-samuppannam, tam etesam atthīti *adhicca-samuppan-*
nikā. *Adhicca-samuppannam* ti akāraṇa-samuppannam.

31. *Asaññā sattā* ti, desanā-sisam etam. Acitt²-uppāda³-
rūpa-mattaka-attabhāvā ti attho. Tesam evam uppatti vedi-
tabbā. Ekacco⁴ titthāyatane pabbajitvā, vāyo-kasiṇe pari-
kammaṃ katvā, catuttham jhānam nibbattetvā, jhānā vuṭṭhāya
citte dosam passati. 'Citte sati hatthacchedādi-dukkhañ
c' eva sabba-bhayaṇi ca honti. Alam iminā cittena. Acittaka-
bhāvo santo' ti. Evam citte dosam passitvā aparihīnajjhāno
kālam katvā asaṇṇīsu⁵ nibbattati. Cittam assa cuti citta-
nirodhena idh' eva nivattati. Rūpakkhanda-mattam eva
tatha pātubhavati. Te tatha, yathā nāma jiyā-vega-kkhitto⁶
saro yattako jiyā-vego tattakam eva ākāse gacchati, evam
evam jhāna-vega-kkhitto⁷ upajjitvā⁸ yattako jhāna-vego
tattakam eva kālam tiṭṭhanti. Jhāna-vege pana parihīne,
tatha rūpa-kkhandho antaradhāyati, idha⁹ paṭisandhi-saññā
upajjati.¹⁰ Yasmā pana tāya idha uppanna-saññāya tesam
tatha cuti paññāyati, tasmā *Saññuppadā ca pana te devā*
tamhā kāyā cavanṭīti vuttam.

Sattattāyāti,¹¹ satta-bhāvāya. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva.

32. Takki-vādo pi vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo.¹²

37. Evam aṭṭhārasa-pubbanta-kappike dassetvā, idāni catu-
cattarisa aparanta-kappike dassetum — *Santi Bhikkhave* ti
ādim āha. Tattha anāgata-kotṭhāsa-samkhātam aparantam
kappetvā gaṇhantīti *aparanta-kappikā*. Aparanta-kappo vā

¹ St B^m diṭṭhiyā.

³ B^m uppāda.

⁵ B^m asaṇṇā-sattesu.

⁷ B^m vegukkhittā.

⁹ B^m idha pana.

¹¹ B^m santatāyāti santa-.

¹² See above, on I. 2. 13 (B^m varo, veditabbo ti).

² S^e accitt-.

⁴ B^m adds hi.

⁶ B^m vegukkhitto.

⁸ B^m upapajjitvā.

¹⁰ Here B^m = SS.

etesam atthīti aparanta-kappikā. Evaṃ sesam pi pubbe vutta-ppakāra-nayen' eva veditabbam.

38. *Uddham-āghātanikā*¹ ti, āghātanam vuccati maraṇam. Uddham-āghātanā² attānam vadantīti uddham-āghātanikā.

Saṇṇi ti, pavatto vādo saṇṇi-vādo, so etesam atthīti saṇṇi-vādā. *Rupī attā*³ ti ādisu kaṣiṇa-rūpam attā ti tattha pavatta⁴-saṇṇaṇ c' assa saṇṇā ti gahetvā vā, Ājivik⁵-ādayo viya takka-matten' eva vā, *Rupī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saṇṇi ti nam paññāpenti*. Tattha arogo ti nicco.

Arūpa-samāpatti-nimittam pana attā ti samāpatti-saṇṇaṇ c' assa saṇṇā ti gahetvā vā, Nigaṇṭh-ādayo viya takkamatten' eva vā, *arupī attā saṇṇi ti nam paññāpenti*. Tatiyā pana missaka-gāha-vasena pavattā diṭṭhi, catutthā takka-gāhen' eva.

Dutiya-catukkam antānantika-vāde vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.⁶ Tatiya-catukke samāpannaka-vasena *ekatta-saṇṇi*, asaṃpannaka-vasena *nānatta-saṇṇi*, paritta-kaṣiṇa-vasena *paritta-saṇṇi*, vipula-kaṣiṇa-vasena *appamāna-saṇṇi* veditabbo.⁷ Catuttha-catukke⁸ dibbena cakkhunā tika⁹-catukka-jhāna-bhūmiyam nibbattamānam disvā *ekanta-sukkhī* ti gaṇhāti, niraye nibbattamānam disvā *ekanta-dukkhī* ti, manussesu nibbattamānam disvā *sukha-dukkhī* ti, vehapphalesu¹⁰ nibbattamānam disvā *adukkham-asukhī* ti gaṇhāti. Visesto hi pubbe-nivāsānussati-lābhino¹¹ pubbanta-kappikā honti, dibba-cakkhukā aparanta-kappikā ti.

3.

1. *Asaṇṇi-vādo* saṇṇi-vāde ādimhi vuttānam dviṇṇam catukkānam vasena veditabbo. 5. *Tathā n' eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi* vādo. Kevalam hi tattha saṇṇi attā ti gaṇhantānam tā diṭṭhiyo idha asaṇṇi ti ca n' eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi ti ca. Tattha na ekantena kāraṇam pariyesitabbam. Diṭṭhi-gatikassa hi gāho ummattika-pacchi-sadiso ti vuttam etaṃ.¹²

9. Ucceda-vāde *sato* ti, vijjamaṇassa. *Uccedan* ti, upa-

¹ All MSS. āghāt°.

³ All MSS. rūpi.

⁶ S^h ājik°; B^m ājivak°.

⁷ B^m sannī ti veditabbā.

⁹ B^m tikka.

¹¹ B^m °sati-ñāna-lābhino.

² S^h āghātātā; S^{dt} āghatanā.

⁴ B^m pavattana.

⁶ See above on D. I. 2. 16.

⁸ B^m adds pana.

¹⁰ B^m adds devesu.

¹² See above, p. 105.

ecchedaṃ. *Vināsaṃ* ti, adassanaṃ. *Vibhavaṃ* ti, bhava¹-vigaṃaṃ. *Sabbāṃ* etāṇi aññaṃañña-vevacaṇāṃ' eva.

Tattha dve jaṇā uccheda-ditṭhiṃ gaṇhanti, lābhī ca alābhī ca. ²Lābhī arahato² dibbena cakkhunā cutim disvā uppattim³ apassanto, yo vā cuti-mattam eva datṭhum sakkoti na uppattim,⁴ so uccheda-ditṭhiṃ gaṇhāti. ⁵Alābhī ca 'Ko paralokaṃ jānātīti?'⁵ kāma-sukha-gijjhatāya⁶ vā 'Yathā rukkha-panṇāni patitāni na puna virūhanti'⁷ evaṃ⁸ sattā ti ādinā takkena vā, ucchedaṃ gaṇhāti. Idha pana taṇhā-ditṭhiṇaṃ vasena tathā ca aññathā ca vikkapetvā va imā satta-ditṭhiyo uppannā ti veditabbā.

10. Tattha rūpī ti rūpavā. *Cātummahā*⁹-bhūtiko ti catumahā-bhūta-mayo. *Mātā-pitunnaṃ*¹⁰ etan ti mātā-pettikaṃ. *Kim taṃ?* Sukka-sonitaṃ. *Mātā-pettike sambhūto jāto ti mātā-pettika-sambhavo.* Iti rūpa-kāya-sīsenā manussatta-bhāvaṃ¹¹ attā ti vadati. *Itth'eke* ti, itthaṃ eke, evaṃ eke ti attho.

11. Dutiyo taṃ paṭikkhipitvā dibb-attabbāvaṃ vadati. *Dibbo* ti, devaloke sambhūto. *Kāmāvacaro* ti cha¹²-Kāmāvacara-deva-pariyāpanno. *Kabalikāraṃ*¹³ bhakkhayaṭīti *kabalikāra-bhakkho*.¹³

12. *Manomayo* ti jhānāmanena nibbatto.

Sabb-aṅga-paccāṅgī ti sabba-aṅga-paccāṅga-yutto.

Ahīndriyo ti paripuṇṇ-indriyo. Yaṇi Brahmaloḷe atthi tesāṃ vasena itaresaṃ ca saṇṭhāna-vasen' etaṃ vuttaṃ.

13. *Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā* ti ādināṃ attho Visuddhi-magge vutto.

Ākāsaṇācāyatanūpago ti ādisu pana ākāsaṇācāyatana-bhavaṃ upagato ti evaṃ attho veditabbo. *Sesaṃ ettha uttānaṃ evāti.*

¹ B^m bhāva.

³ B^m upapattim.

⁵ B^m Alabbhiko paralokaṃ na jānātīti.

⁷ B^m viruhanti.

⁹ B^m cātummahā (comp. D. 2. 83).

¹¹ SS manussattābhāvaṃ.

¹³ B^m kabalikāra°.

^{2,2} B^m lābhiko anussaranto.

⁴ B^m upapātāṃ.

⁶ B^m giddhatāya.

⁸ B^m evaṃ eva.

¹⁰ B^m pitūnaṃ.

¹² S^d omits cha.

19. Diṭṭhadhamma - nibbāna - vāde diṭṭha - dhammo ti paccakkha¹-dhammo² vuccati. Tattha tattha paṭiladdhattabhāvass³ etaṃ adhivacanam. Diṭṭhi-dhamme nibbānam *diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam*, imasmim yeva atta-bhāve dukkha-vūpasamanan ti attho. Taṃ vadantīti *diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā*.

Parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānan ti, paramam⁴ diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam, uttaman ti attho.

20. *Pañcahi kāma-guṇehi*, manāpiyehi⁵ rūpādihi pañcahi kāma-kotṭhāsehi bandhanehi vā.

Samappito ti sutṭhu appito allīno hutvā.

Samāngi-bhūto ti samannāgato.

Paricāretīti tesu kāma-guṇesu yathā-sukham indriyāni cāreti, sañcāreti, ito c' ito ca upaneti, atha vā pana⁶ laḷati ramati kilati. Ettha ca duvidhā kāma-guṇā, mānusakā⁷ c' eva dibbā ca. Mānusakā⁷ Mandhātu-kāmaguṇa-sadisā datṭhabbā, dibbā Paranimitavasavatti-deva-ījassa kāmaguṇa-sadisā ti.⁸ Evarūpe kāme upagatānam hi te diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-pattim paññāpentī.⁹

21. ¹⁰Dutiya-vāde¹¹ hutvā abhāvattṭhena *aniccā*, paṭipīlanattṭhena *dukkhā*, pakati-jahanaṭṭhena *vipariṇāma-dhammā* ti veditabbā.

Tesaṃ vipariṇām-aññathā-bhāvā ti, tesaṃ kāmānam vipariṇāma-samkhātā aññathā-bhāvā. 'Yam pi me ahosi tam pi me n' atthīti' vutta-nayena *upapajjanti*, *soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass' upāyāsā* ti.¹² Tattha anto¹³ nijjhāyana-lakkhaṇo *soko*. Taṃ nissita-lālapana-lakkhaṇo *paridevo*. Kāya-paṭipīlana-lakkhaṇam *dukkham*. Mano-vighāta-lakkhaṇam *domanassam*. Visāda-lakkhaṇo *upāyāso*. *Vivice' eva kāmehi* ādinam attho Visuddhi-magge vutto.

22. *Vitakkītan* ti abhiniropana-vasena pavatto vitakko.

¹ S^h paccavekkha.

³ S^d paṭiladdhattā-.

⁵ B^m manāpiya-.

⁷ B^m manussikā.

⁹ B^m sampattim paññāpentī.

¹¹ B^m vare.

¹³ S^f omits from dutiya-vāde up to this.

² S^{ed} add ti.

⁴ B^m parama-.

⁶ B^m pa.

⁸ B^m omits.

¹⁰ S^c omits down to nijjhāyana-.

¹² B^m omits ti.

Vicāritan ti anumajjana-vasena pavatto vicāro.

Eten' etan ti, etena vitakkitenā ca vicāritena ca etaṃ paṭhamā-jjhānaṃ oḷārikāṃ sakaṇṭakāṃ viya khāyati.

23. *Pīti*¹-gataṃ ti, pīti yeva.

*Cetaso ubbillāvitattan*² ti, cittassa ubbillā³-bhāva-karaṇaṃ.

24. *Cetaso ābhogo* ti, jhānā vuṭṭhāya tasmim sukhe puna-ppuna cittassa ābhogo manasi-kāro samannābhāro ti. Sesam ettha diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vāde uttānattham⁴ eva.

27. Ettāvataṃ sabbā pi dvā-saṭṭhi diṭṭhiyo kathitā honti yāsaṃ satt' eva uccheda-diṭṭhiyo sesā sassata-diṭṭhiyo. Idāni *Ime kho te Bhikkhave* ti iminā vārena sabbe pi te aparanta-kappike ekajjhaṃ niyyādetvā⁵ sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ vissajjati.⁶

29. Puna *Ime kho te Bhikkhave* ti ādinā vārena sabbe pi te⁷ pubbantāparanta-kappike niyyādetvā⁷ tad eva ñāṇaṃ vissajjati.

31. Iti—*Katame ca te Bhikkhave dhammā* ti ādimhi pucchamāno pi, sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ eva pucchitvā, vissajjamāno pi—sattānaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ tulāya tulāyanto viya, Sineru-pādato vālikāṃ⁸ uddharanto viya—dvā-saṭṭhi diṭṭhi-gatāni uddharitvā sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ eva vissajjesi. Evam ayaṃ yathānusandhi-vasena desanāgatā.⁹

Tayo hi¹⁰ anusandhi, pucchānusandhi, ajjhāsayaṇusandhi, yathānusandhīti.

Tattha 'Evam vutte Nando go-pālako Bhagavantam etad avoca. "Kiṃ nu kho Bhante orimaṃ tīraṃ, kiṃ pārimaṃ¹¹ tīraṃ, ko majjhe saṃsādo,¹² ko thale ussādo,¹³ ko manussa-gāho, ko amanussa-gāho, ko āvatta-gāho, ko anto pūtibhāvo" ti evam pucchantānaṃ Bhagavatā vissajjita-sutta-vasena pucchānusandhi veditabbo.

'Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuṇo evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃko udapādi. "Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā saññā saṃ-

¹ B^m pīti (twice).

³ B^m ubbilla-. See above, p. 53.

⁵ B^m nuyyādetvā.

⁷ B^m aparantakappike p^o ca ekajjhaṃ niyyādetvā.

⁸ B^m vālukam.

¹⁰ B^m adda suttassa.

¹² SS. majjho saṃsādo.

² SS °takkanan; B^m ubbilla°.

⁴ B^m uttānam.

⁶ B^m visaṃjja° (so 5 times).

⁹ B^m desanā āgatā.

¹¹ B^m orima-pārima.

¹³ B^m ussāro.

khārā viññānaṃ anattā. Anatta-katāni¹ kammāni kamattānaṃ² phusissantīti.”³ Atha kho⁴ Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuṇo cetasā ceto-parivittakam aṇṇāya bhikkhū āmantesi, “Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Bhikkhave? Idh’⁵ ekacco mogha-puriso avidvā⁶ avijjā-gato taṇhāhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaṃ atidhāvitaḃbaṃ maññeyya. ‘Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anatta . . . pe . . . phusissantīti.’ Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Bhikkhave, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā’” ti evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā Bhagavatā vutta-sutta-vasena ajjhāsayaṇusandhi veditabbo.

Yena pana dhammena ādimhidesanā uṭṭhitā tassa dhammassa anurūpa-dhamma-vasena vā, paṭipakkha-vasena vā, yesu suttesu upari-desanā āgacchati tesam vasena yathānusandhi veditabbo. Seyyathidaṃ Ākaṅkheyya-sutte heṭṭhā sīlena desanā uṭṭhitā, upari cha abhiññā āgatā. Vattha⁷-sutte heṭṭhā kilesena desanā uṭṭhitā, upari Brahma-vihārā āgatā. Kosambaka-sutte heṭṭhā bhaṇḍanena uṭṭhitā, upari sārāṇiya-dhammā āgatā. Kakacopame heṭṭhā akkhantiyā uṭṭhitā, upari kakac-upamā⁸ āgatā. Imasmim pi Brahmajāle heṭṭhā diṭṭhi-vasena desanā uṭṭhitā, upari Suññatā-pakāsaṇaṃ āgataṃ. Tena vuttaṃ ‘evaṃ ayaṃ yathānusandhi vasena desanā āgatā’⁹ ti.

Idāni mariyādā-vibhāga-dassanattamaṃ

32. *Tatra-Bhikkhave-ti-ādikā desanā āradhā. Tad api tesam bhavataṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita*¹⁰*-vipphanditaṃ evāti. Yena diṭṭhi-assādena diṭṭhi-sukhena diṭṭhi-vedayitena te somaṇassa-jātā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catūhi ratthūhi, tad api tesam bhavantānaṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇānaṃ*¹¹ *yathā-bhūtaṃ dhammānaṃ sabbhāvaṃ ajānantānaṃ apassantānaṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ,*¹² *kevalaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ*¹² *yeva*

¹ B^m adds kira.

³ S^h phusiphusissantīti.

⁶ B^m Thānaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ vijjati yam idha.

⁸ S^d avijjā; B^m aviddhā.

¹⁰ S^t kakaṇcupamā; B^m kakacūpamā.

¹¹ B^m tassita.

¹² S^h omits.

² SS kammattānaṃ.

⁴ SS omit.

⁷ S^d vatthu.

⁹ S^{cd} gato; B^m desanā āgatā.

¹¹ B^m omits.

tam vedayitam : tañ ca kho pan' etam paritasita-vipphanditam eva, diṭṭhi-samkhātena c' eva¹ taṇhā-samkhātena ca paritasitena² vipphanditam eva calitam eva kampitam eva, thusa-rāsimhi nikhāta³-khāṇu-sadisam, na sotāpannassa dassanam iva niccalan ti dasseti. Esa nayo ekacca-sassatādisu pi.

45. Puna *Tatra Bhikkhave ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā ti ādi param parappaccaya-dassan-attham āraddham. Tattha tad api phassa-paccayā ti yena diṭṭhi-assādena diṭṭhi-sukhena diṭṭhi-vedayitena te somanassa-jātā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catūhi ratthūhi, tad api taṇhā-diṭṭhi-paripphanditam vedayitam phassa-paccayā ti dasseti. Esa nayo sabbattha.*

58. Idāni tassa phassa⁴-paccayassa diṭṭhi-vedayite balava-bhāva-dassanattam puna *Tatra Bhikkha reye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ti ādim āha.*

*Tattha Te vata aññatra phassā ti, te vata Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā tam vedāyitam vinā phassena paṭisaṃvedissantīti kāraṇam etam n' atthi.*⁵ Yathā hi patato gehassa upatthambhan-atthāya thūṇā nāma balava-paccayo hoti, na tam thūṇāya anupatthambhitam thātum sakkoti, evam eva phasso pi vedanāya balava-paccayo, tam vinā idam diṭṭhi-vedayitam n' atthīti dasseti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

71. Idāni—*Tatra Bhikkhave ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catūhi ratthūhi, ye pi te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ti ādinā nayena sabba-diṭṭhi-vedayitāni sampiṇḍeti. Kasmā? Upari phasse pakkhipanattāya. Katham? Sabbe te chahi phass-āyatanāni phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedenti. Tattha cha phass-āyatanāni nāma cakkhum phass-āyatanam, sotam, ghānam, jivhā, kāyo,*⁶ *mano phass-āyatanan ti imāni cha. Sañjāti-samosaraṇa-kāraṇa-paññatti*⁷-*mattesu*⁸ *hi ayam āyatana-saddo vattati.*⁹ *Tattha 'Kambojo*¹⁰ *assānam āyatanam gunnam*

¹ S^{hdt} samkhātenañceva.

³ B^m nikkhitta (and so at p. 73).

⁵ B^m n' atthiti.

⁶ B^m cakkhu-ph^o sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya mano-ph^o.

⁷ B^m always paṇṇatti.

⁹ B^m pavattati.

² B^m paritassitena.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m atthesu.

¹⁰ B^m kambojā.

Dakkhiṇāpatho' ti saṅjātiyaṃ vattatī, saṅjāti-tṭhāne ti attho.

'Manorame āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā'

ti samosaraṇe. 'Sati sati āyatane' ti kāraṇe. 'Araṇṇ-āyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu sammantitī'¹ paṇṇatti-matte. Svāyam idha saṅjāti-ādi-attha-ttaye pi yujjati. Cakkhādisu hi phassa-paṇcamakā dhammā saṅjāyanti, samosaranti, tāni ca tesam kāraṇaṃ ti āyatanāni. Idha pana 'cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso' ti iminā nayena phassa-sīsen' eva desanaṃ āropetvā, phassaṃ ādiṃ katvā paccaya-paramparaṃ dassetuṃ cha² phass-āyatanāni³ vuttāni.

Phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedentī, phusitvā phusitvā paṭisaṃvedentī. Ettha ca kiñcāpi āyatanānaṃ phusana-kiccaṃ viya vuttaṃ, tathā pi na tesam phusana-kiccatā veditabbā. Na hi āyatanāni phusanti, phasso va taṃ taṃ ārammaṇaṃ phusati. Āyatanāni pana phasso upanikkhipitvā dassitāni. Tasmā sabbe te cha phass-āyatana-sambhavena phassena rūpādini ārammaṇāni phusitvā taṃ diṭṭhi-vedanaṃ paṭisaṃvediyantitī⁴ evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Tesam vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti ādisu, *vedanā* ti cha phassa-sambhavā vedanā. Sārūpa⁵-taṇhādi-bhedāya taṇhāya upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Tena vuttaṃ 'Tesam vedanā paccayā taṇhā' ti. Sā pana catubbidhassa upādānassa upanissaya-koṭiyā c' eva saha-jāta-koṭiyā ca paccayo hoti. Tathā upādānaṃ bhavassa, bhavo⁶ jātiyā upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Jātīti c' ettha⁷ savikārā pañca-kkhandhā daṭṭhabbā. Jāti-jarā-maraṇassa c' eva sokādīnaṃ ca upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthārato pana paṭicca-samuppāda-kathā Visuddhi-Magge vuttā. Idha paṇ' assa payojana-mattakam eva veditabbaṃ.

¹ Saṃyutta XI. 1. 9. 2.

³ B^m āyatanādine.

⁴ SS paṭisaṃvedaniyantitī; B^m paṭisaṃvedayanti.

⁵ S^f sarūpa; S^c sātārūpa.

⁷ B^m paṇ' ettha.

² S¹ B^m omit.

⁶ SS sambhavo.

Bhagavā hi vaṭṭa-kathaṃ kathento ‘Purimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paṇṇāyati avijjāya. “Ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi atha pacchā sambhavīti”¹ evaṃ c’idaṃ Bhikkhave vuccati atha ca pana paṇṇāyati idappaccayā avijjā’ ti evaṃ avijjā-sīsena vā—‘Purimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paṇṇāyati bhava-taṇhāya . . . pe . . . idappaccayā bhava-taṇhā ti,’ evaṃ taṇhā-sīsena vā—‘Purimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paṇṇāyati bhava-diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . idappaccayā bhava-diṭṭhīti,’ evaṃ diṭṭhi-sīsena vā katheti. ² Idha pana diṭṭhi-sīsena ² kathento vedanā-rūgena uppajjamānā diṭṭhiyo kathetvā vedanā-mūlakam paṭicca-samuppādam kathesi.

Tena idaṃ dasseti. ‘Evam ete diṭṭhi-gatikā imaṃ dassa-
nam gahetvā, tīsu bhavesu catusu yonisū pañcasu gatisu
sattasu viññāṇa-tṭhitīsu navasu sattāvāsesu ito ettha etto
idhāti sandhāvantā saṃsaranā, yante yutta-goṇo viya,
thambhe upanibaddha-kukkuro³ viya, vātena vippanatṭhā⁴
nāvā viya ca, vaṭṭa-dukkham eva anuparivaṭṭanti, vaṭṭa-
dukkhato sīsam ukkhipitum na sakkontīti.’

Evaṃ diṭṭhi-gatikādhītṭhānam⁵ vaṭṭam kathetvā idāni
yutta-yogam bhikkhum⁶ adhiṭṭhānam katvā vivaṭṭam
dassento—*Yato kho Bhikkhave bhikkhūti ādim āha.*

Tattha *yato* ti yadā.

Channam phass-āyatanānam ti, yehi phass-āyatanehi phusitvā
paṭisaṃvediyamānānam diṭṭhi-gatikānam vaṭṭam vattati,
tesam yeva channam phass-āyatanānam.

Samudayan ti ādisu avijjā samudayā cakkhu samudayo ti
ādinā vedanā-kammaṭṭhāne vutta-nayena phass-āyatanānam
samudayo veditabbo. Yathā pana tattha phassa-samudayā
phassa-nirodhā ti vuttam, evam idha tam cakkhādisu āhāra-
samudayā āhāra-nirodhā ti veditabbam, man-āyatane nāma-
rūpa-samudayā nāma-rūpa-nirodhā ti.

Uttaritarāṃ pajānātīti diṭṭhi-gatiko diṭṭhim eva pajānāti,
ayaṃ pana diṭṭhiṃ ca diṭṭhito ca uttaritarāṃ ca sīlam samā-

¹ B^m samabbhavīti.

³ B^m upanibandha-kukkuṭo.

⁵ Sth gatikādi-tṭhānam.

²⁻² B^m omits.

⁴ B^m vippanatṭhā.

⁶ B^m yutta-yoga-bhikkhu-.

dhim paññā-vimuttin ti yāva arahattā jānāti. ¹ Ko evaṃ jānātīti? ¹ Khīṇāsavo jānāti. Anāgāmi-sakadāgāmi-sotāpanno bahussuto ² gandhadharo bhikkhu jānāti. Āraddha-vipassako jānāti.

72. Desanā pana arahatta-nikūṭen' eva niṭṭhāpitā ti evaṃ vivaṭṭaṃ kathetvā, idāni desanā-jāla-vimutto diṭṭhi-gatiko nāma n' atthīti dassanattamaṃ puna *Ye hi keci Bhikkhave* ti ārabhi. Tattha *antojālikatā* ³ ti, imassa mayhaṃ desanā-jālassa anto yeva katū, *ettha sitā va*, ⁴ etasmim mama desanā-jāle sitā nissitā avassitā ⁵ va, *ummujjanānā* ⁶ *ummujjanti*. ⁷ Kim vuttaṃ hoti? Te adho osīdantā pi uddhaṃ uggacchantā pi mama desanā-jāla-sitā va hutvā, osīdanti ca uggacchanti ca.

Ettha pariyāpannā ti, ettha mayhaṃ desanā-jāle ⁸ pariyāpannā, etena ābaddhā, *anto-jālī* ⁹ *-katā va* hutvā *ummujjanānā* *ummujjanti*, na h' ettha asaṃgahito diṭṭhi-gatiko nāma atthīti.

Sukhumacchikenāti, saṃha-acchikena, sukhuma-cchiddenāti attho.

Kevaṭṭo viya hi Bhagavā, jālaṃ viya desanā, paritta-udakaṃ viya dasa-sahassī loka-dhātu, oḷārika-pāṇā viya dvā-satṭhi-diṭṭhi-gatikā, tassa tīre ṭhatvā olokentassa oḷārikānaṃ pāṇānaṃ anto-jāla ¹⁰ -kata-bhāva-dassanaṃ viyā Bhagavato sabba-diṭṭhi-gatikānaṃ desanā-jālassa anto-gata-bhāva-dassanaṃ ti evaṃ ettha opamma-saṃsandanaṃ veditabbam.

73. Evaṃ imāhi dvā-satṭhiyā diṭṭhihi sabba-diṭṭhiṇaṃ saṃgahitattā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhi-gatikānaṃ etasmim ¹¹ desanā-jāle pariyāpanna-bhāvaṃ dassetvā, idāni attano katthaci apariyāpanna-bhāvaṃ dassento *Ucchinna-bhava-nettiko Bhikkhave Tathāgatassa kāyo* ti ādim āha.

Tattha nayanti etūyāti netti. Nayantīti gīvāya bandhitvā ākaḍḍhanti. ¹² Rajjuyā etaṃ nāmaṃ. Idha pana netti-

¹⁻¹ B^m omits.

³ B^m jālikatā.

⁵ B^m avasitā.

⁷ B^m ummujjantīti.

⁹ S^{dh} jāla.

¹¹ B^m ekasim.

² B^m bahusuto.

⁴ B^m vāti.

⁶ S^{dh} add ti.

⁸ B^m jāle.

¹⁰ S^c B^m jāli-.

¹² SS ākaḍḍhantiyā.

sadisatāya bhava-taṇhā¹-nettīti adhippetā. Sā hi mahā-jāṇaṃ gīvāya bandhitvā viya taṃ taṃ bhavaṃ neti upanetīti bhavanetīti. Sā arahatta-magge Satthena ucchinnā assāti ucchinna-bhava¹-nettiko.

Kāyassa bheda uddhaṇ ti kāyassa bhedato uddhaṇ.

Jīvita-pariyādānā ti jīvitassa sabbaso pariyādinattā parikkhīnattā puna appaṭṭisandhika-bhāvā ti attho.

Na taṃ dakkhīntīti,² taṃ Tathāgatam devā vā manussā vā na dakkhissanti, appaṇattika-bhāvaṃ gamissatīti attho.

*Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ti, upamāyaṃ pana idaṃ saṃsanda-nam. Amba-rukkho viya hi Tathāgatassa kāyo. Rukkhe jāta-mahā-vaṇṭo viya taṃ nissūya pubbe pavatta-taṇhā. Tasmim vaṇṭe upanibaddhā pañca-pakka-dvādasa-pakka-aṭṭhādasa³-pakka-parimāṇā *amba-pindi* viya, taṇhāya sati taṇhāya upanibandhanā hutvā āyati⁴-nibbattanakā pañca-kkhandhā dvadas-āyatanāni aṭṭhārassa-dhātuyo. Yathā pana tasmim vaṇṭe chinne sabbāni tāni ambāni tadanvayāni honti, taṃ yeva vaṇṭam anugatāni⁵ vaṇṭa-cchedā chinnān⁵ evāti⁵ attho, evam eva ye va⁶ bhava-netti-vaṇṭassa anupacchinnattā āyatim uppajjeyyūṃ pañca-kkhandhā dvadas-āyatanāni aṭṭhārassa-dhātuyo, sabbe te dhammā tadanvayā honti bhava-nettim anugatā, tūya chinnattā chinnā yevāti attho. Yathā pana tasmim pi rukkhe maṇḍu⁷-kaṇṭaka-visa-samphassaṃ āgama anupubbena sussitvā mate, 'Imasmim ṭhāne evarūpo nāma rukkho ahoṣīti' vohāra-mattam eva hoti, na taṃ rukkham koci passati, evaṃ ariya-magga-visa-samphassaṃ āgama taṇhā-sīnehassa pariyādinattā anupubbena sussitvā viya bhinne imasmim kāye, *kāyassa bheda uddhaṇ jīvita-pariyā-dānā, naṃ na dakkhīnti*⁸ Tathāgatam pi *deva-manussā* na dakkhissanti, 'Evarūpassa nāma kira Satthuno idaṃ sāsanam' ti vohāra-mattam eva bhavissatīti, anupādisesa-nibbāna-dhātum pāpetvā desanam niṭṭhapesi.⁹*

¹⁻¹ B^m omits.

³ B^m aṭṭhārassa.

⁵⁻⁵ B^m vaṇṭa-chinnāya chinnāni yevāti.

⁷ B^m maṇḍuka.

⁹ All MSS. ā; B^m ṭhapesi.

² B^m dakkhantīti.

⁴ B^m āyatim.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m Taṃ na dakkhanti.

74. *Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando ti*, evaṃ Bhagavatā imasmiṃ sutte vutte thero ādito paṭṭhāya sabbam suttam samannāharitvā, evaṃ Buddha-balam dīpetvā, 'Kathita-suttassa nāma Bhagavatā nāmaṃ na gahitaṃ, hand' assa nāmaṃ gaṇhāpessāmīti' cintetvā, Bhagavantam etad avoca.

Tasmāt iha traṇ ti ādisu ayaṃ attha-yojanā. ¹Yasmā ca ettha,¹ Ānanda, yasmā imasmiṃ dhamma-pariyāye idhattho pi parattho pi vibhatto, *tasmāt iha traṇ imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ Attha-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi*. Yasmā pan' ettha bahu-tanti dhammo kathito,² *tasmā Dhamma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi*. Yasmā ca ettha seṭṭhaṭṭhena brahmaṃ sabbaññuta-ññaṃ vibhattaṃ, *tasmā Brahma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi*. Yasmā ettha dvā-saṭṭhi-diṭṭhiyo vibhattā, *tasmā diṭṭhi-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi*. Yasmā pana imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ sutvā devaputta-māram pi maceu-māram pi kilesa-māram pi sakkā madditum, *tasmā anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi*.

Idam avoca Bhagavā ti, idaṃ nidānāvasūnato ppabhuti³ yāva anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehīti sakala-suttantaṃ Bhagavā paresaṃ paññāya alabbhaneyya-paṭiṭṭhaṃ parama-gambhīraṃ sabbaññutaṃ pakāsento, suriyo viya andhakāraṃ, diṭṭhi-gata-mahandhakāraṃ vidhamanto avoca.

Attamanā te bhikkhū ti, te bhikkhū attamanā sakamanā, Buddha-gatāya pītiyā udagga-cittā hutvā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Bhagarato bhāsitan ti, evaṃ vicitra-naya-desanā-vilāsa-suttaṃ, idaṃ suttam, karavika-ruta-mañjunā kaṇṇa-sukheṇa paṇḍita-jana-hadayānaṃ amatābhiseka-sadisena Brahma-sarena⁴ bhāsamānassa *Bhagarato bhāsitaṃ*⁵ abhinandan ti, anumodimsu c' eva sampatichimsu ca. Ayaṃ hi abhinandanasaddo 'abhinandati abhivadati' ādisu Taṇhāya pi āgato,

'Antam evābhinandanti ubhaye deva-mānusa'

ti ādisu upagamane pi,

¹⁻¹ B^m omits.

³ B^m pabhūti.

⁶ B^m vacanaṃ.

² B^m dhammā kathitā.

⁴ B^m Brahmassarena.

‘Cira-ppavāsiṃ purisaṃ dūrato sotthim āgataṃ
Nāti-mittā suhajjā ca abhinandanti āgataṃ’¹

ti ādisu sampatiṇṇehane pi, ‘abhinanditvā anumoditvā’ ti ādisu anumodane pi. Svāyam idha anumodana-sampatiṇṇehanesu yujjati. Tena vuttaṃ ‘abhinandun ti anumodimsu c’ eva sampatiṇṇehimsu cāti.’

Subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ sādhu sādhūti tādino
Anumodamānā sirasā sampatiṇṇehimsu bhikkhavo ti.

Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmin ti imasmin niggāthaka-sutte. Niggāthakattā hi idaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

*Sahassā*² *loka-dhātūti* sahassa³-cakkavāla-parimāṇa⁴-loka-dhātu.

Akampitthāti na sutta-pariyosāne yeva akampitthāti veditabbā, *bhaṇṇamāne* ti hi vuttaṃ. Tasmā dvā-saṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-gatesu viriveṭhetvā viniveṭhetvā⁵ desiyaṃānesu tassa tassa⁵ diṭṭhi-gatassa pariyosāne⁶ ti dvā-saṭṭhiyā ṭhānesu akampitthāti veditabbā.

Tattha aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi paṭhavi⁷-kampe veditabbo: dhātu-khobhena,⁸ iddhimato ānubhāvena, Bodhisattassa gabbh-okkantiyā, mātu-kucchito nikkhamanena, sambodhi-ppattiya, dhamma-cakka-ppavattanena, āyusaṃkhār-ossajjanena, parinibbānenāti. Tesam vinicchayaṃ, ‘Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvayāti’ evaṃ Mahāparinibbāne⁹ āgatāya tantiyaṃ vaṇṇanā-kāle yeva¹⁰ vakkhāma.

Ayaṃ pana mahā-paṭhavī aparesu pi aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu akampittha: mahābhinnikkhamaṇe, bodhi-maṇḍassa upasaṃkamaṇe, paṇsukūla-gaṇe, paṇsukūla-dhovane, Kālākārāma¹¹-sutte, Gotamaka-sutte, Vessantara-jātake, imasmiṃ Brahmajāle ti. Tattha mahābhinnikkhamaṇa-bodhimaṇḍa-upasaṃkamaṇesu viriya-balena akampittha. Paṇsukūla-

¹ Dhammapada 219 = Vimāna-vatthu 52. 1.

² B^m dasa-sahassi.

⁴ B^m pamāṇa.

⁶ B^m repeats.

⁸ S^{dh} kopeṇa.

¹⁰ B^m omits.

³ B^m dasa-sahassa.

⁵ B^m does not repeat.

⁷ B^m pathavi (always).

⁹ III. 13-20.

¹¹ B^m Kūlak^o.

gahaṇe, dvi-sahassa dīpa-parivāre cattāro mahādīpe pahāya pabbajitvā susānaṃ gantvā paṇsukūlaṃ gaṇhantena 'Dukkaraṃ Bhagavatā katan' ti acchariya-vegābhīhatā¹ akampittha. Paṇsukūladhovana-Vessantara-jātakesu akāla²-kampanena akampittha. Kālakārāma - Gotamaka-suttesu 'Ahaṃ sakkhi Bhagavatī' sakkhi-bhāvena akampittha. Imasmim pana Brahmajāle dvā-satṭhiyā diṭṭhi-gatesu vijaṭetvā niggumbaṃ³ katvā desiyamānesu sādhu-kāra-dāna-vasena akampitthāti veditabbā.

Na kevalaṃ ca etesu yeva tṭhānesu paṭhavi akampittha, atha kho tīsu saṃgahesu pi. Mahā-Mahinda-ttherassa imaṃ dīpaṃ āgantvā Jotivane nisīditvā dhammaṃ desita-divase pi akampittha.⁴ Kalyāṇiya-vihāre ca Piṇḍapātiya-ttherassa, cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ sammajjitvā tatth' eva nisīditvā Buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ gahetvā imaṃ suttantaṃ āraddhassa, suttapariyosāne udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā akampittha. Lohapāsādassa pācīna-Ambalaṭṭhika-tṭhānaṃ nāma ahosi. Tattha nisīditvā Dīgha-bhāṇaka-ttherā Brahmajāla-suttaṃ āra-bhimsu. Tesam sajjhāya⁵-pariyosāne pi udaka-pariyantaṃ eva katvā paṭhavi akampitthāti.

Evam yassānubhāvena akampittha anekaso
Medinī sutta-seṭṭhassa desitassa Sayambhunā
Brahmajālassa tassīdha dhammaṃ atthaṃ ca paṇḍitā
Sakkaccaṃ uggahetvāna paṭipajjantu yoniso ti.

Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-nikāy-aṭṭhakathāya
Brahmajāla-Sutta-Vanṇanā
niṭṭhitā.

¹ S^d vehābhigatā ; S^h vehābhīhatā ; S^t vegābhigatā.

² S^{cdh} kāla ; S^t akāla.

⁴ See Mahāvamsa, p. 101.

³ B^m vidhametvā nigumbaṃ.

⁵ B^m sajjhāyana.

II.

SĀMAÑÑAPHALA-SUTTA-VANÑANĀ.

1. *Evaṃ me sutam . . . pe*¹ . . . *Rājagahe* ti Sāmañña-phala-Suttam. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanñanā.

Rājagahe ti evaṃ nāmake nagare. Tam hi Mandbātu-Mahāgovindādāhi pariggahitattā Rājagahan ti vuccati. Aññe p' ettha pakāre vanñayanti. Kin tehi? Nāmam etaṃ² nagarassa. Tam pan' etaṃ Buddha-kāle Cakkavattikāle ca nagaram hoti, sesa-kāle suññaṃ hoti yakkha-pariggahitam, tesam vasanta-vanam hutvā tiṭṭhati.

Viharatīti, avisesena iriyāpatha-dibba-brahma-ariya-vihāresu aññatara-vihāra-samaṅgi-paridīpanam etaṃ. Idha pana tṭhāna-gamanāsa³-sayana-ppabhadesu iriyāpathesu⁴ aññatara - iriyāpatha - samāyoga - paridīpanam. Tena tṭhito pi gacchanto pi nisinno pi sayāno pi Bhagavā viharati o' eva⁵ veditabbo. So hi ekaṃ iriyāpatha-bādhanaṃ aññena iriyāpathena paricchinditvā⁶ aparipatantaṃ⁷ attabhāvaṃ harati, pavatteti. Tasmā *viharatīti* vuccati.

*Jīvakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa*⁸ *Ambavane* ti. Idam assa yaṃ gocara-gāmaṃ upanissāya viharati tassa samīpe nivāsana-tṭhāna-paridīpanam. Tasmā *Rājagahe viharati Jīvakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambavane* ti Rājagaha-samīpe Jīvakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambavane viharatīti evaṃ ettha attho datṭhabbo.⁹ Samīpatṭhe hi etaṃ bhumma-vacanam.¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS., but S^g have a 'fish-mark.'

² B^m nāma-mattam etaṃ tassa.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁶ B^m vicchinditvā.

⁸ So SS throughout; B^m komārabhaccassa

⁹ B^m veditabbo.

³ B^m gamana-nisajja-.

⁵ B^m cceva.

⁷ B^m apatantaṃ.

(and so always).

¹⁰ SS add ti.

Tattha jīvātīti *Jivako*. Kumāreṇa bhato ti *Komāra-bhaṇḍo*, yath' āha: ¹ “Kim bhaṇe etaṃ kākehi samparikiṇṇaṃ” ti? “Dārako devāti.” “Jīvati bhaṇe” ti? “Jīvati devāti.” “Tena hi bhaṇe taṃ dārakaṃ antepuraṃ netvā dhātinaṃ detha posāvetuṃ” ² ti. Tassa Jīvātīti Jivako ti nāmaṃ akappaṃ, komāreṇa posāvito ³ ti Komārabhaṇḍo ti nāmaṃ akappaṃsūti. Ayam ettha ⁴ samkhepo, vitthāreṇa pana Jivakavattthuṃ ⁵ Khandhake āgatam eva. Vinicchaya-kathā pi'ssa Samanta-pāsādikāya Vinayaṭṭhakathāya vuttā.

Ayam pana Jivako ekasmiṃ samaye Bhagavato dosābhisānanam kāyaṃ virecetvā siveyyakam ⁶ dussayugam datvā ⁷ vatthānumodana ⁸ - pariyosāne sotāpatti - phale patitthāya ciñtesi 'Mayā divasassa dvatikkhattuṃ ⁹ Buddh-upaṭṭhānam gantabbam, idaṃ ca Veluvanam ¹⁰ atidūre, mayham pana uyyānam Ambavanam āsannataram, yaṃ nūnāham ettha Bhagavato vihāram kāreyyan' ti.

So tasmim Ambavane rattitthāna-divāṭṭhāna ¹¹ - lena - kuṭi - maṇḍapādīni sampādetvā, Bhagavato anucchavikam gandha - kuṭim kāretvā, ¹² Ambavanam aṭṭhārasa - hatth - ubbedhena tamba-paṭṭa - vaṇṇena pākāreṇa parikkhipāpetvā ¹³ Buddha - pamukham bhikkhu-saṃgham sacīvara ¹³ - bhattena santap - petvā dakkhiṇ - odakam pāpetvā, vihāram niyyātesi. ¹⁴ Taṃ sandhāya vuttam *Jivakassa - Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambavane* ti.

Adḍha-telaṣehi bhikkhu-satehīti, adḍha-satena ūnehi terasahi bhikkhu-satehi.

Rājā ti ādisu, Rājā ti, attano issariya-sampattiya catūhi saṃgaha-vatthūhi mahājanam rañjeti vadḍhetīti ¹⁵ *rājā*. Māgadhanam issaro ti *Māgadho*. 'Ajāto yeva rañño sattu bhavissatīti' nemittikehi niddittho ti *Ajātasattu*.

Tasmim kira kucchi-gate deviyā evarūpo dobaḷo upajji—

¹ Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 4, with slight omissions.

² S^d posāpetuṃ; B^m and Mahāv. posetuṃ.

³ S^d posāpito.

⁴ B^m vatthu.

⁵ Mahāvagga VIII. 1. 34.

⁶ B^m dvitti.

⁷ S^d divatthāna.

⁸ B^m Buddh-pamukhasa bhikkhu-saṃghassa cīvara-.

⁹ B^m niyyādesi.

¹⁰ B^m pan' ettha.

¹¹ All MSS. sīv°.

¹² B^m vatthānumodanā.

¹³ B^m Gijjhakūṭam Veluvanaṃ

¹⁴ B^m karapetvā.

¹⁵ S^s cāti; S^sh vā ti.

‘Aho vatâhaṃ rañño dakkhiṇa-bāhuto¹ lohitaṃ piveyyan’ ti. Sā ‘bhāriye t̥hāne ayaṃ² dohaḷo uppanno, na sakkā kassaci āroacetun’ ti taṃ kathetun asakkonti, kisā dubbaṇṇā ahosi.

Taṃ rājā pucchi—‘Bhadde, tuyhaṃ attabhāvo na pakati-vaṇṇo. Kiṃ-kāraṇā’³ ti?

‘Mā puccha, Mahārājāti.’

‘Bhadde, tvaṃ tuyhaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ mayhaṃ na kathenti⁴ kassa kathessasīti?’⁵ tathā tathā nibbandhitvā⁶ kathāpesi. Sutvā ca, ‘Bāle, kiṃ ettha tvaṃ bhāriya-saṇṇā ahoṣīti,’⁷ vejjaṃ pakkosāpetvā, suvaṇṇa-satthakena bāhaṃ phalāpetvā,⁸ suvaṇṇa-sarakena lohitaṃ gahetvā, udakena sambhinditvā pāyesi.

Nemittikā sutvā, ‘Esa gabbho rañño sattū bhavissati, iminā rājā hanyissatīti’⁹ vyākariṃsu.

Devī sutvā, ‘Mayhaṃ kira kucchito nikkhanto rājānaṃ māressatīti’¹⁰ gabbhaṃ pātāpetu-kānā uyyānaṃ gantvā kucchiṃ maddāpesi. Gabbho na patati.¹¹ Sā punappuna gantvā tath’eva kāreti.

Rājā, ‘Kim atthaṃ ayaṃ abhinhaṃ uyyānaṃ gacchatīti’¹² parivimaṇsanto, taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā, ‘Bhadde, tava kucchiyaṃ putto ti vā dhītā ti vā na nāyati.’¹³ “Attano nibbatta-dāraṃ evaṃ akāsīti” mahā aguṇa-rūsi¹⁴ pi no Jambudīpa-tale āvibhavissati. Mā¹⁵ evaṃ karohīti’ vāretvā, ārakkhaṃ adāsi.

Sā gabbha-vuṭṭhāna-kāle, ‘Taṃ¹⁶ māressāmīti’ cintesi. Tadā pi ārakkha-manussā disvā¹⁷ kumāraṃ apanayiṃsu. Athāpareṇa samayena vuddhippattaṃ kumāraṃ deviyā dassesun. Sā taṃ disvā va putta-sinehaṃ uppādesi. Tena naṃ māretun nāsakkhi. Rājā pi anukkamena puttassa uparajjaṃ¹⁸ adāsi.

¹ B^m bāhu-.

² B^m kāraṇaṃ.

³ B^m kathissasīti.

⁴ S^{cd} palāpetvā.

⁵ B^m pati.

⁶ S^{et} rāsim.

⁷ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m oparajjaṃ.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ B^m akathenti.

¹¹ S^c B^m nibbandhitvā.

¹² B^m māressatīti.

¹³ B^m pañāyati.

¹⁴ B^m mā trapa.

¹⁵ B^m omits.

Ath' ekasmim samaye Devadatto rahogato cintesi: 'Sāri-puttassa parisā mahā, Moggallānassa parisā mahā, Kassa-passa parisā ca mahā¹ ti evaṃ ime viṣuṃ viṣuṃ dhurā, ahaṃ pi ekaṃ dhuraṃ nīharāmi.² So na sakkā³ vinā lābhena parisam uppādetum. 'Handāhaṃ lābhaṃ nibbatte-mīti' cintetvā Khandhake āgata-nayena⁴ Ajātasattu-kumāram iddhi-pāṭihāriyena pasādetvā sāyaṃ pātaṃ pañcahi ratha-satehi upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchantaṃ ativissatthaṃ ñatvā, ekadivasaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca:—

'Pubbe kho Kumāra manussā dīghāyukā, etarahi appāyukā . . . pe⁵ . . . Tena hi tvaṃ Kumāra pitaraṃ hantvā rājā hohi, ahaṃ Bhagavantaṃ hantvā Buddho bhavissāmi,⁶ kumāraṃ piti-vadhe uyyojesi.

So, 'Ayyo Devadatto mahānubhāvo, etassa aviditan nāma n' atthīti,' ūruyā potthaniyaṃ⁷ bandhītvā divādīvassa bhīto ubbiggo ussāṅkī utrasto antepuraṃ pāvisīti⁸ vutta-ppakāraṃ vippakāraṃ⁹ akāsi.

Atha naṃ amaccā gahetvā anuyuñjītvā 'Kumāro ca¹⁰ hantabbo, Devadatto ca, sabbe¹¹ ca bhikkhū hantabbā' ti sammantayitvā,¹² 'Raṇṇo āṇa-vasena karissūmāti' raṇṇo ārocesuṃ.

Rājā, ye amaccā māretu-kāmā ahesuṃ tesuṃ ṭhānantarāni acchindītvā, ye na māretu-kāmā te uccesu ṭhānesu ṭhapetvā, kumāraṃ pucchī,—

'Kissa pana tvaṃ, kumāra, maṃ māretu-kāmo 'sīti?'

'Rajjen' amhi, Deva, atthiko' ti.

Rājā tassa rajjaṃ adāsi.¹³ So 'Mayhaṃ manoratho nipphanno'¹⁴ ti Devadattass' ārocesi. Tato naṃ so āha:—

'Tvaṃ mūsikaṃ anto karitvā¹⁵ bheriṃ pariyaṇandhana-

¹ SS omit ca mahā.

³ B^m sakkoti.

⁵ B^m omits, but see Cullavagga VII. 3. 4.

⁷ S^c nīyaṃ, Old. nīkaṃ, S^h nīyaṃ.

⁹ S^t omits.

¹¹ SS add hi; S^{cd} omit ca.

¹³ Thus far = Cullavagga VII. 3. 8. What follows is new.

¹⁴ S^c B^m nippanno.

² SS nīharāmi; B^m nīharāmi.

⁴ Cullavagga VII. 2-4.

⁶ B^m pitu-.

⁸ B^m pavisitvā.

¹⁰ SS ma (!)

¹² B^m mantayimsu.

¹⁵ B^m sirgālaṃ anto katvā.

puriso viya “Kiccakāri¹ ’mhīti” maññasi. Katipāhen’ eva te pitā tayā kataṃ avamānaṃ cintetvā sayam eva rājā bhavissatīti.’

‘Atha, bhante, kiṃ karomīti?’

‘Mūla-ghaccaṃ ghāte pāpehīti.’²

‘Nanu, bhante, mayhaṃ pitā na sattha-vajjho’ ti?’

‘Āhārūpacchedena naṃ mārehīti.’

So pitaraṃ tāpana-gehe pakkhipāpesi (Tāpana-gehan nāma kammakaraṇatthāya kataṃ dhūma-gharaṃ).

‘Mama mātaraṃ ṭhapetvā aññassa daṭṭhūṃ mā dethāti’ c’ āha.³

Devī suvaṇṇa-sarake bhattaṃ pakkhipitvā⁴ ucchaṅgena ādāya pavisati. Rājā taṃ bhuñjitvā yāpeti. So ‘kathaṃ mayhaṃ pitā⁵ yāpetīti’ pucchitvā, taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā, ‘Mayhaṃ mātu ucchaṅgaṃ katvā pavasiṃ mā dethāti’ āha.

Tato paṭṭhāya devī moliyaṃ pakkhipitvā pavisati. Taṃ pi sutvā ‘Moliyaṃ⁶ bandhitvā pavasiṃ mā dethāti’ āha.⁷

Tato suvaṇṇa-pādukāsu bhattaṃ ṭhapetvā pidahitvā pādukā āruya pavisati. Rājā tena yāpeti. Puna ‘Kathaṃ yāpetīti’ pucchitvā, taṃ atthaṃ sutvā, ‘Pādukā āruya pavasiṃ⁸ mā dethāti’ āha.

Tato paṭṭhāya devī gandhodakena⁹ nahāyitvā sariraṃ catu-madhurena maḍḍhetvā¹⁰ pārūpitvā pavisati. Rājā tassā sariraṃ lehitvā yāpeti. Puna pucchitvā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā, ‘Ito paṭṭhāya mayhaṃ mātu pavesanaṃ nivārethāti’ āha.

¹¹ Devī dvāra-mūle ṭhatvā, ‘Sāmi¹² Bimbisāra, etaṃ dahara-kāle māretuṃ na adāsi, attano sattuṃ attanā va posesi, idaṃ¹³ dāni te pacchimaṃ¹⁴ dassanaṃ, nāhaṃ ito paṭṭhāya tumhe dassetuṃ¹⁵ labhāmi, sace mayhaṃ doso atthi khama¹⁶ Devāti’ roditvā kanditvā nivatti.

¹ B^m sukieccakāri.

³ B^m āha, S^d m-āha, S^c āha corrected to māha.

⁴ B^m khīp (and so always).

⁶ B^m moliyaṃ (twice).

⁸ B^m adds pi (as correction).

¹⁰ B^m makkhitvā.

¹² Sedg sā.

¹⁴ B^m pacchima.

¹⁶ B^m khamatha.

² B^m mūla-chejjam ghātehīti.

⁵ B^m m^o p^o k^o.

⁷ B^m omits.

⁹ S^c gandhena.

¹¹ B^m inserts Tato paṭṭhāya.

¹³ B^m idaṃ pana.

¹⁵ B^m passituṃ.

Tato paṭṭhāya rañño āhāro n'atthi. Rājā Magga-phala-sukhena caṅkamaṇa yāpeti, ativiya 'ssa attabhāvo virocāti. So 'Kathaṃ me bhaṇe¹ pitā yāpetīti?' pucchitvā, 'Caṅkamaṇa Deva² yāpeti, ativiya 'ssa attabhāvo virocātīti' sutvā, 'Caṅkamaṇa dāni' ssa hāressamīti' cintetvā, 'Mayhaṃ pitu pāde khurena phāletvā loṇa-telena makkhetvā khadiraṇ-gārehi ciṭi-ciṭīti³ pacathāti' nahāpīte pesesi.

Rājā te disvā 'Nūna mayhaṃ putto kenaci saññatto bhavissati, ime me⁴ massu-karaṇatthāya āgatā' ti cintesi. Te gantvā vanditvā aṭṭhaṃsu, 'Kasmā āgat' atthāti?' ca puṭṭhā naṃ⁵ sāsaṇaṃ ārocesuṃ.

'Tumbākaṃ rañño manāṃ karothāti' ca vuttā

'Nisīda Devāti' vatvā, rājānaṃ vanditvā, 'Deva, mayhaṃ rañño āṇaṃ karoma, mā ambhākaṃ kujjhittha, na idaṃ tumbā-disānaṃ dhamma-rājūnaṃ anucchavikaṇ' ti vatvā vāma-hatthena gopphake⁶ gahetvā dakkhiṇa-hatthena khuraṃ gahetvā pāda-tālāni phāletvā loṇa-telena makkhetvā⁷ khadiraṇ-gārehi ciṭi-ciṭīti⁸ pacimsu.

Rājā kira pubbe cetiyaṅgaṇe sa-upāhano agamāsi, nisajjattāya paññattaṃ kaṭa-sārakaṇ⁹ ca adho tehi pādehi akkami. Tassāyaṃ nissando¹⁰ ti vadanti. Rañño balava-vedanā uppannā. So 'Aho Buddho, aho Dhammo' ti¹¹ anussaranto yeva cetiyaṅgaṇe khitta-mālā viya milāyitvā Cātummahārājika¹²-deva-loke Vessavaṇassa¹³ paricārako Javanavasabho¹⁴ nāma yakkho hutvā nibbatti.

Taṃ divasaṃ eva Ajātasattussa putto jāto. Puttassa jātābhāvaṇ ca pitu mata-bhāvaṇ ca nivedetuṃ dve lekḥā eka-kkhaṇe yeva āgatā. Amaccā 'Paṭṭhamaṃ puttassa jātābhāvaṇ ārocessamāti' taṃ lekhaṃ rañño hatthe ṭhapesuṃ. Rañño taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva putta-sineho uppajjitvā sakala-

¹ SS bhavena.

² B^m caṅkamen' eva.

³ S^c ciṃṭī ciṃṭīti; S^{dh} ciṭīti (once only); S^t civiti; B^m vitacchitehi.

⁴ S^{ch} omīti; B^m mama.

⁵ B^m taṃ.

⁶ S^{edh} goppake.

⁷ B^m makkhitvā (e above p. 137, l. 6; see p. 136, n. 10).

⁸ B^m vitacchitehi (!). Comp. vitaccika at J. I. 153, 154; III. 447. SS all agree here.

⁹ SS sārāṇ (but see S.P. on C.V. 11. 3).

¹⁰ S^c nissandāya.

¹¹ B^m adds aho saṃgho ti.

¹² B^m Cātu- (as always).

¹³ B^m vessavaṇassa.

¹⁴ S^c Pavana; B^m Jana.

sarīraṃ khobhetvā atthi-miñjaṃ āhacca atthāsi. Tasmim̐ khaṇe pitu guṇaṃ aññāsi 'Mayi jāte pi mayhaṃ pitu eva sineho uppanno' ti.

So 'Gacchatha bhaṇe mayhaṃ pitaraṃ vissajjetha vissajjethāti' āha.

'Kiṃ vissajjāpesi¹ Devāti?' itaraṃ lekhaṃ hatthe ṭhapaṃsu.

So taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā rodamaṇo mātu samīpaṃ gantvā, 'Ahosi nu kho amma mayhaṃ pitu mayi² sineho ti?'

Sā āha 'Bāla putta, kiṃ vadesi? Tava dahara-kāle aṅguliyaṃ piḷakā utthāsi.³ Atha naṃ⁴ taṃ rodamaṇaṃ saññāpetuṃ asakkontā⁵ taṃ gahetvā vinicchaya-tṭhāne nisinnassa tava pitu santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Pitā te aṅguḷiṃ mukhe ṭhapesi. Piḷakā mukhe yeva bhijjitha.⁶ Atha te⁷ pitā tava sinehena taṃ lohitaṃsakkaṃ pubbaṃ anuttṭhubhitvā⁸ va ajjhohari. Evarūpo te pitu sineho' ti.

So roditvā paridevitvā pitu sarīra-kiccaṃ akāsi.

⁹Devadatto pi Ajātasattuṃ upasaṃkamitvā 'Purise Mahārāja añāpehi,¹⁰ Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitaṃ voropessanti' vatvā, tena dinne purise pesetvā, saṃsaṃ Gijjha-kūṭaṃ¹¹ āruya yantena silaṃ pavijjhivā, Nālagiriṃ¹² hatthiṃ pamañcāpetvā pīti¹³ kenaci upāyena Bhagavantaṃ māretuṃ asakkonto, parihīna¹⁴-lābha-sakkāro pañca vatthūni yācivā, tāni alabhamāno, 'Tehi jaṇaṃ saññāpessāmīti' saṃgha-bhedaṃ katvā, Sāriputta-Moggallānesu paṇisaṃ ādāya pakkantesu uṇhaṃ¹⁵ lohitaṃ mukhena chaḍḍetvā nava māse gilāna-maṇce nipajjitvā vippaṭṭisari¹⁶-jāto 'Kuhim̐ etarahi Satthā vasatīti' pucchitvā, 'Jetavane' ti vutte, 'Mañcakena maṃ haritvā¹⁷ Satthāraṃ dassethāti' vatvā, āhāriyamāno

¹ B^m visajjāpetha.

³ B^m uṭṭhāsi.

⁵ SS and B^m asakkonto.

⁷ B^m kho.

⁸ S^d B^m anuttṭhubhitvā.

¹⁰ S^c añāpesiḥi; B^m adds ye (as in Cullavagga).

¹² B^m Nālagiri-.

¹³ S^c samuñcāpetvā pīti; B^m muñcāpetvā ti.

¹⁵ B^m uṇha (see Cullavagga VII. 4. 3).

¹⁷ B^m āharitvā.

² B^m adds jāte.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁶ B^m bhijji.

⁹ Cullavagga VII. 3. 6

¹¹ SS and B^m kūṭaṃ.

¹⁴ B^m parihīna.

¹⁶ SS sara.

Bhagavato dassanārahassa kammassa akatattā Jetavane pokkharāṇī¹-samīpe yeva dvedhā bhīṇṇaṃ paṭhavim pavivisīvā Mahā-narake² paṭiṭṭhito ti.

Ayam ettha saṃkhepo,³ vitthāra-kathā-nayo Khandhake⁴ āgatattā pana sabbam na vuttan ti. Evaṃ 'Ajāto yeva raṇṇo sattu bhavissatīti' nemittikehi niddiṭṭho ti Ajātasattu.

Vedehi-putto ti, ayam Kosala-raṇṇo dhītāya putto, na Videha-raṇṇo. Vedehīti⁵ pana paṇḍitādhivacanam etaṃ, yath' āha: 'Vedehikā gahapatāni, ayyo Ānando Vedehamunīti.' Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto. Vidanti etenāti vedo. Nāṇass' etaṃ adhvāvacanam. Vedena ihati ghaṭati vāyamatīti vedehi.⁶ Vedehiyā putto ti⁷ Vedehi-putto.

Tadāhūti tasmim ahu, tasmim divase ti attho.

Upavasanti etthāti *uposatho*. Upavasanti ca sīlena vā anasana vā upetā hutvā⁸ vasantīti attho. Ayam pan' ettha atth-uddhāro. 'Āyām' āvuso Kappina Uposatham gamissāmāti'⁹ ādisu hi Patimokkhuddeso Uposatho. 'Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato kho Visāke Uposatho upavuttho' ti ādisu¹⁰ sīlam.

'Suddhassa ve sadā phaggu suddhass' Uposatho sadā'

ti ādisu upavāso. 'Uposatho nāma nāgarājā'¹¹ ti ādisu paññatti. 'Na Bhikkhave tadāuposathe¹² sabhikkhukā āvāsā' ti ādisu upavasitabba-divaso. Idhāpi so yeva adhippeto. So pan' esa aṭṭhamī-cātuddasī-pannarasī-bhedena tividho. Tasmā sesa-dvaya-nivāraṇattham¹³ *pannarase* ti vuttam. Tena vuttam 'upavasanti etthāti Uposatho.'

Komudiyā ti kumudavatiyā. Tadā kira kumudāni supuphitāni honti. Tāni ettha santīti komudī.

Cātumāsiniyā ti cātumāsiyā. Sā hi catunnaṃ māsānaṃ pariyosāna-bhūtā ti cātumāsī, idha pana cātumāsiniṭi vuccati.

¹ S^d -ṇī.

² SS omit.

³ S^{dt} add na.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁵ Comp. Mahāvagga 2. 5.

⁶ SS nāgarā except S^c nāgarā; Childers suggests nāgarājā.

⁷ S^{cdh} uposatho.

⁸ B^m niraye.

⁹ B^m adds āgato.

¹⁰ B^m Vedehī.

¹¹ B^m adds upavutthā.

¹² B^m ādisu throughout.

¹³ B^m nivārattham.

Māsa-puṇṇatāya utu-puṇṇatāya samvacchara-puṇṇatāya puṇṇā¹ sampuṇṇā ti puṇṇā.² Iti cando vuccati. So ettha puṇṇo ti puṇṇamā. Evaṃ puṇṇāya puṇṇamāyāti imasmim pada-dvaye³ attho veditabbo.

Rājāmacca-parivuto ti, evarūpāya rajata ghaṭa-viniggatāhi khīra-dhārāhi dhoviyamāna-disā-bhāgāya viya,⁴ rajata-vimāna-viccutehi⁵ muttā-vali-sumana-kusuma-dāma-seta-dukūla-kumuda-visarehi⁶ samparikiṇṇāya viya ca, caturupak-kilesa-vimutta-puṇṇa-canda-ppabhā-samuday-obhāsītāya rattiyā rājāmaccehi parivuto ti attho.

Upaṇi-pāsāda-vara-gato ti, pāsāda-varass' upari gato, mahārahe samussita-setacchatte kañcanāsane nisinno hoti. Kasmā nisinno? Niddā-vinodanattam. Ayaṃ hi rājā pitari upakkanta⁷-divasato paṭṭhāya 'Niddaṃ okkamissāmiti,' nimīlita⁸-mattesu yeva akkhīsu⁹ satti-sata-samabbhāhato¹⁰ viya kandamāno¹¹ bhayā va pabujjhati,¹¹ 'kiṃ etan' ti ca vuttena kiñci na vadati, ten' assa amanāpā niddā. Iti niddā-vinodanattam nisinno. Api ca tasmim divase nakkhattam ghuṭṭham¹² hoti. Sabbam nagaram sitta-sammattam¹³ vippakiṇṇa-valikam¹⁴ pañca-vaṇṇa-kusuma-lāja-puṇṇaghata-paṭimaṇḍita-ghara-dvāram samussita-dhaja-patākā¹⁵-vicitram samujjalita-dīpa-mālālamkata-sabba-disā-bhāgam vīthi-sabhāgena racchā-sabhāgena nakkhatta-kīlam anubhavamānena¹⁶ janena samākiṇṇam hoti. Iti¹⁶ nakkhatta-divasatāya pi¹⁷ nisinno ti vadanti.¹⁸ Evaṃ pana vatvā pi rāja-kulassa nāma sadā pi nakkhattam eva. Niddā-vinodanattam yeva pan' esa nisinno ti sannitṭhānam katam.

Udānam udānesīti udāhāram udāhari. Yathā hi yaṃ telam mānam gahetum na sakkoti, vissanditvā gacchati, tam

¹ SS puṇṇa.

³ S^c paccaye; B^m pada-dvaye ca.

⁵ B^m viccharitehi.

⁷ B^m upakkamanta.

⁹ SS akkhīsu.

¹¹ B^m yeva pabujjhi.

¹³ B^m susamattam.

¹⁵ S^c patākādi.

¹⁷ S^c omits.

² B^m puṇṇā. mā; SS puṇṇamā.

⁴ B^m omits

⁶ B^m visadehi.

⁸ B^m nimīlita.

¹⁰ S^c gato; S^c sabbhāgato; B^m abbhāhato.

¹² B^m samghuttham.

¹⁴ B^m vālukam (and so always).

¹⁶⁻¹⁶ B^m mahājanena samabhikiṇṇam hotīti.

¹⁸ SS vadantīti.

avaseko¹ ti vuccati, yañ ca jaḷaṃ taḷākamaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ na sakkoti, ajjhottharivā gacchati, taṃ ogho ti vuccati, Evaṃ eva yaṃ pīti-vacanaṃ hadayaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ na sakkoti, adhikaṃ hutvā anto asaṇṭhahitvā bahi nikkhamati, taṃ udānaṃ ti vuccati. Evarūpaṃ pītimayaṃ vacanaṃ nicchāresīti attho.

Dosinā ti dosāpagatā. Abbhā² mahiyā³ dhūmo rajo rāhūti imehi⁴ upakkilesehi virahitā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tasmā *ramaṇiyyā* ti adini pañca thomana-vacanaṇi. Sā hi mahājānassa maṇaṃ ramayatīti *ramaṇiyyā*. Vutta-dosa-vimuttāya manda-ppabhāya obhāsītattāya⁵ ativiya surūpā ti *abhirūpā*. Dassitūṃ⁶ yuttā ti *dassanīyā*. Cittam pasādetīti *pāsādikā*. Divasa-māsādinam lakkhaṇaṃ bhavitūṃ yuttā ti *lakkhaṇā*.

*Kan*⁷ nu *khvajjāti*,⁸ kan nu kho ajja?

Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vāti, samita-pāpatāya samaṇaṃ, bāhita-pāpatāya Brāhmaṇaṃ.

*Yaṃ no*⁹ *payirupāsato* ti, vacana-vyattayo esa, yaṃ ambākamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchana-vasena payirupāsantānaṃ madhuraṃ dhammaṃ sutvā *cittam pasūdeyyāti* attho.

Iti rājā iminā sabbenāpi vacanena obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ akāsi. Kassākāsīti? Jīvaka. Kim attham? Bhagavato dassanattham. Kim? Sayam Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya gantūṃ¹⁰ na¹¹ sakkotīti? Āma na sakkoti. Kasmā? Mahāparādhatāya. Tena hi Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko ariya-sāvako attano pitā mārīto, Devadatto ca tam eva nissāya Bhagavato bahuṃ anattam akāsi. Iti¹² mahāparādho esa. Tāya¹² mahā-parādhatāya sayam gantūṃ na sakkoti. Jivako pana Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko. 'Tassa piṭṭhi-cehāyāya Bhagavantaṃ passissāmīti' obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ akāsi. Jivako pana 'Mayham idam obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ' ti jānātīti? Āma jānāti. Atha kasmā tuṇhī ahoṣīti? Vikkhepa-pacchedanattham. Tassa¹³ hi 'Parisati channaṃ Sattbārānaṃ upaṭṭhākā

¹ S^c avasseko.

³ So all MSS. (mahikā at Cullavagga XII. 1 3).

⁴ B^m adds pañca.

⁶ S^c dakkhitūṃ.

⁸ SS khajjāti.

¹⁰ B^m upagantūṃ.

¹²⁻¹³ B^m omits.

² SS abbhā.

⁵ B^m obhāsītattā.

⁷ S^c kan nu.

⁹ SS yaṃ.

¹¹ SS omit.

¹³ B^m Tasmiṃ.

bahu sannipatitā. Te asikkhitānaṃ payirupāsanaena sayam pi asikkhitā va. Te mayi Bhagavato guṇa-kathaṃ āradhe antarantarā utthāya attano Satthārānaṃ ¹ guṇa-kathaṃ kathessanti.¹ Evam me Satthu guṇa-kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissati. Rājā pana imesaṃ kulūpake upasaṃkamitvā gahitattāsārattā² tesam guṇa-kathāya anattamano hutvā maṃ³ pucchissati. Athāhaṃ nibbikkhepaṃ Satthu guṇe⁴ kathetvā rājānaṃ Satthu santikaṃ gahetvā gamissāmīti⁵ jānanto va vikkhepa-pacchedanatthaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣīti.

2. Te pi amaccū evaṃ cintesum 'Ajja rājā ⁵ pañcahi padehi rattim⁵ thometi. Addhā kañci⁶ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchitvā dhammaṃ sotu-kāmo, yassa c' esa⁷ dhammaṃ sutvā pasīdissati tassa ca mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ karissati, yassa pana kulūpaka-Samaṇo rāja-kulūpako hoti bhaddaṃ tassāti.' Te evaṃ cintetvā 'Ahaṃ attano kulūpaga⁸ - Samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ vatvā rājānaṃ gahetvā ahaṃ gamissāmi gamissāmīti' attano attano kulūpagānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ kathetum āradhā. Ten' āha *Evaṃ rutte aññataro rājāmacco* ti ādi.

Tattha *Pūraṇo* ti tassa Satthu paṭiññassa⁹ nāmaṃ, *Kassapo* ti gottaṃ. So kira aññatarassa kulassa ekūnaṃ dāsa-sataṃ pūrayamāno jāto, ten' assa *Pūraṇo* ti nāmaṃ akappaṃsu. Maṅgala-dāsattā c' assa kataṃ¹⁰ 'Dukkataṃ'¹¹ ti vattā¹² n' atthi, akataṃ vā 'Na katan' ti. So¹³ 'Kim ahaṃ ettha vasāmīti' palāyi. Ath' assa corā vatthāni acchindimṃsu. So paṇṇena vā tiṇena vā paṭicchādetum pi ajānanto jātārūpen' eva ekaṃ gāmaṃ pāvīsi. Manussā taṃ disvā 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo arahā appiccho, n' atthi iminā sadiso' ti pūva-bhattādīni gahetvā upasaṃkamantā,¹⁴ so 'Mayhaṃ sātakaṃ anivattha-bhāvena idaṃ uppannaṃ' ti tato paṭṭhāya sātakaṃ labhitvā pi na nivāsesi.¹⁵ Tad eva pabbajjaṃ aggahesi. Tassa

¹ B^m guṇaṃ kathissanti.

³ S^c omīti.

⁵ S^c pavattim.

⁷ B^m omits.

⁹ B^m paṭiññātaṃ.

¹¹ S^d dukkhatam; B^m dukkhaṇ.

¹² B^m vadantā.

¹⁴ B^m upasaṃkamanti.

² B^m gahitāsaratāya.

⁴ B^m guṇam.

⁶ B^m kiñci.

⁸ S^c kulūpa; S^d kulūpagama; B^m kulupaka.

¹⁰ B^m sukataṃ.

¹³ B^m so kira.

¹⁵ B^m nivāseti.

santike ¹ aññe pi ¹ aññe pīti pañca satā manussā pabbajimsu. Taṃ sandhāy' āha Pūraṇo ² Kassapo ti.

Pabbajita-samūha-samkhāto saṃgho assa atthīti *saṃghā*. Sveva ³ gaṇo assa atthīti *gaṇī*. Ācāra-sikkhāpana-vasena tassa gaṇassa ācariyo ti *gaṇācariyo*. *Ñāto* ti paññāto pākaṭo. 'Appiccho, santuṭṭho, appicchatāya vattham pi na nivāsetīti,' evaṃ samuggato yaso assa atthīti *yasassī*. *Tittha-karo* ti, laddhi-karo. *Sādhu-sammato* ti, 'ayaṃ sādhu sundaro sappuriso' ti evaṃ sammato. *Bahujanassāti* assutavato ⁴ andhabāla-puthujjanassa. Pabbajjato ⁵ paṭṭhāya atikkantā bahū rattiyo jānātīti *rattaññū*. Cīram pabbajitassa ⁶ assāti cīra-pabbajito, acīra-pabbajitassa hi kathā okappaniyā ⁷ na hoti. Ten' āha *cīra-pabbajito* ti. *Addha-gato* ti, addhānaṃ gato, dve tāyo rāja-parivaṭṭe atīto ti adhippāyo. *Vayo anuppatto* ti pacchima-vayaṃ anuppatto. Idaṃ ubhayam pi daharassa kathā okappaniyā na hotīti sandhāya ⁸ vuttaṃ.

Tuṇhī aho-tti. Suvanna-vaṇṇaṃ madhu-rasaṃ ⁹ ambapakkam khāditu-kāmo puriso āharitvā hatthe ṭhapita ¹⁰. kājara-pakkam disvā viya, jhānābhīṇṇādi-guṇa-yuttaṃ ti-lakkhaṇ-abbhāhataṃ madhuraṃ dhamma-kathaṃ sotukāmo, pubbe Pūraṇassa dassanenāpi anattamano, idāni guṇa-kathāya suṭṭhutaṃ anattamano hutvā ¹¹ tuṇhī ahoṣi. Anattamano samāno pi pana, 'Sacāhaṃ etaṃ tajjettvā gīvāyaṃ gāhūpetvā ¹² nīharāpessāmi "Yo yo katheti taṃ taṃ rājā evaṃ karotīti" bhīto añño pi koci kiñci na kathessatīti' amanāpam pi taṃ kathaṃ adhvāsetvā, tuṇhī yeva ahoṣi.

3. Ath' añño 'Aham attano kulūpagassa ¹³ vaṇṇaṃ kathessāmīti' cintetvā vuttaṃ ārabhi. Tena vuttaṃ *Aññataro pi kho* ti ādi, taṃ sabbaṃ vutta-nāyen' eva veditabbaṃ.

Ettha pana *Makkhalīti* tassa nāmaṃ, go-sālāya jātattā *Gosālo* ti dutiyaṃ nāmaṃ. Taṃ kira sakaddamāya bhūmiyā

¹⁻¹ S^c omit; S^t aññe pi aññaṃ pīti.

³ S^{cd} seva.

⁵ B^m pabbajitato.

⁷ S^c okappaniyā (below nī); S^d okkappaniya (twice).

⁸ B^m taṃ sandhāya.

¹⁰ B^m ṭhapitaṃ.

¹² B^m gaṇetvā.

² S^c repeats Pūraṇo.

⁴ B^m asutavato.

⁶ S^t appabbajitassa.

⁹ B^m madhura-rasaṃ.

¹¹ S^t sutvā; B^m omits.

¹³ B^m kulupakassa.

tela-ghaṭaṃ gahetvā gacchantam 'Tāta mā khalīti' sāmiko āha. So pamādena khalitvā patitvā sāmikassa bhayena palāyitum āraddho. Sāmiko upadhāvitvā dasā¹-kaṇṇe aggahesi. So sūṭakaṃ² chaḍḍetvā³ acelako hutvā palāyi. Sesam Pūraṇa-sadisam eva.

4. *Ajito* ti tassa nāmaṃ. Kesa-kambalaṃ dharetīti *Kesa-kambalo*. Iti nāma-dvayaṃ saṃsandetvā Ajito Kesakambalo ti vuccati. Tattha kesa-kambalo nāma manussa-kesehi kata-kambalo, tato patikiṭṭhataṃ⁴ vattham nāma n' atthi. Yath' āha : 'Seyyathāpi,⁵ Bhikkhave, yāni kānici tantāvutāni⁶ vatthāni, kesa-kambalo tesam patikiṭṭho⁷ akkhāyati. Kesa-kambalo, Bhikkhave, ⁸sīta-kāle sīto uṇha-kāle uṇho,⁸ appaggho ca dukkha-samphasso ca dubbhaṇṇo ca duggandho cāti.'⁹

5. *Pakudho*¹⁰ ti tassa nāmaṃ. *Kaccāyano* ti gottam. Iti nāma-gottam saṃsandetvā Pakudho Kaccāyano ti vuccati. Sit-udaka¹¹-p'ikkhitto esa.¹² Vaccam katvā pi udaka-kiccam na karoti, uṇṇodakaṃ vā kaṇṇiyaṃ¹³ vā labhitvā karoti. Nadiṃ vā maggodaṃ vā atikkamma 'Sīlam me bhinnan' ti vālika-thūpam katvā sīlam adhiṭṭhāya gacchati. Evarūpa-nissirika¹⁴-laddhiko esa.

6. *Saṅjāyo*¹⁵ ti tassa nāmaṃ. Belatṭhassa¹⁶ putto ti *Belatṭha-putto*.

7. 'Amhākaṃ gandhana¹⁷ - kilesa palibuddhana - kilesa n' atthi, kilesa-gaṇṭhi-rahitū mayan' ti evaṃ vāditāya laddha-nāma-vasena *Nigaṇṭho*. Nāthassa¹⁸ putto ti *Nātha*¹⁹-putto.

8. *Atha kho rājā* ti. Rājā kira tesam vacanaṃ sutvā cintesi, 'Ahaṃ yassa yassa vacanaṃ na²⁰ sotu-kāmo so so

¹ B^m dussa-.

² S^h chaḍḍetvā; B^m chaḍḍetvā.

³ B^m adds nāma.

⁴ B^m patikiṭṭhataro.

⁵ Comp. Anguttara III. 135. 1

⁶ S^h sītūdaka.

⁷ B^m kaṇṇikaṃ.

⁸ B^m Saṇcayo.

⁹ So all SS; B^m gaṇṭhana.

¹⁰ B^m vāṭa.

² S^h sūṭakataṃ; S^t -kamaṃ.

⁴ B^m patikiṭṭhatarāṃ.

⁶ SS tantāvutāni.

⁸⁻⁹ B^m sīte sīto uṇhe uṇho.

¹⁰ B^m Pakuddho.

¹² B^m patikhittako esa. Esa.

¹⁴ B^m evarūpo nissirika-.

¹⁶ B^m Beladdha² (twice).

¹⁸ B^m Nāṭassa.

²⁰ SS omit.

eva kathesi. Yassa pan'amhi vacanam sotu-kāmo so esa, nāga-vasam¹ patvā² t̥hita³-supanno⁴ viya, tuṇhī bhūto anatto vata me' ti. Ath'assa etad ahosi, 'Jivako upasanta-tassa Buddhassa Bhagavato upatthāko, sayam pi upasanto. Tasmā vatta-sampanno bhikkhu viya tuṇhī bhūto nisinno, na esa mayi akathente kathessati.⁵ Hatthimhi kho pana maddante hatthiss' eva pādo⁶ gahetabbo' ti tena saddhim sayam⁷ mantetum āradhho. Tena vuttam *Atha kho rājā* . . .⁸ pe . . . *kiṃ tuṇhīti*.⁸

Tattha *kiṃ tuṇhīti* kena kāraṇena tuṇhī. 'Imesaṃ amaccānam attano attano kulūpaga⁹-Samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ kathentānam mukhaṃ na ppahoti?¹⁰ Kiṃ? Yathā etesaṃ evaṃ tava kulūpaga¹¹-Samaṇo n'atthi? Kiṃ tvaṃ daliddo? Na te¹² mama pitarā issariyaṃ diṇṇaṃ? Udāhu assaddho' ti pucchati.

Tato Jivakassa etad ahosi, 'Ayaṃ rājā maṃ kulūpagassa¹³ Samaṇassa guṇaṃ kathāpeti. Na dāni me tu. i-bhāvassa kālo. Yathā kho pan' ime rājānaṃ vanditvā nisinnā va attano kulūpaga¹⁴-Samaṇānaṃ guṇe kathayim̐su, na mayhaṃ evaṃ Satthu-guṇe kathetum yuttan' ti utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavato viharābhimukho pañca patit̥thitena vanditvā, dasa-nakha-samodhāna-samujjalaṃ añjalim¹⁵ paggahetvā, 'Mahārāja, mā maṃ evaṃ cintayittha "Ayaṃ yaṃ vā taṃ vā Samaṇaṃ upasaṃkamīti." Mama Satthuno hi mātu-kucchim okkamane mātu-kucchito nikkhamane mahābhinikkhamane sambodhiyaṃ dhamma-cakka-ppavattane ca dasa-sahassiloka dhātu kampittha, evaṃ yamaka-pāṭihāriyaṃ akāsi, evaṃ devorohaṇaṃ. Mayhaṃ¹⁶ Satthuno guṇe kathayissāmi. Ekagga-citto suṇa mahārājāti' vatvā,¹⁷ *Ayaṃ, Deva, bhagavā ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho* ti ādim āha.

¹ Sedgh nūgavasam.

² S^c pitvā; S^{gh} pitvā; B^m pivitvā, S^d pitvā, corrected to patvā.

³ S^{cs} t̥hita; B^m t̥hito.

⁵ B^m kathissati.

⁷ B^m ayaṃ.

⁹ B^m kulupaka.

¹¹ B^m kulupaka.

¹³ S^c kulū paga-; B^m kulupaka

¹⁵ B^m adds sūrasī.

¹⁷ SS omit.

⁴ B^m subap̐go.

⁶ SS pāde.

^{8, 8} B^m omits.

¹⁰ Comp. below, p. 154.

¹² S^c tena.

¹⁴ B^m kulupaka.

¹⁶ B^m ahaṃ.

Tattha *tam kho pana Bhagavantam*¹ ti, ittham bhūtākkhyānatthe upayoga-vacanam, tassa kho pana bhoto² ti attho. *Kalyāṇo* ti kalyāṇa-guṇa-samannāgato, seṭṭho ti vuttam hoti. *Kitti-saddo* ti kitti yeva, thuti-ghoso vā. *Abbhugato* ti sadevakam lokam ajjhottharivā uggato. Kim ti?³ *Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . Buddho*⁴ *Bhagavā* ti. Tatrāyaṃ pada-sambandho. So Bhagavā iti pi arahaṃ iti pi sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . iti pi Bhagavā ti⁵ iminā ca iminā ca⁵ karaṇenāti vuttam hoti.

Tattha ārakattā arinam arānañ⁶ ca hatattā paccayādīnam arahattā pāpa-karaṇe rahā-bhāvā ti imehi tāva karaṇehi so Bhagavā *arahan* ti veditabbo ti ādinā nayena mātikam nikkhamitvā sabbān' eva etāni padāni Visuddhi-magge Buddhānussati - niddese vuttāni.⁷ Tato nesam vitthāro gahetabbo. Jīvako pana ekam⁸ ekassa padassa attham niṭṭhapetvā 'Evaṃ, Mahārāja, arahaṃ mayhaṃ Satthā, evaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho . . . pe . . . evaṃ Bhagavā' ti vatvā 'Tam Devo Bhagavantam payirūpāsatu, app' eva nāma Devassa⁹ Bhagavantam payirūpāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti' āha. Ettha ca tam Devo payirūpāsātūti vadanto, 'Mahārāja, tumhādisānam hi satena pi sahasena pi sata-sahasena pi puttassa mayhaṃ Satthuno sabbesaṃ cittaṃ gahetvā kathetuṃ thāmo ca balañ ca atthi, vissatthaṃ upasaṃkamitvā puccheyyāsi Mahārājāti' āha.

Raṇṇo pi Bhagavato guṇa-kathaṃ suṇantassa¹⁰ sakala-sariraṃ pañca-vaṇṇāya pītiyā niranteram phuṭam ahosi. So tam khaṇam yeva gantukāmo hutvā, 'Imāya kho pana velāya mayhaṃ Dasa-balassa santikam gacchato na añño koci khippam yānāni yojetuṃ sakkhissati aññatra Jivakāti' cintetvā, 'Tena hi, samma Jivaka, hatthi-yānāni kappāpehīti' āha.

Tattha tena hīti uyyojanatthe nipāto. 'Gaccha samma

¹ B^m omits.

² S^{et} B^m kin ti.

^{3,5} S^{eght} iminā 'sa; S^d iminā 'ssa.

⁷ SS vuttānīti; B^m vitthāritanīti.

⁹ B^m adds tam.

² B^m Bhagavato.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁶ S^{eght} arānañ.

⁸ S^{eg} omit.

¹⁰ S^{et} suṇantassa twice.

Jivakāti' vuttam hoti. *Hatthi-yānānti*, 'Anekesu assa-rathādi¹-yānesu vijjamānesu pi hatthi-yānam uttamam, uttamassa santikam uttama-yānen' eva gantabban' ti ca 'assayāna-rathayānāni sasaddāni, dūrato va tesam saddo sūyati² hatthi-yānassa padānupadam gacchantā pi saddam na suṇanti, nibbutassa kho pana Bhagavato santikam nibbuteh' eva yānehi gantabban' ti ca cintayitvā *hatthi-yānānti* āha.

9. *Pañca-mattāni hatthinikā-satānti* pañca-kaṇeru³-satāni. *Kappāpetvā* ti ārohaṇa-sajjāni⁴ kāretvā. *Ārohaṇīyan* ti ārohaṇa-yoggaṃ opavayhan⁵ ti attho.

Kim pan' esa raññā vuttam akāsi avuttan ti? Avuttam. Kasmā? Paṇḍitatāya. Evaṃ kir' assa ahosi 'Rājā "imāya velāya gacchāmīti" vadati. Rājāno va⁶ nāma bahu-paccattthikā.⁷ Sace antarā magge koci antarāyo hoti mam pi garahissanti,⁸ "Jivako 'rājā me kathitam⁹ gaṇhātīti' akāle pi rājānam gaṇetvā nikkhamatīti," Bhagavantam pi garahissanti, "Samano Gotamo 'mayham kathā vattatīti' kālam asallakkhetvā va¹⁰ kathetīti." Tasmā yathā n' eva mayham na Bhagavato garahā uppajjati,¹¹ rañño ca rakkhā susamvihitā hoti, tathā karissāmīti.'

Tato 'Itthiyo nissāya purisānam bhayaṃ nāma n'atthi, sukham itthi-parivuto gamissantīti,'¹² pañca hatthinikā-satāni kappāpetvā pañca-itthi-satāni purisa-vesam gāhāpetvā, 'Asitomara-hatthā rājānam parivāreyyathāti' vatvā, puna cintesi 'Imassa rañño imasmim attabhāve Magga-phalānam upanissayo n'atthi, Buddhā ca upanissayaṃ disvā va dhammaṃ kathenti. Handāham mahājanaṃ sannipātāpemi. Evaṃ¹³ sati satthā kassaci eva upanissayena dhammaṃ dessessati, so¹⁴ mahājanassa upakārāya bhavissatīti.' So tattha tattha sāsanaṃ pesesi, bheriṃ carāpesi, 'Ajja Rājā Bhagavato santikam gacchati. Sabbe attano vibhavānurūpena Rañño ārakkham gaṇhantūti.'

¹ B^m ādisu ; S^d ādiyāsunesu.

² B^m kareṇu.

³ B^m opaguyhan.

⁴ S^c B^m -attikā.

⁵ B^m katham.

⁶ S^d 'jatīti ; B^m 'janti.

⁷ B^m evaṇhi.

² B^m suyyati (comp. p. 150).

⁴ B^m sajjānim.

⁶ S^c omits ; B^m ca.

⁸ S^s garahissati.

¹⁰ B^m adds dhammaṃ.

¹² B^m gamissāmīti.

¹⁴ B^m sā.

Tato mahājano cintesi 'Rājā kira Bhagavato dassanattam gacchati. Kīdisi vata bho Dhamma-desanā bhavissati! kin no nakkhatta-kīlaya? tatth' eva gamissāmāti,' sabbe gandha-pupphādini¹ gahāpetvā Rañño āgamaṇaṃ ākaṅkhamānā maggaṃ² atthaṃsu. Jīvako pi Rañño paṭivedesi³—*Kappitāni kho te, Deva, hatthi-yānāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti.*

Tattha yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti upacāra-vacanam etam. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti 'Yan tayā āṇattaṃ tam mayā kataṃ. Idāni yassa tvaṃ,⁴ gamaṇassa vā agamaṇassa vā, kālaṃ maññasī, tad eva attano rūciyā karohīti.'

Pacceka itthiyo ti, pāṭi-ekka itthiyo, ekekissā hatthiniyā ekekaṃ itthin ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsūti daṇḍa-dīpikāsu dhāriyamānāsu.

*Mahā ca*⁵ *rājānubhāvenāti* mahatā *ca*⁶ *rājānubhāvena.* Mahaccāti⁷ pi Pāli, mahatīyāti attho. Liṅga-vipariyāyo esa. Rājānubhāvo vuccati rājiddhi. Kā pan' assa rājiddhi? Tiyojana-satānaṃ dvinnaṃ mahārajjānaṃ issariya-sirī. Tassa hi 'asuka-dīvasaṃ Rājā Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamissatīti' paṭhamataraṃ samvidahane asati pi taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva pāñca-itthi-satāni purisa-vesaṃ gahetvā paṭimukka-veṭhanāni aṇṇe āsatta-khaggāni maṇi-daṇḍa-vaṇṇa-tomare⁸ gahetvā nikkhamiṃsu. Yā⁹ sandhāya vuttaṃ *pacceka itthiyo āro-petvā* ti.

Aparā pi soḷasa-sahassa-khattiya-nāṭakiniyo¹⁰ Rājānaṃ parivārayiṃsu.¹¹ Tāsaṃ pariyante khujja-vāmana-kirātādayo.¹² Tesāṃ¹³ pariyante antepura-gopakā¹⁴ vissāsikā purisā. Tesāṃ pariyante vicitra-vesa-vilāsino satṭhi-sahassa-mattā mahāmaccā. Tesāṃ pariyante vividhālaṅkāra-patimaṇḍitā nānappakāra-āvudha-hatthā vijjādhara-taruṇā viya navuti-sahassa-mattā ratṭhiya-puttā. Tesāṃ pariyante sata-sahass-

¹ B^m puppha-mālādini.

² B^m magge.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁵ B^m daṇḍa-tomare; SS. daṇḍa-vaṇṇa-tomareṇa.

⁶ B^m Taṃ.

⁷ S^s pariyiṃsu; B^m parivāresuṃ.

⁸ All six MSS. tāsaṃ.

⁹ B^m paṭinivedesi.

¹⁰ B^m mahaccaṃ.

¹¹ See below, p. 149.

¹² S^s nāṭakiniyo; B^m kitthiyo.

¹³ B^m -vamanaka-kirāt-.

¹⁴ B^m pālaka.

agghaṇikāni¹ nivāsetvā pañca-sat-agghaṇikāni² ekaṇsaṃ katvā sunahātā suvilittā kañcana-mālādi-nānābharaṇa-sobhitā³ dasa-sahassa-mattā-Brūhmaṇā dakkhiṇā-hatthaṃ ussāpetvā jaya-saddaṃ ghosentā⁴ gacchanti. Tesāṃ pariyaṇte pañcaṅgikāni turīyāni. Tesāṃ pariyaṇte dhanupanti-parikkhepo. Tassa pariyaṇte hatthi-ghatā. Hatthīnaṃ pariyaṇte gīvāya gīvāṃ paharamānā assa-panti. Assa-pariyaṇte aññaṃ aññaṃ samsattā⁵ rathā. Ratha-pariyaṇte bāhāya bāhaṃ paharamānā⁶ yodhā. Tesāṃ pariyaṇte attano attano anurūpāya ābharaṇa-sampattiya virocamaṇā atthārassa seniyo. Iti yathā pariyaṇte thatvā khitto saro⁷ Rājānaṃ na papuṇātīti evaṃ Jivako Komārabhaṇḍo⁸ Rañño paṇisaṃ samvidahitvā attanā⁹ Rañño avidūrena¹⁰ gacchati: 'Sace koci upaddavo hoti, sabba¹¹-paṭhamāṃ¹² Rañño jivita-dānaṃ dassamīti.' Ukkānaṃ¹³ ettakāni satāni vā sabassāni vā sata-sahassāni vā ti ca¹⁴ paricchedo n' atthīti evarūpaṃ rājiddhiṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ Mahacca¹⁵ rājānubhāvena yena Jivakassa Komarabhaṇḍassa¹⁶ Ambaranaṃ tena pāyāsīti.

10. *Ahud eva bhayaṇ ti.* Ettha cittutrāsa-bhayaṃ nāṇa-bhayaṃ ārammaṇa-bhayaṃ ottappa-bhayaṇ ti catubbidhaṃ bhayaṃ. Tattha 'Jātiṃ paṭicca bhayaṃ bhayaṇakan' ti ādinā nayena vuttaṃ cittutrāsa-bhayaṃ nāma. 'Te pi Tathāgatassa Dhamma-desanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ samvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjantīti' evaṃ āgataṃ¹⁷ nāṇa-bhayaṃ nāma. 'Evaṃ nūna taṃ bhaya-bheravaṃ āgacchatīti' ettha vuttaṃ ārammaṇa-bhayaṃ nāma.

'Bhīruṃ pasamsanti na¹⁸ tattha sūraṃ

Bhayaṇ hi santo na karoti pāpaṇ'

¹ B^m satagghaṇikāni.

³ SS sobhito.

⁵ SS ghattana.

⁷ SS sare.

⁹ SS attānaṃ.

¹¹ B^m omits.

¹³ B^m adds pana.

¹⁵ B^m mahaccaṃ.

¹⁷ S^d agataṃ.

² B^m 'nikāni.

⁴ B^m ghosantā.

⁶ B^m pahariyamānā.

⁸ B^m bhacca.

¹⁰ B^m avidūren eva.

¹² B^m pathamataram.

¹⁴ B^m omits.

¹⁶ B^m bhaccassa.

¹⁸ All six MSS. na hi.

ti idaṃ ottappa-bhayaṃ nāma. Tesu idha citta-utrāsa-bhayaṃ *ahu*, ahoṣīti attho. *Chambitattan* ti chambita¹-bhāvo, sakala-sarīra-calanāna ti attho. *Lomahaṅso* ti, lomahaṅsanāṃ, uddhaṃ-ṭhita-lomatā² ti attho. So paṇāyaṃ lomahaṅso Dhamma-savanādisu pīti-uppatti-kāle pītiyā pi hoti, bhīru³-jātikānaṃ sampahāra-pisācādi-dassanesu bhayaenāpi. Idha bhaya-lomahaṅso veditabbo.

Kasmā pan' esa bhīto ti? Andhakārenāti eke⁴ vadanti. 'Rājagahe kira dvattinsā mahā-dvārāṇi catusatthi khuddaka-dvārāṇi. Jīvakaṃ Ambavanaṃ pākārassa ca Gijjha-kūṭassa⁵ ca antarā hoti. So pācīna-dvāreṇa nikkhamitvā pabbata-cchāyaṃ⁶ pāvisi. Tattha pabbata-kūṭeṇa⁷ cando chādito, pabbata-chāyāya ca⁸ rukkha-chāyāya ca andhakāraṃ ahoṣīti.' Taṃ⁹ akāraṇaṃ. Tadā hi ukkāṇaṃ sataśahassa¹⁰ pi paricchedo n' atthi. Ayam pana appasaddataṃ nissāya Jīvake āsaṅkāya bhīto. Jīvako kir' assa upari-pāsāde yeva ārocesi, 'Mahārāja, appa-sadda-kāmo Bhagavā, appa-sadden' eva upasaṃkamitabbo' ti. Tasmā Rājā turiya-saddaṃ nivāresi, turiyāni kevalaṃ gahita-mattakāṇ'¹¹ eva honti, vācam¹² pi uccaṃ¹³ aniccārayamaṇā¹⁴ accharā saṇṇāya āgacchanti.¹⁵ Ambavane pi kassaci khipita-saddo pi na suyyati,¹⁶ Rājāno ca nāma saddābhiraṭṭa honti. So taṃ appa-saddataṃ nissāya ukkaṇṭhito Jīvake pi āsaṅkaṃ uppādesi, 'Ayaṃ Jīvako "Mayhaṃ Ambavane aḍḍha-telasa¹⁷-bhikkhu-satānīti" āha. Ettha ca khipita-sadda-mattam pi na suyyati.¹⁸ Abhūtaṃ maññe esa vatvā¹⁹ maṃ nagarato nīharitvā²⁰ purato²¹ balakāyaṃ utthāpetvā²² maṃ gaṇhitvā attano²³ chattaṃ ussūpetu-kāmo. Ayaṃ hi pañcannaṃ hatthīnaṃ balaṃ dhāreti mama ca

¹ B^m chambitassa (as at p. 53).

² S^c lomanan.

³ S^t ekenā.

⁴ B^m -cchāyāya.

⁵ S^d omits rukkha-chāyāya ca.

⁶ S^t sahassā; SS add so.

⁷ S^s vā mama.

⁸ S^t aniccāraya; B^m aniccāriya.

⁹ S^c d^g suyyati (comp. p. 147).

¹⁰ SS suyyati.

¹¹ B^m nih^o (and so always).

¹² B^m upaṭṭhapetvā.

¹³ B^m bhīruka.

¹⁴ B^m -kūṭassa.

¹⁵ B^m -kūṭeṇa.

¹⁶ B^m Taṃ pi (but see p. 152).

¹⁷ S^c d^g matthan.

¹⁸ SS uccā.

¹⁹ B^m gacchanti.

²⁰ B^m -telasāni.

²¹ B^m vañceti.

²² B^m purato.

²³ B^m attanā.

avidūren' eva gacchati, santike ca me āvudha-hattho eka-puriso pi n' atthi. Aho vata me anatto' ti. Evam bhāyitvā¹ ca pana abhīto viya saṇḥātum² pi nāsakkhi. Attano bhīta-bhāvaṃ tass' ācikkhi.³ Tena vuttaṃ—*Atha kho Rājā* . . . pe . . . *na nigghoso* ti.

Tattha sammāti vayassābhilāpo esa. 'Kacci maṃ vayassāti' vuttaṃ hoti. *Na palambhayasīti*⁴ 'Yaṃ n' atthi taṃ atthīti' vatvā kacci maṃ na vippalambhayasi.⁵ *Nigghoso* ti, kathā-sallāpa-nigghoso.

Mā bhāyi Mahārājāti. Jīvako, 'Ayaṃ Rājā maṃ na jānāti, "nāyaṃ paraṃ jīvitaṃ voropetīti." Sace kho pana na assāsessāmi vinasseyyāti' cintayitvā, daḥhaṃ katvā sam-assāsetto, 'Mā bhāyi Mahārājāti' vatvā, '*Na taṃ Derāti*' ādim āha.

Abhikkamāti abhimukho kama, gaccha pavisāti attho. Sakkaṃ vutte pana daḥhaṃ na hotīti taramāno⁶ dvikkhattuṃ āha.

*Ete maṇḍala-māle*⁷ *dīpā jhāyantīti*, 'Mahārāja, cora-balaṃ nāma na dīpe jāletvā tiṭṭhati, ete ca maṇḍala-māle dīpe jālenti,⁸ etāya dīpa-saṇṇāya yāhi Mahārājāti' vadati.

11. *Nāgassa bhūmiti*, yattha sakkā hatthiṃ ārūhena⁹ gantuṃ ayaṃ nāgassa bhūmi nāma.

Nāgā paccorohitvā ti, vibhārassa bahi-dvāra-koṭṭhake hatthito orohitvā. Bhūmiyaṃ patitṭhita-sama-kūlam eva pana Bhagavato tejo raṇṇo sarīram phari.¹⁰ Ath'assa tāvad eva sakala-sarīrato sedā muccimsu, sātakaṃ pīletvā apanetabbā viya ahesuṃ.¹¹ Attano aparādhaṃ sari,¹² mahā-bhayaṃ uppajji. So ujukaṃ Bhagāvato santikaṃ gantuṃ asakkonto, Jīvakaṃ hatthe gahetvā, ārūma-cārikaṃ caramāno viya, 'Idaṃ te samma Jīvaka suṭṭhu kāritaṃ,¹³ idaṃ suṭṭhu kārītaṃ' ti vibā-

¹ S^c evam bhāsayitvā ; S^{dh} evamibhāsītva.

² B^m sandhāretuṃ.

³ B^m āvi akāsi.

⁴ S^d palayambhayi ti ; B^m palambhesīti (as in text).

⁵ B^m °bheyyāsi.

⁶ S^s tarayamāno.

⁷ B^m māle.

⁸ B^m abhīrūhena.

⁹ Comp. J. I. 138.

¹⁰ S^c karāpitam.

¹¹ S^c karāpitam.

¹² B^m saritvā.

rassa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamāno, anukkamena yena maṇḍala-mālassa¹ dvāraṃ ten' upasamkamī, sampatto ti attho.

Kaḥaṃ pana sammāti. Kasmā² pucchati? Eke tāva ajānanto ti vadanti. 'Iminā kira dahara-kāle pitarā saddhiṃ āgama Bhagavā diṭṭha-pubbo. Pacchā pana pāpa-mittasamsaggena pitu-ghātaṃ katvā abhimāre pesetvā dhana-pālakaṃ³ muñcāpetvā mahāparādho hutvā Bhagavato sam-mukhī-bhāvaṃ na upagata⁴-pubbo ti asaṇjānanto pucchati.' Taṃ akāraṇaṃ. Bhagavā hi ākiṇṇa-vara-lakkhaṇo anuvyaṇjana-patimaṇḍito chabbaṇṇāhi rasmihi⁵ sakala-ārāmaṃ obhāsetvā, tārā-gaṇa-parivuto viya puṇṇa-cando, bhikkhu-gaṇa-parivuto maṇḍala-māla⁶-majjhe nisinno. Taṃ ko nāma⁷ na jāneyya? Ayam pana attano issariya-līlāya⁸ pucchati. Pakati h' esā rāja-kulānaṃ, yaṃ saṇjānantā⁹ pi ajānantā viya pucchanti. Jivako pana taṃ sutvā, 'Ayaṃ rājā paṭhaviyaṃ¹⁰ ṭhatvā "Kuhim paṭhavīti," nabhaṃ oloketvā¹¹ "Kuhim candima-suriyā"¹² ti, Sineru-mūle ṭhatvā "Kuhim Sinerūti" vadamāno viya, Dasabalassa purato¹³ va ṭhatvā "Kuhim Bhagavā" ti pucchati. Hand' assa Bhagavantaṃ dassemi, yena Bhagavā ten' aṇjaḷiṃ paṇāmetvā 'Eso Mahārājāti' ādim āha.

Purakkhato ti, parivāretvā nisinnassa purato nisinno.

12. *Yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamīti*, yatha Bhagavā tattha gato. Bhagavato santikaṃ upasamkamanto¹⁵ ti attho.

Ekamantaṃ atthāsīti, Bhagavantaṃ vā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ vā asaṃghaṭṭamāno attano ṭhātum anucchavike ekasmiṃ padese Bhagavantaṃ¹⁶ vanditvā eva tāva¹⁶ atthāsī.

Tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ ti yato yato anuviloketi¹⁷ tato tato tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ evāti attho. Tattha hi eka-bhikkhussāpi hattha-kukkuccaṃ vā pāda-kukkuccaṃ vā¹⁸ n' atthi. Sabbā-

¹ B^m mālassa.

² SS add ti.

³ B^m upaganta.

⁴ B^m māla.

⁵ B^m līlāya.

⁶ B^m paṭhaviyaṃ.

⁷ B^m sūriyā.

⁸ B^m adds cintetvā.

⁹⁻¹⁶ B^m abhivādetva eko.

¹⁵ B^m adds khipita-saddo vā.

³ B^m pālāṃ.

⁵ B^m raṇsihi.

⁷ B^m omits.

⁹ B^m jānantā.

¹¹ B^m ulloketvā.

¹³ B^m purato.

¹⁵ B^m upagato.

¹⁷ B^m viloketi.

laṅkāra-paṭimaṇḍitaṃ nāṭaka-parivāraṃ Bhagavato pura¹-
ṭhitaṃ Rājānaṃ vā rājapariṣaṃ² vā eka-bhikkhūpi³ na
olokesi, sabbe Bhagavantam eva ullokayamānā⁴ nisidimsu.

Rājā tesam upasame pasīditvā vigata-paṅkatāya vipassanna-
rahadam iva vipassan⁵-indriyaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ punap-
puna viloketvā udānaṃ udānesi.

Tattha—*Iminā* ti yena kāyikena ca vācasikena ca māna-
sikena ca silūpasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho upasanto *iminā*
upasamenāti dipeti. Tattha, ‘Aho vata me putto pabbajitvā
ime bhikkhū viya upasanto bhaveyyāti’ na⁶ idaṃ sandhāy’
esa evam āha. Ayam pana bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ disvā pasanno
puttaṃ anussari. Dullabhaṃ hi laddhā, acchariyaṃ vā
disvā, piyaṇaṃ nāti-mittādīnaṃ anussaraṇaṃ nāma lokassa
pakati yeva. Iti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ disvā puttaṃ anussara-
māno esa evam āha.⁷ Api ca putte āsaṅkāya tassa upasa-
maṃ icchamāno p’ esa evam āha. Evaṃ kir’ assa aho si,
‘Putto me pucchissati “Mayhaṃ pitā daharo, ayyako me
kuhin” ti? “So pitarā te ghātito” ti sutvā “Aham pi
pitaraṃ ghātetvā rajjaṃ kāressāmīti”⁸ maññissati.’ Iti
putte āsaṅkāya tassa upasamaṃ icchamāno p’ esa evam āha.
Kiñcāpi evam āha, atha kho naṃ putto ghātesī yeva.
Tasmaṃ hi vaṇse piti⁹-vadho pañca-parivaṭṭe¹⁰ gato. Ajāta-
sattu Bimbisāraṃ ghātesī, Udayo Ajātasattuṃ, tassa putto
Mahāmuṇḍo¹¹ nāma Udayaṃ, tassa putto Anuruddho nāma
Mahāmuṇḍaṃ, tassa putto Nāgadāso nāma Anuruddhaṃ,
Nāgadāsaṃ pana ‘Vaṇsa-cchedaka-rājāno ime. Kim imehīti’
raṭṭha-vāsino kupitā ghātesuṃ.¹²

Agamā kho traṇ ti. Kasmā evam āha? Bhagavā kira
Raṇṇo vacī-bhede akate yeva cintesi, ‘Ayam Rājā āgantvā
tunhī nīravo¹³ ṭhito, kin nu kho cintetīti¹⁴?’ Ath’ assa
cittaṃ ṇatva, ‘Ayam mayā saddhiṃ sallapitaṃ asakkonto

¹ S^c purat^o; S^t purato; B^m abhimukhe.

² B^m bhikkhu pi.

³ B^m upasant-.

⁵ SS add kiñcāpi evam āha (as below).

⁹ S^c piti; S^d pi; B^m pitu.

¹¹ B^m -muṇḍiko (twice).

¹³ B^m nīravo.

² S^d parivāsaṃ.

⁴ B^m olokayamāna.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁸ S^c adds maññissāmīti.

¹⁰ B^m parivaṭṭo.

¹² Comp. Mahāvāṇsa IV. 1-5.

¹⁴ B^m cintesīti.

bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā puttāṃ anussari. Na kho paṇāyaṃ mayi anālapante kiñci kathetum sakkhissati, karomi tena saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpan' ti.¹ Tasmā Rañño vacanānantaraṃ *Agamā kho tvaṃ, Mahārāja, yathā-pemaṃ* ti āha. Tass' attho, 'Mahārāja, yathā nāma unname vattaṃ² udakaṃ yena ninnāṃ tena gacchati, evaṃ eva tvaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā yena pemaṃ tena anugato'³ ti.

Atha Rañño etad ahoṣi, 'Aho acchariyā Buddha-guṇā. Mayā sadiso Bhagavato aparādha-kārako⁴ nāma n' atthi. Mayā hi' ssa agg-upatṭhāko ghātito, Devadattassa kathaṃ gahetvā abhimārā pesitā, Nālāgiri⁵ mutto, maṃ nissāya Devadattena silā paviddhā. Evaṃ mahāparādhaṃ nāma maṃ ālapato Dasabalassa mukhaṃ na ppahoti.⁶ Aho Bhagavā pañcaḥ' ākārakehi tūdi-lakkhaṇesu uppatitṭhito.⁷ Evarūpaṃ nāma Sattbhāraṃ pahāya bahiddhā na pariyesissamīti' soma-nassa - jāto, Bhagavantāṃ ālapanto *Piyo me bhante* ti ādim āha.

13. *Bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim paṇāmetvā* ti. Evaṃ kir' assa ahoṣi, 'Bhagavantāṃ vanditvā ito c' ito ca gantvā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ vandantena⁸ Bhagavā piṭṭhito kātabbo hoti, garukāro c' esa⁹ na hoti. Rājānaṃ vanditvā uparājānaṃ vandantena hi Rañño agāravo kato¹⁰ hoti.' Tasmā Bhagavantāṃ vanditvā tṭhita-tṭhāne yeva Bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Kaṇceid eva desan ti kaṇ ci okāsaṃ.

Ath' assa Bhagavā pañha¹¹-pucchane ussāhaṃ janento¹² āha *Puccha, Mahārāja, yad' ākaṅkhasīti*. Tass' attho, 'Puccha yadi ākaṅkhasi, na me pañha-vissajjane¹³ bhāro atthi.' Atha vā, 'Puccha yaṃ ākaṅkhasi, sabbaṃ te vissajjessāmīti' sabbaññu-pavāraṇaṃ pavāresi, asādhāraṇaṃ Paccekabuddha - aggasāvaka - mahāsāvakehi. Te hi 'Yad ākaṅkhasīti' na vadanti, 'Sutvā kathessāmāti'¹⁴ vadanti.

¹ SS sallapanti.

² B^m tena gato.

³ B^m Nālāgiri.

⁴ B^m paṭiṭṭhito.

⁵ B^m pi c'assa.

⁶ SS jānento (comp. J. 3. 184).

⁷ B^m visajj^o (twice).

⁸ unname vattaṃ.

⁹ B^m aparādhaḥ.

¹⁰ Comp. above, p. 145.

¹¹ B^m adds ca.

¹² S^d tato.

¹³ B^m pañhā (twice).

¹⁴ B^m vedissāmāti.

Buddhā pana, 'Pucch' āvuso yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā, 'Puccha Mahārāja yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā,

'Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi,
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te'

ti vā, 'Tena hi, tvaṃ Bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā:

'Bāvari¹ yassa² tumhaṃ³ vā sabbesaṃ sabba-samsayaṃ
Katāvakāsā pucchavho yaṃ kiñci manas' icchathāti'

vā,

'Puccha maṃ Sabhiya⁴ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi.
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te'

ti vā, tesāṃ tesāṃ yakkha-narinda-deva-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-paribbājakaṇaṃ sabbaññu-pavāraṇaṃ pavārenti. Anacchariyaṃ c' etaṃ yaṃ Bhagavā Buddha-bhūmiṃ patvā etaṃ pavāraṇaṃ pavāreyya, yo Bodhisatta-bhūmiyaṃ padesa-ñāṇe pi t̥hito,

'Koṇḍañña pañhāni viyākarohi.⁵ Yācanti taṃ isayo
sādhurūpā

Koṇḍañña esomanujesu dhammo yaṃ vaddham⁶ agaccha-
ti esa bhāro,

ti evaṃ Sakkādīnaṃ atthāya isihi yācito,

'Katāvakāsā pucchantu bhonto yaṃ kiñci pañhaṃ mana-
sābhipatthitaṃ,⁷

Ahaṃ hi taṃ taṃ vo viyākarissaṃ,⁸ ūtatvā sayāṃ lokam
imaṃ paraṃ cāti,

evaṃ sarabhaṅga-kāle Sambhava-jātake ca sakala-Jambudīpaṃ tikkhattuṃ vicarivā pañhānaṃ antakaraṃ adisvā Suciratenā Brāhmaṇena pañhaṃ puttṭhuṃ okāse kārite jātiyā satta-vasso⁹ rathikāya paṇsum kiṇanto¹⁰ pallaṅkam ābhujitvā antara-vīthiyaṃ nisinno va,

¹ S.N. V. 1. 55.

³ B^m tuyhaṃ.

⁵ All six MSS. viyā-.

⁷ S^t manasā vip^o.

⁹ B^m vassiko.

² SS add ca.

⁴ See S.N. VI. 1. 3 (p. 92).

⁶ B^m buddhim.

⁸ All six MSS. vyā-.

¹⁰ B^m kiṇanto.

‘Jaggha te aham akkhissam yathā pi kusalo tathā
Rājā ca kho tam jānāti yadi kāhati¹ vā na vā’

ti sabbaññu-pavāraṇaṃ pavāresi.

14. Evaṃ Bhagavatā sabbaññu-pavāraṇāya pavāritāya
attamano rājā pañhaṃ pucchanto *Yathā nu kho imāni bhante*
ti ādim āha.

Tattha sippam eva sippāyatanam, *puṭhū sippāyatanānāti*
bahūni sippāni.

*Seyyathādaṃ*² *hatthārohā* ti ādihi ye tam tam³ sippam
nissāya jīvanti te dasseti.⁴ Ayam hi 'ssa adhippāyo. ‘Yathā
imesam sippūpajivinam tam tam sippam nissāya sandiṭṭhikam
sippa-phalam paññāyati, sakkā nu kho evam sandiṭṭhikam
Sāmañña-phalam paññāpetun’ ti. Tasmā sippāyatanāni
āharitvā⁵ sippūpajivino dasseti.

Tattha *hatthārohā* ti sabbe pi hatthi-ācariya-hatthi-vejja-
hatthibhaṇḍādayo⁶ dasseti.

Assārohā ti sabbe pi assācariya-assavejja-assabhaṇḍādayo.⁷

Rathikā ti sabbe pi rathācariya-rathayodha-ratharak-
khādayo.

Dhanu-ggahā ti dhanu-ācariya-issāsā.

Celakā ti ye yuddhe jayaddhajaṃ gahetvā purato
gacchanti.

Calakā ti ‘Idha Rañño ṭhānam hotu, idha asuka-mahā-
mattassāti,’ evaṃ senāvyūha-kārakā.

*Piṇḍadārikā*⁸ ti sāhasika-mahāyodhā. Te kira parasenaṃ
pavisitvā⁹ piṇḍam iva chetvā chetvā davayanti,¹⁰ uppatitvā
uppatitvā¹¹ nigacchantīti attho. Ye vā saṃgāma-majjhe
yodhānaṃ bhatta-pāṇīyaṃ¹² gahetvā pavisanti¹³ tesam p’ etaṃ
nāmaṃ.

¹ Sht kāhiti.

³ B^m omits.

⁵ B^m ārabhitvā.

⁷ B^m assa-mend^c.

⁹ B^m adds para-sīsam.

¹¹ Sht omit.

¹³ B^m parivisanti.

² B^m Seyyathidan ti. Katame pana te ?

⁴ SS dassenti.

⁶ B^m hatthi-mend.

⁸ B^m dāyikā.

¹⁰ B^m upanayanti.

¹² B^m pātim.

*Uggā*¹ *rāja-puttā* ti uggatuggatā² saṃgāmāvacarā rāja-puttā.

Pakkhandino ti, ye 'Kassa sīsaṃ vā āvudhaṃ vā āharā-māti' vatvā, 'Asukassāti' vuttā, saṃgāmaṃ pakkhanditvā tad eva āharanti, ime pakkhandantīti pakkhandino.

³*Mahā-nāgā* viya *mahā-nāgā*. Hatthi-ādisu pi abhi-mukhaṃ āgacchantesu anivattita-yodhānaṃ etaṃ adhiva-canaṃ.

Sūrā ti ekanta⁴-sūrā, ye sajalikā pi⁵ samuddaṃ taritum sakkonti.

Camma-yodhino ti ye camma-kañcukaṃ vā pavisitvā sara-parittānaṃ⁶ cammaṃ vā gahetvā yujjhanti.⁷

Dāsaka-⁸*puttā* ti balava-sinehā ghara-⁹*dāsa-yodhā*.⁹

Ālarikā ti bhatta-kārakā.¹⁰

Kappakā ti nahāpitā.

Nahāpakā ti ye nahāpenti.

Sūdā ti sūpikā.¹¹

*Mālākārādayo*¹² pākātā yeva.

Ganākā ti acchidda¹³-pāṭhakā.

Muddikā ti hattha-muddāya gaṇanaṃ nissāya jīvino.

*Yāni vā pana*¹⁴ *aññāni pīti*, ayakāra-dantakāra¹⁵-cittakārā-dīni.

Evam gatānīti evaṃ pavattāni.

Te diṭṭhe va dhamme ti, te hatthārohādayo tāni puthu sippāyatanāni dassetvā rāja-kulato mahā-sampattiṃ labha-mānā sandiṭṭhikam eva sippa-phalaṃ upajīvanti.

Sukhentīti sukhitaṃ karonti.

Pīnetīti pīṇitaṃ¹⁶ thāma-balūpetam karonti.

Uddhaggikādisu upari-phala-nibbattanato uddham¹⁷ aggam

¹ See *ugga*.

² B^m adds Mahānāgā ti.

³ B^m adds sacammikā pi.

⁴ See *yujjanti*.

⁵ S^t dāsāyo vā; B^m dāsika-puttā.

⁶ B^m bhatta-kārakā.

⁷ B^m acchindaka. Comp. above on I. 1. 25.

⁸ B^m pan'.

⁹ B^m pinetīti pīṇitaṃ.

¹⁰ See *uggatā*.

¹¹ S^d eka.

¹² B^m parittānaṃ.

¹³ B^m dāsika.

¹⁴ B^m purikā.

¹⁵ B^m mālākārādayo.

¹⁶ S^{ch} omit.

¹⁷ See *uccam*.

assā atthīti *uddhaggikā*. Saggam arahatīti ¹ *sovaggikā*. Sukho vipāko assāti *sukha-vipākā*. Suṭṭhu agge rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa - phoṭṭhabba ² - āyu - vaṇṇa - sukha - yasa - ādhipateyya - samkhāte dasa dhamme samvatteti nibbattetīti *sagga-samvattanikā*. Taṃ evarūpaṃ *dakkhiṇaṃ* dānaṃ *patitṭhāpentīti* ³ attho.

Sāmañña-phalan ti, ettha paramatthato Maggo sāmaññaṃ, ariya-phalaṃ sāmañña-phalam. Yath' āha : 'Katamañ ca, Bhikkhave, sāmaññaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhī. Idam vuccati Bhikkhave, sāmaññaṃ. Katamañ ca, Bhikkhave, sāmañña-phalaṃ? Sotāpatti-phalaṃ . . . pe . . . arahatta-phalan' ti. Taṃ esa Rājā na jānāti. Upari āgataṃ pana dāsakassa komaṃ ⁴ sandhāya pucchati.

15. Atha Bhagavā pañhaṃ avissajjetvā ⁵ va cintesi : 'Ime bahū añña-titthiya-sāvaka rājāmaccā idh' āgata. Te kaṇha-pakkhañ ca sukka-⁶ pakkhañ ca dipetvā kathiyamāne,⁷ "Amhākam Rājā mahantena ussāhena idh' āgato, tassa āgata⁸-kāto paṭṭhāya Samaṇo Gotamo samaṇa-koḷāhalaṃ samaṇa-bhaṇḍanaṃ eva kathetīti" ujjhāyissanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ sossanti. Raññe ⁹ pana kathiyamāne ujjhāyitum na sakkhissanti. Rājānaṃ eva anuvattissanti, issarānuvattako hi loko. Handāhaṃ Rañño va bhāraṃ karomīti' Rañño bhāraṃ karonto *Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *abhijānāsi no tvaṃ* ti abhijānāsi nu tvaṃ? Ayañ ca no saddo parato *pucchitthāti* ¹⁰ padena yojetabbo. Idam hi vuttaṃ hoti, 'Mahārāja, tvaṃ imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇe pucchittha.¹¹ Nu abhijānāsi ca taṃ ¹² puṭṭha-bhāvaṃ na te pamuṭṭhan ¹³ ti? *Sace te agarūti*, 'Sace tumhaṃ ¹⁴

¹ SS aratīti.

³ B^m c'thap°.

⁵ B^m avisajjetvā.

⁷ B^m c'māno; S^{dt} adl ujjhāyitum na sakkhissanti.

⁸ B^m gata.

¹⁰ B^m pucchitīti.

¹² B^m nam.

¹⁴ B^m tuyhaṃ.

² S^{dt} potthabba (comp. J. I. 396, 398).

⁴ B^m kopamaṃ.

⁶ S^c sukkha.

⁹ B^m raññā; S^a rañño.

¹¹ B^m pucchitā.

¹³ B^m sampuṭṭhan.

yathā te *vyākamsu*¹ tathā idha bhāsītum bhāriyaṃ na hoti, yadi na koci aphāsu² -bhāvo atthi *bhāsassūti*³ attho.

Na kho me Bhante ti. Kiṃ sandhāy' āha ? Paṇḍita-patirūpakānaṃ hi santike kathetum dukkhaṃ hoti, te pade pade akkhare akkhare dosam eva vadanti. Ekanta-paṇḍitā pana kathaṃ sutvā sukathitaṃ pasamsanti, dukkathite Pāli-pada-attha-vyañjanesu yaṃ yaṃ virujjhati taṃ taṃ ujum³ katvā denti. Bhagavatā ca sadiso ekanta-paṇḍito nāma n' atthi. Ten' āha *Na kho me, Bhante, garu yatth' assa Bhagavā nisinnō Bhagavanta-rūpā*⁴ rā ti.

16. *Ekam idāhan* ti⁵ ekaṃ idaṃ ahaṃ.⁵ Ettha *sammōdanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ*⁶ *vītisāretvā* ti, sammōda-jananim⁷ saritabba-yutta⁸ -kathaṃ pariyosāpetvā.

17. *Karato*⁹ *kho Mahārāja kārayato* ti ādisu *Karato* ti, sahatthā karontassa. *Kārayato* ti, ānattiyaṃ kārentassa. *Chindato* ti, paresaṃ hatthādīni chindantassa. *Paccato*¹⁰ ti, pare daḍḍena pīlentassa.¹¹ *Socayato* ti parassa bhaṇḍa-haraṇādīhi sokaṃ sayam karontassa pi parehi kārapentassa pi. *Kilamato*¹² ti āhārūpaccheda-bandhanāgāra-pavesanādīhi sayam kilamantassa¹³ pi parehi kilamāpentassa pi. *Phandato phandāpayato* ti, paraṃ phandantaṃ phandhana-kāle sayam pi phandato tam pi phandāpayato. *Pāṇam atināpayato*¹⁴ ti, pāṇam hanantassa pi parehi¹⁵ hanāpentassāpi. Evaṃ sabbattha karaṇa - kārapana - vasen' eva attho veditabbo. *Sandhin* ti ghara-sandhiṃ. *Nillopan* ti mahā-vilopaṃ. *Ekāgārikan* ti, ekaṃ¹⁶ eva gharaṃ parivāretvā vilumpanaṃ. *Paripanthe*¹⁷ ti āgatāgatānaṃ acchindanattamaṃ magge *tittḥato Karato*¹⁸ *na kariyati pāpan* ti, 'Yaṃ kiñci pāpakaṃ¹⁹ karomīti saññāya karoto²⁰ pi pāpaṃ na kariyati n' atthi pāpaṃ. Sattā pana karomāti evaṃ-saññāno hontīti' dipeti.

¹ B^m vyākariṃsu.

³ B^m ujukam.

⁵⁻⁸ SS omit.

⁷ B^m janakam.

⁹ B^m karoto.

¹¹ B^m uppilentassa tajjentassa vā.

¹³ B^m kilamentassa.

¹⁵ B^m omits.

¹⁷ S^{es} paripatthe.

¹⁹ S^{es} B^m pāpaṃ.

² B^m aphāsuka.

⁴ B^m -rūpo.

⁶ B^m sārāṇīyaṃ.

⁸ B^m yuttakam.

¹⁰ S^d pañcato; B^m pacato.

¹² B^m kilamayato.

¹⁴ B^m atipātāpayato.

¹⁶ S^{es} ekā c' eva; S^{dht} ekā-m-eva.

¹⁸ S^d karano; B^m karoto.

²⁰ B^h B^m karonto.

*Khura*¹ - *pariyantenāti* khura - neminā, khura² - *sadisa-pariyantena* vā. *Eka*³ - *maṇsa-khalan* ti *eka*⁴ - *maṇsa-rāsi*. *Puñjan* ti tass' eva vevacanam. *Tato-nidānan* ti *ekam* maṇsa-khala-karaṇam nidānam. *Dakkhiṇan* ti dakkhiṇa-tīre manussā kakkhalā dāruṇā. Te sandhāya *hananto* ti ādim āha. Uttara-tīre sattā saddhā honti, pesannā, Buddha-māmakā Dhamma-māmakā Saṃgha-māmakā. Te sandhāya *dadanto* ti ādim āha. Tattha *yajanto* ti mahā-yāgaṃ karonto. *Damenāti* indriya- damanena⁵ uposatha-kammena.⁶ *Samyamenāti* sila - samyamena. *Sacca-vajjenāti* sacca-vacanena. *Āgamo* ti āgamanam, pavattīti attho. Sabbathāpi pāpa-puññānam kiriyam eva paṭikkhipati.⁷

18. *Ambaṃ puttḥo labujam vyākaroti* nāma; Yo 'Kidiso'⁸ ambo, kīdisāni⁹ vā ambassa khandha - paṇṇa - puppha - phalānīti¹⁰ vutte, 'Īdiso'¹⁰ labujo¹¹ edisāni vā labujassa khandha - paṇṇa - puppha - phalānīti¹² vyākaroti. *Vijite* ti āṇā-pavattidese. *Āpasādetabban* ti vihetḥetabbam.¹² *Anabhinanditrā* ti, 'sādhū sādhuṭi' evaṃ pasamsam avatvā.¹³ *Appaṭikkositrā* ti 'bāla dubbhāsitaṃ tayā bhāsitaṃ' ti evaṃ apaṭibāhitvā. *Anugaṇhanto* ti sārato agaṇhanto. *Anikkujjanto*¹⁴ ti, sāravaṣeṇ' eva 'Idaṃ nissaraṇam ayaṃ paramattho' ti hadaye atṭhapento,¹⁵ vyañjanam paṇānena¹⁶ uggahitaṃ¹⁷ c' eva nikkujjitaṃ¹⁸ ca.

20. Makkhali-vāde *paccayo* hetu-vacanam¹⁹ eva. Ubha-yeṇāpi vijjamānam eva kāya-duccaritādiṃ²⁰ *saṃkilesa-paccayaṃ*, kāya-sucaritādiṃ ca *visuddhi-paccayaṃ* paṭikkhipati.²¹

Atta-kāre ti atta-kāro. Yena attanā kata-kammena ime

¹ B^m khūra (twice).

² B^m ekam.

³ B^m damena.

⁴ B^m kkhīp.

⁵ B^m kimdisāni.

⁶ S^d labhuj (twice).

⁷ B^m akatvā.

⁸ S^{ht} B^m athapento.

⁹ S^{ht} uggahitaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m hetūti vevacanam.

¹¹ S^c omits; B^m kkhīpati.

¹² B^m khuradhāra.

¹³ S^t B^m ekam.

¹⁴ B^m adds vā.

¹⁵ B^m kimdiso.

¹⁶ B^m Ediso.

¹⁷ B^m vihedhatabbam.

¹⁸ B^m anikkujjento.

¹⁹ B^m pana tena.

²⁰ B^m nikujitaṃ.

²¹ B^m ādinam (twice).

sattā devattam pi Mārattam pi Brahmattam pi sāvaka-bodhim pi Pacceka-bodhim pi Sabbaññutam pi pāpuṇanti, tam pi paṭikkhipati.

Dutiya-vādena yaṃ para-kāraṃ parassa ovādānusāsaniṃ nissāya ṭhapetvā mahā-sattam avaseso jano manussa-sobhagyaṃ ādiṃ katvā yāva arahattam pāpuṇāti, tam parakāraṃ paṭikkhipati. Evam ayaṃ bālo Jinacakke pabāraṃ deti nāma. *N' atthi purisa-kāre* ti¹ yena purisa-kārena sattā vutta-ppakāra-sampattiyo pāpuṇanti, tam pi paṭikkhipati. *N' atthi balaṃ* ti, yaṃhi attano bale paṭiṭṭhitā sattā viriyaṃ katvā tā sampattiyo pāpuṇanti, tam balaṃ paṭikkhipati. *N' atthi viriyaṃ*² ti ādini sabbāni purisa-kāra-vevacanān' eva 'Idaṃ no viriyena idaṃ purisa-tthāmena idaṃ purisa-parakkamena pavattan' ti, evaṃ pavatta-vacana³-paṭikkhepa-karaṇa-vasena paṇ' etāni viṣuṃ ādiyati.⁴

Sabbe sattā ti, oṭṭha-goṇa-gadrabhādayo anavasese pari-gaṇhāti. *Sabbe pāṇā* ti ek-indriyo pāṇo dvi-indriyo⁵ pāṇo ti ādi-vasena vadati. *Sabbe bhūtā* ti aṇḍakosa-vatthikosesu bhūte sambhūte⁶ sandhāya vadati. *Sabbe*⁷ *jīvā* ti sāli-yava-godhūmādayo sandhāya vadati. Tesu hi so virūhana-bhāvena jīva-saññi. *Arasā abalā aviriyā* ti tesam attano vaso vā balaṃ vā viriyaṃ vā n' atthi. *Niyati-saṃgati-bhāva-pariṇatā* ti. Ettha *nīyatīti* niyattā,⁸ *saṃgatīti* channaṃ abhijātīnaṃ tattha tattha gamanaṃ, *bhāro* ti sabhāvo⁹ yeva. Evam niyatiyā ca saṃgatiyā ca bhāvena ca *pariṇatā* nānappakāratam pattā. Yena hi yathā bhavitabbaṃ so tath' eva bhavati, yena na bhavitabbaṃ so na bhavatīti dasseti. *Chasv' evābhijātisūti*,¹⁰ chasu eva abhijātisu ṭhatvā *sukhaṃ* ca *dukkhaṃ* ca *paṭisaṃvedenti*. Aññā sukha-dukkha-bhūmi n' atthīti dasseti.

Yoni-pamukha-satasahassānti, pamukha-yonīnaṃ uttama-

¹ SS kārehi.

³ B^m vacanaṃ.

⁵ B^m dvindriyo.

⁷ SS omit.

⁹ S^c add ti sabhāvo.

² B^m viriya (always).

⁴ B^m ādiyanti.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁸ S^c niyattā ; B^m niyatā.

¹⁰ B^m jātisu (twice).

yonīnaṃ *codasa-satasahassāni*, aññāni ca *sāṭṭhi-satāni*, aññāni ca *cha-satāni*, pañca ca *kammuno satānīti* ¹ pañca kamma-satāni cāti ² kevalaṃ takka-mattakena niratthakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ dīpeti. *Pañca ca kammāni tiṇi ca kammānīti* ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Keci pan' āhu ³ ' *Pañca kammānīti* pañc-iṇḍriyavasena bhaṇāti, *tiṇīti* tiṇi kāya-kammādi-vasenāti. ' *Kamme ca aḍḍha-kamme cāti*, ettha pan' assa kāya-kammañ ca vaci-kammañ ca kamman ti laddhi, mano-kammaṃ upaḍḍha-kamman ti.

Dvatṭhi paṭipadā ti dvā-saṭṭhi paṭipadā ti vadati. *Dvatṭh-antara-kappā* ti, ekasmiṃ kappe catu saṭṭhi antara-kappā nāma honti. Ayaṃ pana aññe dve ajānanto evaṃ āha. *Chaḷ-abhiyātiyo* ⁴ ti, kaṇhābhijāti nilābhijāti lohitaḥbhijāti haliddābhijāti sukkābhijāti parama-sukkābhijātīti imā cha abhiyātiyo vadati. Tattha orabbhikā sūkarikā ⁵ sākuntikā ⁶ māgavikā luddā maccha-ghātakā corā cora-ghātakā bandhanā-gārikā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci kurūra-kammantā, ⁷ ayaṃ kaṇhābhijātīti vadati. Bhikkhū nilābhijātīti vadati, te kira catusu paccayesu kaṇṭhake ⁸ pakkipitvā ⁹ khādanti. Bhikkhū ca kaṇṭaka ¹⁰-vuttikā ti, ayaṃ hi 'ssa Pāli yeva. Atha vā kaṇṭaka-vuttikā eva nāma eke pabbajitā ti vadati. Lohitaḥbhijāti nāma Nigaṇṭhā, eka-sātakā ti vadati. Ime kira purimehi dvīhi paṇḍaratarā. ¹¹ Gihi ¹² odāta-vasanā acelaka-sāvaka ¹³ haliddābhijātīti vadati. Ayaṃ ¹⁴ attano paccaya-dāyake Nigaṇṭhe hi pi jeṭṭhakatare karoti. Ājivikā ājiviniyo ayaṃ sukkābhijātīti vadati. Te kira purimehi catūhi paṇḍaratarā. Nando Vaccho Kiso ¹⁵ Saṃkicco Makkhali-Gosālo parama-sukkābhijātīti vadati. Te kira sabbehi pi paṇḍaratarā.

Aṭṭha purisa-bhūmiyo ti, manda-bhūmi khiḍḍā ¹⁶-bhūmi vīmaṇsana ¹⁷-bhūmi ujugata-bhūmi sekha-bhūmi samaṇa-

¹ S^dght sati ; S^c satāni.

² B^m ca ; S^cdht vāti.

³ S^c paṇāhu.

⁴ B^m chaḷābhijātiyo.

⁵ B^m omits, but inserts sukari (sic) before luddā.

⁶ B^m sākunika (Comp. Therig. 299). ⁷ This list occurs at Puggala IV. 24.

⁸ B^m kaṇḍak (3 times).

⁹ B^m pakkipitvā.

¹⁰ B^m kaṇḍaka.

¹¹ S^dht pabbatarā.

¹² B^m gihi-.

¹³ S^dg sātakā- ; S^t sāpakā (corrected from sātakā).

¹⁴ B^m evaṃ.

¹⁵ B^m Kiccho.

¹⁶ SS khiḍḍa (below khiḍḍā).

¹⁷ B^m padī-vīmaṇsa (SS below vīmaṇsā).

bhūmi jina-bhūmi panna-bhumīti imā atṭha-purisa-bhūmiyo ti vadati. Tattha jāta-divasato paṭṭhāya satta-divase sambā-dhaṭṭhānato nikkhantattā sattā mandā honti momūhā. Ayam manda-bhūmīti vadati. Ye pana duggatito āgatā honti, te abhiṇhaṃ rodanti c'eva viravanti¹ ca, sugatito āgatā taṃ anussaritvā anussaritvā² hasanti. Ayam khiḍḍā-bhūmi nāma. Māta-pitunnam³ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ va gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ pada-nikkhipanaṃ pana vimaṇsā⁴-bhūmi nāma. Padasā gantaṃ samattha-kālo⁵ ujugata-bhūmi nāma. Sippāni sikkhana-kālo⁶ sekha-bhūmi nāma. Gharā nikkhamma-pabbajana-kālo⁷ samaṇa-bhūmi nāma. Ācariyaṃ⁸ sevivā sevitvā vijānana-kālo⁸ jina-bhūmi nāma. Bhikkhu⁹ ca pannako jino na kiñci āhāti evaṃ alābhiṃ samaṇaṃ panna-bhūmīti vadati.

Ekūna-paññāsa ājiva-sate ti, ekūna - paññāsa ājiva-vutti-satāni.

Paribbājaka-sate ti paribbājaka-pabbajjā-satāni.

Nāgāvāsa-sate ti nāga-maṇḍala-satāni.

*Vīse*¹⁰ *indriya-sate* ti vīsam¹¹ indriya-satāni.

Tiṇse niraya-sate ti tiṇsa niraya-satāni.

Rajo-dhātuyo ti raja-okīṇaṭṭhānāni,¹² hatthapīṭha-pāda-pīṭhādini sandhāya vadati.

*Satta saññī*¹³-*gabbhā* ti oṭṭha-goṇa-gadrabha-aja-pasu-migamahise¹⁴ sandhāya vadati.

*Asaññī*¹⁵-*gabbhā* ti sāli¹⁶-yava-godhūma¹⁷-mugga-kaṅgu-varaka-kudrūsake¹⁸ sandhāya vadati.

*Niggaṇṭhi*¹⁹-*gabbhā* ti gaṇṭhimhi jāta-gabbhā, ucchu-veḷu-nālādayo²⁰ sandhāya vadati.

¹ S^c viravanti; S^s viramanti.

² S^c B^m omit.

³ B^m pitūnaṃ.

⁴ S^s vimaṇsā; Sth (corrected); S^c vimaṇsā; B^m pada-vimaṇsa.

⁵ B^m kāle.

⁶ B^m sikkhita-kāle.

⁷ B^m kāle.

⁸-⁸ B^m sevitvā jānana-kāle.

⁹ S^h B^m Bhikkhū.

¹⁰ B^m vīse.

¹¹ B^m vīsat-.

¹² B^m okiraṇa.

¹³ S^{cd} B^m saññī.

¹⁴ B^m mahiṇse.

¹⁵ All MSS asaṇñī.

¹⁶ B^m adds vihi.

¹⁷ B^m godbuma.

¹⁸ B^m kudrūsake.

¹⁹ B^m Niggaṇṭhi.

²⁰ B^m naḷ-.

*Satta*¹ *devā* ti, bahū devā, so pana *sattāti* vadati.

*Mānusa*² pi anantā, so *sattāti*³ vadati.

*Satta pisācā*⁴ ti, pisācā mahantāmahantā⁵ *sattā* ti vadati.

Sarā ti mahā-sarā. Kaṇṇamuṇḍa-Rathakāra-Anotatta-⁶ *Sihappapāta* - *Tiyaggala* - *Mucalinda*⁶ - *Kuṇāladahe* gahetvā vadati.

*Pacutā*⁷ ti gaṇṭhikā.

Papātā ti mahā-papātā. *Papāta-satānīti* khuddakapapāta-satānī.

Supinā ti mahā-supinā va. *Supina-satānīti* khuddaka-supina-satānī.

*Mahākappuno*⁸ ti mahākappānaṃ. Tattha ekamhā⁹ mahāsarā vassa-sate vassa-sate kusaggena ekaṃ udaka-binduṃ nīharitvā¹⁰ *sattakkhattuṃ* tamhi sare nirudake kate eko mahākappo ti vadati. 'Evarūpānaṃ mahākappānāṃ caturāsīti-sata'¹¹ - *sahassāni* khepetvā *bāle ca paṇḍite*¹² *ca dukkhass'* *antaṃ* karontīti' ayam assa laddhi. Paṇḍito pi kira antarā *visujjhitaṃ*¹³ na sakkoti, bālo pi tato *uddhaṃ* na gacchati.

Silena vā ti¹⁴ *acelaka-silena vā aññena vā yena kena ci. Vatenāti* tādīsen' eva.¹⁵ *Tapenāti* tapo-kammena.

Aparipakkaṃ paripāceti nāma, yo 'Ahaṃ paṇḍito' ti antarā *visujjhati*. *Paripakkaṃ phussa phussa*¹⁶ *vyantīkaroti* nāma yo 'Ahaṃ bālo' ti vutta-parimāṇaṃ kālaṃ atikkamitvā yāti.

H' evan n' atthīti evan n' atthi, tam hi ubhayam pi na sakkā kātun ti dīpeti.

*Doṇa-mite*¹⁷ ti¹⁸ *doṇena mite*,¹⁸ *doṇena mitaṃ* viya.

Sukha-dukkhe ti *sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ*.

*Pariyanta-kāṭe*¹⁹ ti vutta-parimāṇena kālana kaṭa²⁰ - *pariyante*.

¹ S^c asaṃkata.

² B^m manussā.

⁴ SS *pesācā*.

⁶ B^m *sīhapapāta-chaddanta-mandākinī*.

⁸ B^m *kappino*.

¹⁰ B^m *nīharitva* (always i).

¹² B^m *bālo ca paṇḍito ca*.

¹⁴ B^m *silēnāti*.

¹⁶ SS *phusā phusā*.

¹⁸ B^m omits.

²⁰ B^m *kata*.

³ S^c *sattāyati*.

⁵ B^m *mahanta-mahantā*.

⁷ S^c *pamutā*; S^c *pamucā*; B^m *paputā*.

⁹ B^m *ettakā*.

¹¹ SS omit.

¹³ B^m *visujjhitaṃ*.

¹⁵ B^m *adds vatena*.

¹⁷ S^d *Doṇā mite*.

¹⁹ B^m *kate*.

*N'atthi hāyana*¹-*vaḍḍhane* ti *n'atthi hāyana*²-*vaḍḍhanāni*.
Na *samsāro paṇḍitassa hāyati*, na *bālassa vaḍḍhatīti attho*.

Ukkaṇṣāvakaṇṣe ti *ukkaṇṣāvakaṇṣāni*,¹ *hāyana*³-*vaḍḍhanānam ev' etaṃ vevacanaṃ*.⁴

Idāni tam atthaṃ upamāya sādheṇto Seyyathāpi nāmāti ādim āha. *Tattha sutta-gule* ti *veṭhetvā kata-sutta-gulaṃ*.⁵ *Nibbēhiyamānaṃ eva phaleṭṭi*, *pabbate vā rukkhagge vā*⁶ *ṭhatvā khittaṃ sutta-ppamaṇena nibbēhiyamānaṃ eva gacchati*, *sutte khīṇe tatth'eva tiṭṭhati na gacchati*. *Evam evaṃ*⁷ *vutta-kālato uddhaṃ na gacchatīti dasseti*.

23. *Ajita-vāde N'atthi dinnam* ti *dinnassa phalābhāvaṃ sandhāya vadati*.

Yitthaṃ vuccati mahāyāgo. *Hutan* ti *pahenaka*⁸-*sakkāro adhippeto*. *Tam pi ubhayaṃ phalābhāvaṃ eva sandhāya paṭikkhipati*.⁹

Sukata-dukkatānaṃ ti *sukata-dukkatānaṃ*, *kusalākusalānaṃ* ti *attho*. *Phalaṃ vipāko* ti *yaṃ phalaṃ* ti *vā vipāko* ti *vā vuccati taṃ n'atthīti vadati*.

N'atthi ayaṃ loko ti *para-loke ṭhitassa pi ayaṃ loko n'atthi*. *N'atthi para-loko* ti *idha loke ṭhitassa pi para-loko n'atthi*. *Sabbe tattha tatth'eva ucchijjantīti dasseti*. *N'atthi mātā n'atthi pitā* ti *tesu sammā-paṭipattim icchā-paṭipattinaṃ phalābhāva-vasena vadati*. *N'atthi sattā opapātikā* ti *cavitvā uppajjanaka*¹⁰-*sattā nāma n'atthīti vadati*.

*Cātummahābhūtika*¹¹ ti *catu-mahā-bhūtamayo*.

Paṭhavī paṭhavi-kāyaṃ ti *ajjhāttikā paṭhavi bāhiraṃ paṭhavi-dhātum*.¹² *Anupetīti anuyāti*.¹³ *Anupagacchatīti*, *tass'eva vevacanaṃ*, *anugacchatīti pi attho*. *Ubhayenāpi upeti upagacchatīti dasseti*. *Āpādisu pi es'eva nayo*.

¹ B^m kāpana-.

² B^m hāpana.

³ B^m gula.

⁴ So all six MSS.

⁵ B^m khīp°.

⁶ B^m cātumabā-.

⁷ B^m ajjhāttika-pathavidhātu-bāhira-pathavidhātum.

⁸ B^m anuyāti.

⁹ B^m °kaṇṣā.

¹⁰ B^m adhivacanaṃ.

¹¹ B^m paleti.

¹² B^m pahonaka.

¹³ B^m upapajj°.

Indriyāntī mana-cchatthāni indriyāni ākāsam pakkhandanti.

Āsandi-pañcamā ti nipanna-mañcena pañcamā. Mañco c'eva cattāro mañca-pāde gahetvā tthitā cattāro purisā cāti attho.

Yāva ālāhanā ti yāva susānā. *Padāntī*, 'Ayaṃ evaṃ silavā ahosi, evaṃ dussilo' ti ādinā nayena pavattāni guṇāguṇapadāni. Sarīram eva va ettha padānti adhippetam. *Kāpotakāntī* kapotaka¹-vañṇāni, pārāpata²-pakkha-vañṇānti attho.

Bhassantā ti bhasmantā.³ Ayaṃ eva vā⁴ Pāli.

*Āhutiyo*⁵ ti, yaṃ pahēnaka⁶-sakkārādi-bhedam dinna-dānam sabban tam charikāvasānam⁷ eva hoti. Na tato param phala-dāyakam hutvā gacchatīti attho.

Dattu-paṇṇattan ti dattūhi bāla-manussehi paṇṇattam. Idam vuttam hoti, bālehi abuddhihi paṇṇattam idam dānam, na paṇḍitehi. Bālā denti paṇḍitā gaṇhantīti dasseti.

16-24. Tattha Pūraṇo 'karoto na kariyati pāpan' ti vadanto kammaṃ paṭibāhati. Ajito 'kāyassa bheda ucchijjatīti' vadanto vipākam paṭibāhati. Makkhalī 'N'atthi hetūti' vadanto ubhayam pi paṭibāhati. Tattha kammaṃ⁸ paṭibāhantenāpi vipāko⁹ paṭibāhito hoti, vipākam paṭibāhantenāpi kammaṃ paṭibāhitam.¹⁰ Iti sabbe pi ete atthato¹¹ ubhaya¹² paṭibāhakā ahetu-vādā c'eva akiriya-vādā ca natthika-vādā ca honti. Ye pana tesam laddhim gahetvā rattitthāne divā-tthāne nisinnā sajjhāyanti vīmaṇsanti, tesam 'karato na kariyati pāpam,' 'n'atthi hetu n'atthi paccayo,' 'mato¹³ ucchijjatīti' tasmim ārammaṇe micchā-sati santiṭṭhati, cittaṃ ekaggam hoti, javanāni javanti, paṭhama-javane sa-tekicchā honti, tatha dutiyādisu, sattame Buddhānam pi atekicchā anivattino aritṭha-kaṇṭaka¹⁴-sadiṣā. Tattha koci ekam dassanam okkamati, koci dve, koci tīni pīti¹⁵ ekasmim okkante pi

¹ B^m kapotakānti kapota-.

³ S^c bhasamantā.

⁵ S^{dg} āhūtiyo; S^b āhu dutiyo.

⁷ S^b jāgar°.

⁹ Sth add yaṃ; S^t ya.

¹¹ S^t atthata.

¹³ S^t add mano or mato.

¹⁵ S^c pi ti; B^m pi.

² B^m paravata.

⁴ S^{ch} ca.

⁶ B^m pahonaka.

⁸ S^c add paṭibāhati tattha kammaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m add hoti.

¹² B^m ubhayam.

¹⁴ B^m kaṇḍakā.

dvisu tisu okkantesu pi niyata-¹ micchā-diṭṭhiko va hoti,² patto sagga-maggāvaraṇaṃ c' eva makkha-maggāvaraṇaṃ ca, abhabbo tass' attabhāvassa anantaram saggaṃ pi gantum, pag eva makkham.³ Vaddha-khāṇu⁴ nām' esa satto, paṭhavi-gopako,⁵ yebhuyyena evarūpassa bhavato vuṭṭhānaṃ n' atthi.

Tasmā akalyāṇa-janaṃ āsivisaṃ⁶ ivoragaṃ.

Ārakā parivajjeyya bhūti-kāmo vicakkhaṇo ti.⁷

26. Pakudha-vāde *akaṭā* ti akatā. *Akaṭa-vidhā* ti akata-vidhānā. 'Evaṃ karohīti' kenaci kārīk⁸ pi na hontīti attho. *Animmitā*⁹ ti iddhiyā pi animmitā.¹⁰ ¹¹*Animmātā* ti ¹¹ animmāpitā. Keci animmātabbā¹² ti padaṃ vadanti. Taṃ n' eva Pāliyaṃ na Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ dissati. *Vaṇṇhā*¹³ ti pada-ttayaṃ vuttam eva.¹⁴

Na iñjantīti esika-tthambho viya ṭhitattā na¹⁵ calanti. *Na vipariṇāmantīti* pakatiṃ na jahanti. *Na aññamaññam vyābādhentīti* aññam aññam na¹⁶ upahanti. *Nālan* ti na samatthā.

*Paṭhavi*¹⁷ - *kāyo* ti ādisu, paṭhavi yeva paṭhavi¹⁸ - *kāyo*, paṭhavi-samūho vā.

Tatthāti tesu jīva-sattamesu kāyesu.

Sattannaṃ yeva kāyānaṃ ti, yathā muggarāsi-ādisu pahaṭaṃ satthaṃ muggarādīnaṃ¹⁹ antareṇa pavisati, evaṃ sattannaṃ kāyānaṃ antareṇa chiddena vivareṇa satthaṃ pavisati. Tattha 'ahaṃ imaṃ jīvitā voropemīti' kevalaṃ saññā-mattam eva hotīti dasseti.

29. Nāta²⁰-putta-vāde *cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto* ti catu-kotṭhāseṇa saṃvareṇa saṃvuto.

¹ S^c niyati.

² For va hoti S^c have vā 'mato ucchijjatīti' tasmim ārammene micchā-sati-santitthati vā hoti.

³ S^c dit makkhaṇi.

⁴ B^m khānuko.

⁵ S^c paṭhavi-gopako; S^{dht} paṭhavi-kopako; B^m pathavi-gopako.

⁶ S^d asivisaṃ; B^m āsivisaṃ.

⁷ SS omit ti.

⁸ B^m kārāpitā.

⁹ S^t animittā.

¹⁰ S^t animittā; B^m na nimittā.

¹¹ S^d omit; S^{gh} ananimittā vā ti.

¹² B^m animmāpetabbā.

¹³ B^m vañcā.

¹⁴ Above on D. I. 1. 31 (p. 105).

¹⁵ SS omit.

¹⁶ B^m omits.

¹⁷ B^m pathavi.

¹⁸ S^d B^m pathavi.

¹⁹ B^m muggādīnaṃ.

²⁰ S^d B^m Nāta.

*Sabba-rāri-vārīto cāti*¹ vārīta-sabba-udako, paṭikkhitta-sabba-sītodako ti attho. So kira sītodake satta-saṇṇī hoti, tasmā taṃ na² vaḷaṇjeti. *Sabba-rāri-yuto*³ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena yutto. *Sabba-rāri-dhuto*⁴ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena dhuto-pāpo. *Sabba-rāri-phuṭṭho*⁵ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena phuṭṭho.⁶

Gatatto ti koṭippatta-citto. *Yatatto* ti saṃyata-citto. *Thitatto* ti suppatitṭhita⁷-citto.

Etassa vāde kiñci sāsanaṇulomam pi atthi, asuddha-laddhi-tāya pana sabbā diṭṭhiyo va jātā.

32. Saṇjaya-vādo amarā-vikkhepe vutta-nayo eva.⁸

34. *So 'ham Bhante* ti so aham Bhante. 'Vālikam⁹ piḷetvā telam alabhamāno viya tiṭṭhiya-vādesu sūram alabhanto Bhagavantam pucchāmīti' attho.

Yathā te kameyyāti yathā te ruceyya.

35. *Dāso* ti antojāta-dhanakkīta-karamarānīta-sāmaṃ¹⁰ dāsabyam¹¹ upagatānaṃ aṇṇataro.

Kamma-karo ti analaso kamma-karaṇa-sīlo yeva. Dūrato disvā paṭhamam eva utṭhahatīti *pubbuṭṭhāyī*. Evaṃ utṭhito samāno¹² sāmīno āsanam paṇṇāpetvā pāda-dhovanādi-kattabba-kiccam katvā pacchā nipatati nisīdatīti¹³ *pacchā-nipātī*. Sāmi-kamhī vā sayanato avutṭhite pubbe yeva vuṭṭhātīti pubb-utṭhāyī. Paccūsa¹⁴ kālato paṭṭhāya yāva sāmīno rattiṃ nidd-okkamanam tāva sabba-kiccāni katvā pacchā nipatati seyyam kappetīti *pacchā-nipātī*. 'Kiṃ karomī kiṃ karomīti?' evaṃ kiṃ karam eva paṭisunanto vicaratīti *kiṃ-kāra-patissarī*. Manāpam yeva kiriyam karotīti *manāpa-cārī*. Piyam eva vadatīti *piya-vādī*. Sāmīno tuṭṭha-pahaṭṭham mukham ulloka-yamāno¹⁵ vicaratīti *mukhullokako*.¹⁶

Devo maññe ti devo viya.

¹ SS vāti.

² B^m yutto.

³ Sc putṭho; B^m phuṭo.

⁴ B^m supatitṭhito.

⁵ Sc B^m vālikam.

⁶ S^d dasabyam; B^m dāsalya.

⁷ B^m seyyam kappetīti.

⁸ B^m olokayamāno.

⁹ B^m na taṃ.

¹⁰ Sedht yutto; Ss yutto.

¹¹ Sc putṭho; B^m phuṭo.

¹² See above on I. 2. 23 (p. 115).

¹³ S^t sāma.

¹⁴ Sc B^m omit.

¹⁵ B^m paccusa.

¹⁶ B^m mukhullokiko.

So vat' assāhaṃ puññāni kareyyan ti, 'so vata ¹aham pi evaṃ¹ assaṃ yadi puññāni kareyyan' ti attho. *So vat' assāyan* ti pi pāṭho, *ayaṃ ev'* attho.

Yan nūnāhan ti 'Sace dānaṃ dassāmi, yaṃ rājā eka-divasaṃ deti tato sata-bhāgaṃ pi yāva jīvaṃ pi² na sakkhi-ssāmi dātun' ti pabbajjāya ussāhaṃ katvā evaṃ cintana-bhāvaṃ dasseti.

Kāyena saṃvuto ti, kāyena pihito hutvā akusalassa³ pave-sana-dvāraṃ thaketvā ti attho. *Esa nayo sesa-pada-dvaye* pi.

Ghāsacchādana-paramatāyāti ghāsacchādane⁴ paramatāya uttamatāya. *Etad-attham* pi anesanaṃ pahāya agga-sallekhena santuṭṭho ti attho.

Abhirato pariveke ti. 'Kāya-viveko ca vavakaṭṭha⁵-kāyānaṃ, citta-viveko ca nekkhammābhīratānaṃ parama-vodāna-ppattānaṃ,⁶ upadhi-viveko ca nirupadhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ visamphāra-gatānaṃ' ti evaṃ vutte⁷ ti-vidhe pi viveke rato. Gaṇa-saṃgaṇikaṃ pahāya kāyena eko viharati, citta⁸-saṃgaṇikaṃ pahāya aṭṭha-samāpatti-vasena eko viharati, phala-samāpattim vā nirodhaṃ⁹ vā pavisitvā nibbānaṃ patvā viharatīti attho.

Yagghe ti codanatthe nipāto.

*Āsānenāpi*¹⁰ *nīmanteyyāma*ti, nisinnāsaṇaṃ papphotetvā 'Idha nisīdathāti' vadeyyāma.

36. *Abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ* ti, abhiharitvā pi naṃ nīmanteyyāma. Tattha duvidho abhihāro, vācāya e' eva kāyena ca. 'Tumhākaṃ icchiticechita-kkhaṇe amhākaṃ¹¹ cīvarādīhi¹² vadeyyātha yen' attho' ti vadanto hi vācāya abhiharitvā nīmanteti nāma. Cīvarādi-vekallaṃ sallakkhetvā 'Idaṃ gaṇathāti' tāni dento pana kāyena abhiharitvā nīmanteti nāma. Tad ubhayam pi sandhāya *abhinimanteyyāma*

¹⁻¹ B^m ahaṃ evarūpo.

³ B^m akusala-.

⁵ B^m vivekatha; Fausböll (in Com. on Dh. 75) vaṭakattṭha.

⁶ Fausböll (loc. cit.) adds parisuddha-cittānaṃ.

⁷ Quoted in the comment on Dh. 75.

⁸ B^m adds kilesa.

¹⁰ B^m āsānena pi.

¹² S^d cīvarādi.

² B^m omits.

⁴ B^m acchādānena.

⁹ B^m nirodha-sampattim.

¹¹ B^m ahaṃ sedhessāmiti.

*pi nan ti ādim*¹ āha. Ettha ca *gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāro* ti yaṃ kiñci gilānassa sappāyaṃ osadhaṃ. Vacanattho pana Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Rakkhāvaraṇa-guttin ti rakkhā-saṃkhātāñ c'eva āvaraṇa-saṃkhātāñ ca guttin. Sā pan' esā na āvudha-hatthe purise ṭhapentena dhammikā nāma saṃvihitā² hoti. Yathā pana acelāya katṭhahārika-paṇṇahārikādayo vihāraṃ na pavisanti, migaluddakādayo vihāra-sīmāya mige vā macche vā na gaṇhanti, evaṃ saṃvidahantena dhammikā nāma saṃvihitā³ hoti. Taṃ sandhāy' āha *dhammikan* ti.

Yadi evaṃ sante ti, 'yadi tava dāso tuyhaṃ santikā abhi-vādanādīni labheyya' evaṃ sante.

Addhā ti, ekaṇsa-vacanam etaṃ.

Paṭhamaṇ ti bhaṇanto aññassāpi atthitaṃ dīpeti. Ten' eva Rājā 'Sakkā pana, Bhante, aññaṃ pīti' ādim āha.

37. Kasatiti *kassako*. Gehassa pati⁴-eka-geha-matte jett-hako ti *gahapatiko*. Bali-saṃkhātāṃ kāraṃ karotīti *kāra-kārako*. Dhañña-rāsīñ ca dhana-rāsīñ ca vaḍḍhetīti *rāsi-vaḍḍhako*.

Appaṃ vā ti parittakam vā, antamaṣo taṇḍula-nāli-mattam⁵ pi. *Bhoga-kkhandhan* ti bhoga-rāsiṃ. *Mahantaṃ vā* ti vipulam vā. Yath' eva hi mahantaṃ pahāya pabbajitum dukkaraṃ evaṃ appam pīti dassan-atthaṃ ubhayam āha. Dāsa-vāre pana yasmā dāso attano pi anissaro, pageva bhogūnaṃ. Yaṃ hi tassa dhanam taṃ sāmikānam yeva hoti, tasmā bhoga-gaṇaṃ na kataṃ. Nāti yeva *nāti-parivaṭṭo*.

39. *Sakkā pana, Bhante, aññaṃ pi dīṭṭh' eva dhamme* ti, idha *evam erātī*⁶ na vuttaṃ. Taṃ kasmā ti ce? *Evaṃ evaṃ* ti hi vuccamāne pahoti Bhagavā sakalam pi rattindivam⁷ tato vā bhiyyo pi evarūpāhi upamāhi Sāmañña-phalam dīpetum. Tattha 'Kiñcāpi etassa Bhagavato vacana-savane pari-yatti⁸ nāma n' atthi, tathā pi attho tādiso yeva bhavissatīti'

¹ B^m omits.

³ B^m rakkhā samvidahitā.

⁵ B^m nāli-mattakam.

⁷ B^m ratti-divaṃ.

² B^m samvidahitā.

⁴ B^m adds gahapati.

⁶ As in § 37.

⁸ B^m pariyaṇtaṃ.

cintetvā upari-visesaṃ pucchanto, evaṃ evāti avatvā, upari abhikkantatarāṇ ca paṇītatarāṇ cāti āha. Tattha abhikkantatarāṇ ti abhikkantatarāṃ, atimaṇāpataraṇ ti attho. Paṇītatarāṇ ti uttamatarāṃ.

Tena hīti uyyojanatthe nipāto, savane uyyojento hi naṃ evaṃ āha. *Suṇāhīti*, abhikkantatarāṇ ca uttaritarāṇ ca sāmāñña-phalaṃ suṇāhi. *Sādhukaṃ manasikarohīti*, ettha pana sādhukaṃ sādabhūti ekattham etaṃ.

Ayaṇ ca sādabhūti saddo āyācana-sampaṭicchana-sampahaṇsana-sundara-daḥhikammādisu dissati. 'Sādhū¹ Bhante Bhagavā saṃkhiṭṭena dhammaṃ desetīti' ādisu āyācane dissati. 'Sādhū Bhante ti kho so bhikkhu² Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā' ti ādisu sampaṭicchane. 'Sādhū sādhū Sāriputtāti' ādisu sampahaṇsane.

'Sādhū dhamma-rucī rājā, sādhū paññānavā naro,
Sādhū cittaṇaṃ addubbho,³ pāpassākaraṇaṃ sukhaṇ'

ti ādisu sundare. 'Tena hi, Brāhmaṇa, sādhukaṃ suṇāhīti' ādisu sādhuka-saddo yeva daḥhikamme āṇattiyam⁴ pi vuccati. Idhāpi ayaṃ etth' eva daḥhikamme ca āṇattiyaṇ ca attho veditabbo. Sundare pi vaṭṭati. Daḥhikamma-karaṇ⁵-atthena hi, 'daḥham imaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāhi, suggahitaṃ⁶ gaṇhanto,' āṇatti-atthena 'mama āṇattiyā suṇāhi,' sundaratthena 'sundaram imaṃ bhaddakaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāhīti' etaṃ dīpitaṃ hoti. *Manasikarohīti* āvajja-samannāharāti⁷ attho. Avikkhiṭṭa-citto hutvā nisāmehi, citta karohīti adhippāyo. Api c' ettha *suṇāhīti* sotindriya-vikkhepa-vāraṇaṃ⁸ etaṃ, *sādhukaṃ manasikarohīti* manasikāre daḥhi-kamma-niyojanena maṇindriya-vikkhepa-vāraṇaṃ.⁸ Purimaṇ c' ettha vyañjana-vipallāsa-gāha-vāraṇaṃ, pacchimam attha-vipallāsa-gāha-vāraṇaṃ. Purimena ca dhamma-savane niyojeti, pacchimena sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇūpaparikkhādisu. Purimena ca 'Savyañjano ayaṃ dhammo tasmā savanīyo' ti

¹ B^m adds me.

³ B^m adrubbhō.

⁵ B^m omits.

⁷ B^m samanāharāti.

² B^m omits.

⁴ B^m āṇattiyaṇ ti.

⁶ B^m sugahitaṃ.

⁸ B^m nivāraṇaṃ.

dīpeti, pacchimena 'sāttho¹ tasmā manasikātabbo.'² *Sādhuka-*padam vā ubhaya-padehi yojetvā,³ 'yasmā ayaṃ dhammo dhamma-gambhīro⁴ desanā-gambhīro ca tasmā suṇāhi sādhukaṃ, yasmā attha-gambhīro⁴ paṭivedha-gambhīro ca tasmā sādhukaṃ manasikarohīti' evaṃ yojanā veditabbā.

Bhāsissāmīti sakkā Mahārājāti,⁵ evaṃ patiññātaṃ sāmāñña-phala⁶-desanaṃ vitthārato⁷ bhāsissāmi. Desissāmīti hi⁷ samkhitta-dīpanaṃ hoti bhāsissāmīti vitthāra-dīpanaṃ. Ten' āha Vangīsa-thero :

'Samkhittena pi deseti vitthārena pi bhāsati

Sālikā-y-iva⁸ nigghoso paṭibhānaṃ udīratīti.'⁹

Evaṃ vutte ussāha-jāto hutvā—*Evaṃ Bhante ti kho Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato paccassosi*,¹⁰ Bhagavato vacanaṃ¹⁰ sampāṭicchi paṭiggahesīti vuttaṃ hoti.

40. Ath' assa *Bhagarā etad avoca*, etam avoca, idāni vattabbaṃ idha Mahārājāti-ādi sakala¹¹-suttantaṃ avocāti attho.

Tattha *idhāti* desāpadese¹² nipāto. Svāyaṃ kattha ci lokaṃ upādāya vuccati, yath' āha : 'Idha Tatthāgato loka uppajjātīti.' Kattha ci sāsanaṃ yath' āha : 'Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo, idha dutiye samaṇo' ti. Kattha ci okāsaṃ yath' āha :

'Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa deva-bhūtassa me sato¹³

Punarāyu ca me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārīsā' ti.¹⁴

Kattha ci pada-pūraṇa-mattam eva, yath' āha : 'Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvī assam pavārito' ti. Idha pana lokaṃ upādāya vutto ti veditabbo.

Mahārājāti, yathā patiññātaṃ desanaṃ desetum pana¹⁵ *Mahārājāti* ālapati. Idam vuttaṃ hoti 'Mahārāja imasmiṃ

¹ B^m sattho.

² B^m adds kātabbo.

³ Sth add ca.

⁴ SS bhāsissāmīti hi.

⁵ Samyutta VIII. 6. 6 = Theragāthā udīryati.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁷ B^m desopadese.

⁸ Vimāna-vatthu.

² B^m adds ti.

⁴ B^m adds c' eva.

⁶ S^t phalaṃ phalaṃ.

⁸ B^m sālikāyiva (Old. sālikāye va). 1232. B^m (=Feer) udīrayīti, Old.

¹¹ B^m sakalaṃ.

¹³ S^c yato.

¹⁵ B^m puna.

loke *Tathāgato uppajjati arahaṃ* . . . pe . . . *Buddho Bhagavā*’ ti.

Tattha *Tathāgata-saddo* Brahmajāle¹ *Arahan* ti ādayo Visuddhi-Magge vittharītā.

Loke uppajjati. Ettha pana loko ti okāsa-loko satta-loko saṃkhāra-loko ti ti-vidho. Idha pana satta-loko adhippeto. Satta-loke uppajjamāno pi Tathāgato, na Deva-loke na Brahma-loke, manussa-loke va² uppajjati. Manussa-loke pi na aññasmiṃ cakkavāle,³ imasmīṃ yeva cakkavāle. Tatrāpi na sabbatthānesu. ‘Puratthimāya disāya Kajaṅgalan⁴ nāma nigamo. Tassāpareṇa⁵ Mahāsālā.⁶ Tato param⁷ paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Puratthima-dakkhināya disāya Salalavatī⁸ nāma nadi. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. ‘Dakkhināya disāya Setakaṇṇikan nāma nigamo. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Paccimāya disāya Thūṇan⁹ nāma Brāhmaṇa-gāmo. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Uttarāya disāya Usiraddhajo¹⁰ nāma pabbato. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe’ ti evaṃ paricchinṇe āyāmato tiyojana-sate, vitthārato adḍhatiya¹¹-yojana-sate, parikkhepatō nava-yojanasate, Majjhima-padese uppajjati. Na kevalaṃ ca Tathāgato, Pacceka-Buddhā agga-sāvaka asitī mahātherā Buddha-mātā Buddha-pitā cakkavatti-rājā aññe ca sārappattā Brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā etth’ eva uppajjanti.

Tattha Tathāgato Sujātāya dinna-madhu-pāyāsa-bhojanato yāva arahatta-maggo tāva uppajjati nāma. Arahatta-phale uppanno nāma. Mahābbhinikkhamaṇato yāva arahatta-maggo, Tusita-bhavanato yāva arahatta-maggo, Dīpaṅkara-pādamūlato yāva arahatta-maggo tāva uppajjati nāma. Arahatta-

¹ B^m adds vutto. See above, pp. 59-68.

² SS cakkavāle (twice), (but often l, see p. 174).

³ So all MSS.; Old. M. V. 13. 12, and Fausb. (J. i. 49) tassa pareṇa.

⁴ B^m Mahāsālo.

⁵ B^m tato pavā (and so Old. Fausb. = SS).

⁶ Old. Sallavatī; S^{ss} Salalavatī (and so Fausböhl); S^c B^m Salalavatī

Sst Salalavatī. Comp. Salāḥ, flower, J. 1. 13. (v. 61) = sarala.

⁷ B^m Thunam (Old. Thūnam).

⁸ S^c B^m Usira^o (in Kashmir! says Beal, ‘Records,’ i. 134).

⁹ B^m adḍhateyya.

¹⁰ SS ca.

¹¹ B^m Gajaṅgalam.

phale uppanno nāma. Idha sabba-paṭhamam uppanna-bhāvam sandhāya *uppajjatīti* vuttam, Tathāgato loke uppanno hotīti ayam hi ettha attho.

So imam lokan ti, so Bhagavā imam lokam. Idāni vatta-bbam nidasseti. Sadevakan ti saha devehi sa-devakam. Evam saha Mārena samārakam, saha Brahmaṇā sabrahmakam saha samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim. Pajātattā pajā, tam pajam. Saha deva-manussehi sadevamanussam. Tattha sadevaka-vacanena pañca-kāmāvacara-deva-gahaṇam veditabbam, samāra-vacanena chaṭṭha-kāmāvacara-deva-gahaṇam, sabrahmaka-vacanena brahmakāyikādi-brahma-gahaṇam, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇa-vacanena sāsana-paccatthika¹-paccāmitta-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-gahaṇam samita-pāpa-bāhita-pāpa-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-gahaṇaṃ ca, pajā-vacanena satta-loka-gahaṇam, sadevamanussa-vacanena sammuti-deva-avasesa-manussa-gahaṇam.² Evam ettha tīhi padehi okāsa-lokenā saddhim satta-loko, dvīhi pajā-vasena satta-loko³ va gahito ti veditabbo.

Aparo nayo. Sadevaka-gahaṇena arūpāvacara-loko gahito. Samāraka-gahaṇena cha-kāmāvacara-deva-loko. Sabrahmaka-gahaṇena rūpī⁴ brahmaloko. Sassamaṇabrāhmaṇādi-gahaṇena catu-parisa-vasena sammuti-devehi vā saha manussa-loko, avasesa-sabba-satta-loko vā.

Api c' ettha sadevaka-vacanena ukkaṭṭha-paricchedato sabassa lokassa sacchikata-bhāvam āha. Tato yesam ahosi, 'Māro mahānubhāvo chakāmāvacarissaro vasavatti. Kiṃ so pi etena sacchikato' ti, tesam vimatim vidhamanto *samārakan* ti āha. Yesam pana ahosi 'Brahmā mahānubhāvo ekaṅguliya ekasmim cakkavāla-sahassee ālokaṃ pharati, dvīhi . . . pe . . . dasahi aṅgulihi dasasu cakkavāla-sahassee ālokaṃ pharati anuttaraṃ ca jhāna-samāpatti-sukhaṃ paṭi-samvedeti. Kiṃ so pi sacchikato' ti, tesam vimatim vidhamanto *sabrahmakan* ti āha. Tato ye cintesum, 'Puthu samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sāsana-paccatthikā.⁵ Kin te pi sacchikatā' ti,

¹ B^m paccattika.

³ S^{cs} loke

⁵ B^m paccattikā.

² S^{cs} -ggaṇam.

⁴ S^{cht} rupi.

tesaṃ vimatiṃ vidhamanto *sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiṃ pajan* ti āha. Evaṃ ukkaṭṭhukkaṭṭha-¹ ṭṭhānānaṃ sacchikata-bhāvaṃ pakāsetvā atha sammuti-deve avasesa²-manusse ca upādāya ukkaṭṭha-pariccheda-vasena satta³-lokassa sacchikata-bhāvaṃ pakāseto *sadera-manussan* ti āha.

Ayam ettha bhāvānukkamo.⁴ Porāṇā pan' āhu: '*Sadevakan* ti devatāhi saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. *Samāraṇan* ti Mārena saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. *Sabrahmaṇan* ti Brahmehi saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. Evaṃ sabbe pi ti-bhavūpage satte tiḥ' ākārehi tīsu padesu pakkhipitvā,⁵ puna dvīhi padehi pariyādiyāto *sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiṃ pajan* *sadera-manussan* ti āha. Evaṃ pañcahi dvīhi pi padehi tena ten' ākārena te⁶ dhātukam eva pariyādinnan⁷ ti.

Sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedetīti.⁸ Ettha pana *sayan* ti sāmam, aparaneyyo hutvā. *Abhiññā* ti abhiññāya, adhikena nāṇena nātvā ti attho. *Sacchikatvā* ti paccakkham katvā, etena anumānādi-paṭikkhepo kato hoti.⁹ *Pavedetīti* bodheti nāpeti¹⁰ pakāseti.

So dhammaṃ deseti ādi . . . pe . . . pariyosāna-kalyāṇan ti. So Bhagavā sattesu kārūṇiṇaṃ paṭiccahitvā pi anuttaram viveka-sukhaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, taṃ ca kho appaṃ vā bahuṃ va desento ādikalyāṇādippakāram eva deseti, ādimhi pi kalyāṇam bhaddakaṃ anavajjam eva katvā deseti, majjhe pi, pariyosāne pi kalyāṇam bhaddakaṃ anavajjam eva katvā desetīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tattha atthi desanāya ādi-majjha-pariyosānam, atthi sāsanaṃ. Desanāya tāva catuppadikāya gāthāya paṭhamapado ādi nāma, tato dve majjho¹¹ nāma, anto eko pariyosānan nāma. Ekānusandhikassa suttassa nidānam ādi, 'Idam avocāti' pariyosānam, ubhinnaṃ antarā majjham. Anekā-

¹ Sht ukkaṭṭh^o; Scds ukka; Bm omits.

² Sc avase ca.

³ Bm sesa-satta.

⁴ St Bhāvānukkamena; Bm bhāvānukkamo.

⁵ Bm pakkhipitvā.

⁶ Scs omit.

⁷ All six MSS. diṇṇan.

⁸ Sc adds riya; Ss ya.

⁹ Bm ti; Sd adds ti.

¹⁰ Bm viñāpeti.

¹¹ Bm majjham.

nusandhikassa suttassa paṭhamānusandhi ādi, ante anusandhi pariyoṣānaṃ, majjhe eka va dve vā bahū vā majjhaṃ eva. Sāsanassa pana sīla-samādhi-vipassanā ādi nāma. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ: 'Ko c' ādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Silaṇ ca suvisuddhaṃ ditthi¹ ca ujukā' ti. 'Atthi bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā' ti² evaṃ vutto pana Ariya-Maggo majjhaṃ nāma. Phalaṇ c' eva Nibbānaṃ ca pariyoṣānaṃ nāma. 'Tasmāt iha tvaṃ Brāhmaṇa brahmacariyaṃ etaṃ sūraṃ etaṃ pariyoṣānaṃ' ti hi ettha phalaṃ pariyoṣānaṃ ti vuttaṃ. 'Nibbānāgadhaṃ³ hi āvuso Visākha brahmacariyaṃ vussati, Nibbāna-parāyaṇaṃ, Nibbāna-pariyoṣānaṃ' ti ettha Nibbānaṃ pariyoṣānaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Idha desanāya ādi-majjha-pariyoṣānaṃ adhippetam. Bhagavā hi dhammaṃ desento ādimhi Silaṃ desetvā,⁴ majjhe Maggaṃ, pariyoṣāne Nibbānaṃ dasseti. Tena vuttaṃ—*So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe-kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānā-kalyāṇaṃ* ti. 'Tasmā añño⁵ pi dhamma-kathiko dhammaṃ desento⁶

Ādimhi silaṃ dasseyya, majjhe Maggaṃ vibhāvaye,
Pariyoṣānaṃhi⁷ Nibbānaṃ. Esā kathika-saṇṭhītīti.

*Sāttamaṃ saryaṇjanaṃ*⁸ ti, yassa hi yāgu-bhatta-itthi-purisa-di-vaṇṇanā-nissitā desanā hoti, na so sāttamaṃ deseti. Bhagavā pana tathārūpaṃ desanaṃ pahāya, catu-satipaṭṭhānādi-nissitaṃ desanaṃ deseti. Tasmā *sāttamaṃ* desetīti vuccati.

Yassa pana desanā eka-vyaṇjanaādi⁹-yuttā¹⁰ vā sabba-niroṭṭha¹¹-vyaṇjana vā sabba-vissatṭha-sabba-niggahita-vyaṇjana vā, tassa Damiḷa Kirāta-¹²Yavanādi-Millakkhānaṃ¹² bhāsā viya, vyaṇjana-paripūriyā abhāvato avyaṇjana nāma desanā hoti. Bhagavā pana

¹ SS ditthiā.

² Sc Bm nibbānag-

³ S^{dht} aññe.

⁴ Bm pariyoṣān' eva°.

⁵ Bm always by°.

⁶ Sc thā.

⁷ Mahāvagga I. 6. 17.

⁸ Bm dassetvā.

⁹ Bm kathamto.

¹⁰ Sc saby°; Sg savury°; S^{dht} saby°; Bm saby°.

¹¹ Sg suttam.

¹²⁻¹² Bm savarādi-milakkhunaṃ.

Sithila-dhanitañ ca dīgha-rassaṃ
 Lahuka-garukañ¹ ca niggahitaṃ
 Sambaddhaṃ vavatthitaṃ vimuttaṃ
 Dasadhā vyañjana-vuddhiyā² ppabheda

ti evaṃ vuttaṃ dasavidhaṃ vyañjanaṃ amakkhetvā³
 paripuṇṇa-vyañjanaṃ eva katvā dhammaṃ deseti. Tasmā
saryañjanaṃ desetīti vuccati.

Kēvala-paripuṇṇan ti. Ettha *kevalan* ti sakalādhivacanāṃ,
paripuṇṇan ti anūnādhivacanāṃ. Idam vuttaṃ hoti sakala-
 paripuṇṇam eva deseti, eka-desanā pi aparipuṇṇā n'atthīti.
 'Upanetabba-apanetabbass' abhāvato kevala-paripuṇṇan ti
 veditabbaṃ.⁴

Parisuddhan ti nirupakkilesaṃ. Yo hi 'Imam dhamma-
 desanaṃ nissāya lābhaṃ vā sakkāraṃ vā labhissāmiti' deseti,
 tassa aparisuddhā desanā hoti. Bhagava pana lokāmisā-
 nirapekkho hita-pharaṇena mettā-bhāvanāya mudu-hadayo
 ullumpana-sabhāva-saṇṭhitena cittaṇa deseti. Tasmā *pari-
 suddham* desetīti vuccati.

Brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti. Ettha pana ayaṃ brahmacariya-
 saddo dāne veyyāvacce pañca-sikkhāpada-sile appamaññāsu
 methuna-viratiyaṃ sadāra - santose viriye⁵ uposathaṅgesu
 Ariya-Magge sāsane ti imesu atthesu dissati.

Kin te vataṃ kiṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ
 Kissa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko
 Iddhī juti bala-viriyūpapatti
⁴ Idañ ca te ⁴ Nāga mahā-vimānaṃ.

Akkhāhi me . . . pe . . .⁶

Ahañ ca bhariyā ca manussa-loke
 Saddhā ubho dāna-patī ahumha
 Opāna-bhūtaṃ me gharaṃ tadāsi
 Santappitā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ca

¹ Se garuka-lahukañ; Bm garukaṃ lahukam. (See Mil. 344.)

² Bm buddhiyā.

³ Bm amakkhitvā.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Bm viriye.

⁶ Bm omits.

Tam me¹ vatam tam pana brahmacariyam
 Tassa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko
 Iddhī juti bala-viriyūpapatti.
 Idañ² ca me dhīra mahā-vimānaṃ ti

imasmim Puṇṇaka-Jātake³ dānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

Kena pāṇi-kāma-dado kena pāṇi-madhussavo
 Kena te brahmacariyena puññaṃ pāṇimhi ijjhati ?
 Tena pāṇi-kāma-dado tena pāṇi-madhussavo
 Tena me brahmacariyena puññaṃ pāṇimhi ijjhatīti

imasmim Aṅkura⁴-peta-vatthumhi veyyāvaccam brahma-
 cariyaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

‘Idam kho tam Bhikkhave tittiriyam nāma brahmacariyam
 ahoṣīti’ imasmim Tittira-Jātake⁵ pañca - sikkhāpada-silaṃ
 brahmacariyaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

‘Tam kho pana pañca-sikha-brahmacariyam n’eva nibbi-
 dāya na virāgāya⁶ yāva deva - brahmalokūpapattiyā’ ti,
 imasmim Mahā-govinda-Sutte catasso appamaññā brahma-
 cariyaṃ ti vuttā.

‘Pare⁷ abrahmacārī bhavissanti.⁸ Mayam ettha brahma-
 cārino bhavissāmāti’⁹ Sallekha-Sutte methuna-virati brahma-
 cariyaṃ ti vuttā.

‘Mayaṃ ca bhariyā na atikkamāma
 Amhe ca bhariyā na atikkamanti
 Aññatra tāhi brahmacariyaṃ carāma
 Tasmāt ih’¹⁰ amhaṃ daharā na miyare’ ti¹¹

Mahā-dhammapāla-Jātake sadāra-santoso brahmacariyaṃ ti
 vutto.

¹ Bm eva.

³ Comp. Vimāna-vatthu, 60-64, and 80. 21.

⁵ This is Jātaka No. 35, but the quotation is from Cullavagga VI. 6. 3 (where Oldenberg reads etaṃ for idaṃ).

⁶ Bm adds na nirodhāya.

⁸ Bm omits.

¹⁰ SS tasmā ti (and so Fausböll); Bm tasmā hi.

² So idhañ.

⁴ Bm Aṅgura.

⁷ Bm apare.

⁹ Bm adds imasmim.

¹¹ Bm miyyare (J. IV. 53).

‘Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta caturaṅga-samannā-gataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carittā¹ tapassī sudaṃ² homīti’ Lomahaṇsana-Sutte viriyam³ brahmacariyaṃ ti⁴ vuttam.

‘Hīnena brahmacariyena khattiye upapajjati,
Majjhīmena ca devattaṃ, uttamaṃ visujjhatīti’

evaṃ Nimi-Jātake atta-damana-vasena kato aṭṭhaṅgiko uposatho brahmacariyaṃ ti vutto.

‘Idam kho pana pañca-sikha-brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya⁵ . . . pe . . . ayam eva Ariyo Atthaṅgiko Maggo’ ti Maha-govinda-Suttasmiṃ yeva Ariya-Maggo brahmacariyaṃ ti vutto.

‘Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c’eva phītañ ca⁶ vitthāritam bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāva deva-manussehi suppa-kāsitan’ ti Pāsādika-Sutte Sikkhā-ttaya-saṃgahaṃ⁷ sakala-sāsanaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ti vuttam.

Imasmiṃ pi thāne idam eva brahmacariyaṃ ti adhippetam. Tasmā *brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti*, ‘So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . parisuddhaṃ, evaṃ desento ca sikkhā-ttaya⁸-saṃgahitaṃ sakala-sāsana-brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti’ evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Brahmacariyaṃ ti seṭṭhatṭhena brahma-bhūtaṃ cariyaṃ, brahma-bhūtānaṃ va Buddhādānaṃ cariyaṃ ti vuttam hoti.

Taṃ dhammaṃ ti taṃ vutta-ppakāra-sampadam dhammaṃ.

Suṇāti gahapati vā ti. Kasmā paṭhamaṃ gahapatiṃ niddisati? Nihata-mānattā ussannattā ca. Yebhuyyena hi khattiya-kulato pabbajitā jātiṃ nissāya mānaṃ karonti, brāhmaṇa-kulā pabbajitā mante nissāya mānaṃ karonti, hīna-jacca-kulā pabbajitā attano⁹ vijātītāya patitṭhātum na sakkonti. Gahapati-darakā pana [kacchehi sedam muñcantihi piṭṭhiyā loṇaṃ pupphamānāya bhūmiṃ kasitvā]¹⁰ tādisassa mānassa abhāvato nihata-māna-dappā honti. Te

¹ Bm caritvā.

² Sg viriyaṃ ti.

³ Bm add's nirodhāya and omits pe.

⁴ Bm sikkhattaya-saṃgahitaṃ.

⁵ St sikkhāpada-thaya; Bm sikkhattaya-saṃgahitaṃ.

⁶ Bm repeats.

⁷ Bm suda.

⁸ Sg omit.

⁹ Sd idaṃ c’eva jīvitaṃ ca.

¹⁰ SS omit.

pabbajitvā mānaṃ vā dappaṃ vā akatvā yathā balaṃ
Buddha-vacanaṃ uggahetvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto
sakkonti Arahatte patitṭhātum. Itarehi ca kulehi nikkha-
mitvā pabbajitā nāma na bahukā gahapatikā ca bahukā.
Iti nihata-mānattā ussannattā ca paṭhamam gahapatim
niddisatīti.¹

*Aññatarasmim vā ti, itaresaṃ vā kulānaṃ aññatarasmim.
Paccājāto ti patijāto.*²

Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhatīti, parisuddhaṃ dhammaṃ
sutvā dhamma-sāmiṃhi Tathāgate 'Sammā-Sambuddho vata'³
Bhagavā' ti saddhaṃ paṭilabhati.

Iti patisaṃceikkhatīti evaṃ paccavekkhati.

Sambādho gharāvāso ti sace pi saṭṭhi-hatthe ghare yojana-
satantare pi vā dve jayampatikā⁴ vasanti, tathā pi nesam
sañcita-sapalibodhatṭhena⁵ gharāvāso sambādho yeva. *Rajā-
patho* ti rāga-rajādinaṃ utṭhāna-tṭhānaṃ ti Mahā-Atthakathā-
yam vuttam, āgamana⁶-patho ti pi vaṭṭati.⁷ Alagganattṭhena
abbhokāso viyāti *abbhokāso*. Pabbajito hi kūṭāgāra⁸-ratana-
pāsāda-devavimānādisu pihita-dvāra-vātapānesu paṭicchannesu
vasanto pi n'eva laggati na sajjati na bajjhati,⁹ tena vuttam
abbhokāso pabbajjā ti.

Api ca sambādho gharāvāso kusala-kiriyāya okāsābhāvato,
rajāpatho asaṃvuta-saṃkārādhānaṃ¹⁰ viya rajānaṃ kilesa-
rajānaṃ sannipāta-tṭhānato, abbhokāso pabbajjā kusala-
kiriyāya yathā sukhaṃ okāsa-sabbhāvato.¹¹

*Na*¹² *idaṃ sukaraṃ . . . pe . . . pabbajjeyyan* ti. Ettha ayaṃ
saṃkhepa-kathā. Yad etam¹³ sikkha-ttaya-brahmacariyaṃ
ekam pi divasaṃ akhaṇḍam katvā carimaka-cittam pāpetab-
batāya *ekanta-paripuṇṇaṃ* caritabbam, eka-divasaṃ pi ca
kilesa-malena amalinaṃ katvā carimaka-cittam pāpetabbatāya

¹ So niddissatīti.

² Bm adds bho.

³ Bm sakiñcana-p'.

⁴ Bm vadanti.

⁵ So omits, S^d na sajjhati; S^h na najjhati.

⁶ Bm thānaṃ.

⁷ So sabbābhāvato; S^d Bⁿ sabbhāvato; S^t sambhāvato.

⁸ So Bm na yidaṃ.

⁹ SS paccājātito ti jāto (S^t ca for ti).

¹⁰ So chay°; S^t chadhamp°; Bm jāyam°.

¹¹ SS āhamana.

¹² Bm kuṭ'.

¹³ S^d esanaṃ; So esitam.

*ekanta-parisuddham, saṅkha-likhitam*¹ likhita-saṅkha-sadisam dhota-saṅkha-sappaṭibhāgam caritabbam. *Idam na sukaṇṇam agāram ajjhāvasatā*, agāram ajjhāvasantena, ekanta-paripunnam . . . pe² . . . caritum. *Yan nūndham kese ca massu*³ ca *ohāretvā kāsāya*⁴-rasa-pītatāya *kāsāyāni* brahmacariyam carantānam anucchavikāni *vatthāni acchādetvā* paridahitvā *agārasmā nikkhamitvā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan*⁵ ti. Ettha ca yasmā agāra-ssahitam kasi-vaṇijjādi⁶-kammam agāriyan⁷ ti vuccati, taṁ ca pabbajjāya n'atthi, tasmā pabbajjā anagāriyā⁸ ti nātābbā. Tam anagāriyam pabbajeyyan⁹ ti paṭipajjeyyam.

Appam vā ti, saḥassato hetthā bhoga-kkhandho¹⁰ appo nāma hoti, saḥassato paṭṭhāya mahā. Ābhandhanatthena nāti eva nāti-parivaṭṭo, so¹¹ vīsatiyā hetthā appo hoti, vīsati¹² paṭṭhāya mahā.

42. *Pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto* ti pātimokkha-saṃvarena samannāgato. *Ācāra-gocara-sampanno* ti¹³ ācārena c' eva gocarena ca sampanno. *Aṇumattesūti*¹⁴ appamattakesu. *Vajjesūti* akusala-dhammesu. *Bhaya-dassāvī* ti bhaya-dassī. *Samādāyāti* sammā ādiyitvā. *Sikkhati sikkhāpadasesūti* sikkhāpadesu tam tam sikkhāpadam samādiyitvā sikkhati. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Kāyakamma-vacikammena samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājivo ti. Ettha ācāra-gocara-gahaṇen' eva¹⁵ kusale kāyakamma-vacikamme¹⁶ gahite pi. Yasmā idam ājiva-pārisuddhi-sīlan nāma na ākāse vā rukkhaggādisu vā uppajjati, kāya-vaci-dvāresu yeva pana uppajjati, tasmā tassa uppatti-dvāra-dassanattham kāyakamma-vacikammena samannāgato kusalenāti vuttam. Yasmā pana tena saman-nāgato tasmā parisuddhājivo. Mandiyaputta¹⁷ - Suttanta-

¹ Bm likhitan ti.

³ Bm massum.

⁵ Se pabbajj°.

⁷ Sednt agārayan; Ss āgārayan.

⁹ Sednt pabbajj°.

¹¹ Bm so hi.

¹³ Ss hoti (Ss ti corrected to hoti).

¹⁵ Bm adds ca.

¹⁷ Bm Muḍḍiya-.

² Bm omits.

⁴ Bm kasaya.

⁶ Bm vanijj°.

⁸ Bm anāgāriyan.

¹⁰ Se khandho.

¹² Bm vīsatiyā.

¹⁴ Bm anu-.

¹⁶ St kammena.

vasena vā etaṃ¹ vuttaṃ. Tattha hi ‘Katamañ ca Thapati kusalaṃ sīlaṃ?’ ‘Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ.’ ‘Parisuddhaṃ ājivam pi kho ahaṃ Thapati sīlasmiṃ vadāmīti’ vuttaṃ.² Tasmā tassāpi desanāya pariyādānattham etaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.²

Sīla-sampanno ti Brahmajāle vuttena tividhena sīlena³ sīla-sampanno nāma³ hoti. *Indriyesu gutta-dvāro* ti manacchaṭṭhesu indriyesu pihita-dvāro hoti. *Sati-sampajaññena samannāgato* ti abhikkante paṭikkante ti ādisu sattu suttānesu satiyā c’eva sampajaññena ca samannāgato hoti. *Santutṭho* ti catusu⁴ paccayesu tividhena santutṭhena⁵ santutṭho hoti.

43. Evaṃ mātikaṃ nikkhamitvā⁶ anupubbena bhājento—*Kathañ ca Mahārāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno* ti⁷ ādim āha. Tattha *idam pi* ’ssa hoti *sīlasmin* ti, idam pi assa bhikkhuno pāṇātipātā veramaṇī sīlaṃ⁸ sīlasmiṃ ekaṃ sīlaṃ hotīti attho.⁹ Paccatta-vacanatthe vā etaṃ bhummaṃ, Mahā-Aṭṭhakathāyam hi idam pi tassa Samaṇassa sīlan ti ayam eva attho vutto. Sesam Brahmajāle vutta-nayen’ eva veditabbaṃ. Idam assa hoti sīlasmin ti idam assa sīlam hotīti attho.

63. *Na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ sīla-samvarato* ti, yāni asaṃvara-mūlakāni bhayāni uppajjanti tesu yaṃ idam bhayaṃ sīla-samvarato bhaveyya, taṃ kutoci¹⁰ eka-saṃvarato pi¹⁰ na samaṇupassati. Kasmā? Saṃvarato asaṃvara-mūlakassa bhayassa abhāvā.

*Muddhāvassito*¹¹ ti yathā - vidhāna - vihitena Khattiyā-bhisekena muddhani abhisitto.¹²

*Yadidaṃ paccatthikato*¹³ ti yaṃ kuto ci ekapaccatthikato pi bhayaṃ bhaveyya taṃ na samaṇupassati. Kasmā? Yasmā nihata-paccāmitto.

¹ Bm evaṃ.

²⁻² Bm Yasmā pana tena samannāgato tasmā parisuddhājīvo veditabbo.

³⁻³ Bm samannāgato (but see end of § 63). ⁴ Bm catūsu.

⁵ Bm santosena samannāgato.

⁶ Bm nikkhīpitva.

⁷ Bm hotīti.

⁸ Bm omits.

⁹ Sch here insert na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati.

¹⁰ Scg omit.

¹¹ Bm muddhābhisitto.

¹² Bm avasitto.

¹³ Bm paccattikato.

Ajjhattan ti niyakajjhataṃ, attano santāne ti attho. *Anavajja-sukhan* ti anavajjaṃ aninditaṃ kusalasīla-pada-tthānehi avipparisāra - pāmuja - pīti - passaddhi - dhammehi pariggahitaṃ ¹ kāyika-cetasika-sukhaṃ *paṭisaṃvedeti*. *Evam kho, Mahārāja, bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hotīti*, evaṃ nirantaraṃ vitthāretvā dassitena tividhena sīlena samannāgato bhikkhu sīla-sampanno nāma hotīti ² sīla-kathaṃ niṭṭhapesi.³

64. Indriyesu gutta-dvāra-bhājaniye ⁴ *Cakkhunā rūpaṃ* ti. *Ayaṃ cakkhu-saddo* kattha ci Buddha-cakkhumhi vattati, *yath' āha* : 'Buddha-cakkhunā lokaṃ volokesīti.'⁵ Katthaci sabbaññuta-ñāṇa-saṃkhāte vā ⁶ samanta-cakkhumhi, *yath' āha* :

'Tathūpamaṃ dhammaṃ ayaṃ Sumedha
Pāsādam āruya samanta-cakkhūti.'

Katthaci paññā ⁷ -cakkhumhi. 'Virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhuṃ udapādīti ⁸ hi ettha Ariya-Magga-ttaye ⁹ paññā, 'Cakkhuṃ udapādī, ñāṇaṃ udapādīti,' ettha pubbe-nivāsādī-ñāṇaṃ paññā-cakkhun ti vuttaṃ.¹⁰ 'Dibbena cakkhunā' ti āgata-tthāṇesu dibba-cakkhumhi vattati. 'Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe cāti' ettha pasāda-cakkhumhi vattati. Idha pañāyaṃ pasāda-cakkhu-vohārena cakkhu-viññāṇe vattati. Tasmā cakkhu-viññāṇena rūpaṃ disvā ti ayaṃ ettha attho.

Sesa-padesu ¹¹ yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā taṃ sabbam Visuddhi-Magge vuttaṃ.

Avyāseka ¹² -sukhan ti, kilesa-vyāseka-virahitattā avyāsekaṃ asammiṣṣaṃ parisuddhaṃ adhi-citta-sukhaṃ *paṭisaṃvedetīti*.

Indriya-saṃvara-kathā niṭṭhitā.

65. Sati-sampajañña-bhājaniyamhi *abhikkante paṭikkante* ti. Ettha tāva abhikkantaṃ vuccati gamaṇaṃ, paṭikkantaṃ nivattanaṃ. Tad ubhayaṃ pi catūsu ¹³ iriyāpathesu labbhati. Gamaṇena ¹⁴ tāva purato kāyaṃ abhiharanto abhikkamati

¹ Bm pariggahitaṃ.

² So all MSS.

³ Bm volokemīti.

⁴ Bm dhamma.

⁵ Bm ttaya-

⁶ Bm add's pi.

⁷ Bm catūsu.

⁸ So evaṃ kho Mahārāja bhikkhu.

⁹ St -niyesu.

¹⁰ Sdt -tena tāva.

¹¹ Mahāvagga I. 6. 29.

¹² Bm vuccati.

¹³ Sed avyāseka; Bm abyāseka.

¹⁴ Bm gamane.

nāma, paṇivattanto paṭikkamati nāma. Thāne pi thitako va kāyaṃ purato onamento abhikkamati nāma, pacchato apanāmento paṭikkamati nāma. Nisajjāya nisinnako va āsanassa purima-aṅgābhimukho saṃsaranto abhikkamati nāma, pacchimaṃ aṅga-ppadesaṃ paccāsaṃsaranto paṭikkamati nāma. Nipajjāya ¹ pi es' eva nayo.

Sampajāna-kārī hotīti, sampajāññena sabba-kicca-kārī, sampajāññass' ² eva vā kārī. So hi abhikkantādisu sampajāññam karot' eva, na katthaci sampajāñña-virahito hoti. Tattha satthaka-sampajāññam sappāya-sampajāññam gocara-sampajāññam asammoha-sampajāññan ti catubbidham sampajāññam. Tattha abhikkamana-citte uppanne citta-vasen' eva agantvā, 'Kin nu me ettha gatena attho atthi n' atthīti' atthānattham parigaṇetvā ³ attha-parigaṇhanaṃ ⁴ sātthaka-sampajāññam. Tattha ca attho ti Cetiya-dassana-Bodhidassana-⁵ Saṃgha-dassana ⁵-Thera-dassana ⁵-asubhadassanādi-vasena dhammato vadḍhi. ⁶ Cetiyaṃ ⁷ disvā pi hi Buddhārammaṇaṃ, Saṃgha-dassane ⁸ Saṃghārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ uppādetvā, tad eva khayato ⁹ sammasanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. There disvā tesam ovāde patiṭṭhāya, asubham disvā tattha paṭhamajjhānaṃ uppādetvā, tad eva khayato ¹⁰ sammasanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā etesaṃ dassanaṃ sāttham. ¹¹

Keci pana āmisato pi vadḍhi ¹² attho yeva. Taṃ nissāya brahmacariyānuggahāya paṭipannatā ¹³ ti vadanti.

Tasmiṃ pana gamaṇe sappāyāsappāyaṃ parigaṇetvā ¹⁴ sappāya-parigaṇhanaṃ sappāya-sampajāññam. Seyyathidam cetiya-dassanaṃ ¹⁵ nūma sāttham. ¹⁵ Sace pana cetiyassa mahā-pūjāya dasa-dvādaśa-yojana-antare parisā sannipatati, ¹⁶ attano vibhavanurūpaṃ itthiyo pi purisā pi alaṅkata-paṭiyattā

¹ Bm nipajjane.

² Bm pariggahetvā; Scg °gah°; St °gan° (see note ¹⁴ and pp. 185, 196).

³ Bm parigg°.

⁴ Bm vuddhi.

⁵ Bm dassanena.

⁶ Bm khayavasato.

⁷ Bm vuddhi.

⁸ Scg °gan°; Bm °ggah°

⁹ Bm sannipatanti.

¹⁰ Bm sampajāñnam.

¹¹ Bm omits dassana.

¹² Bm adds vā Bodhiṃ vā.

¹³ Bm khayavasato.

¹⁴ Bm sātthakan ti vuttam.

¹⁵ Sc °attā corrected to °atā.

¹⁶ Bm tāva sātthakam.

citta-kamma-rūpakāni viya saṁcaranti, tatra c' assa iṭṭhe ārammaṇe lobho anīṭṭhe paṭigho asama-pekkhanena¹ moho uppajjati, kāya-samsaggāpattiṃ vā āpajjati, jīvita-brahmacariyānaṃ vā antarāyo hoti. Evaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ asappāyaṃ hoti. Vutta-ppakāra-antarāyābhāve sappāyaṃ.²

Samgha-dassanaṃ pi sātthaṃ. Sace pana anto gāme mahāmaṇḍapaṃ kāretvā, sabba-rattiṃ dhamma-savanaṃ kārentesu manussesu vutta-ppakāren' eva jana-sannipāto c' eva antarāyo ca hoti, evaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ asappāyaṃ. Antarāyābhāve sappāyaṃ. Mahāparisa-parivārānaṃ therānaṃ dassanaṃ pi es' eva nayo. Asubha-dassanaṃ pi sātthaṃ. Tadattha-dīpan-atthaṃ ca idaṃ vatthum.³

Elko kira dahara-bhikkhu sāmaṇeraṃ gahetvā danta-katṭhatthāya gato. Sāmaṇero maggā⁴ ukkamitvā purato⁴ gacchanto asubhaṃ disvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ nibbattetvā, tad eva pādakaṃ katvā saṃkhāre sammasanto tīṇi phalāni sacchikatvā, upari-maggaṭṭhāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ pariggahetvā atṭhāsi. Daharo taṃ apassanto 'Sāmaṇera' ti pakkosi. So, 'Mayā pabbajita-divasato paṭṭhāya bhikkhunā saddhiṃ dve kathā nāma na kathita-pubbā, aññasmim pi divase upari-visesaṃ nibbattessāmiti' cintetvā, 'Kim Bhante' ti paṭi-vacanaṃ adāsi. 'Ehīti' ca vutto⁵ eka-vacanaṃ eva āgantvā, 'Bhante iminā tāva maggena gantvā mayā ṭhitokāse muhuttaṃ puratthābhimukho⁶ ṭhatvā olokethāti' āha. So tathā katvā tena patta-visesaṃ eva pāpuṇi. Evaṃ ekaṃ asubhaṃ dvinnā janānaṃ atthāya jātaṃ.

Evaṃ sātthaṃ pi paṇ' etaṃ, 'purisassa mātugāmāsubhaṃ asappāyaṃ, mātugāmaṃ ca purisāsubhaṃ sabhāgaṃ ev' asappāyaṃ' ti evaṃ sappāya-parigaṇhaṇaṃ sappāya-sampajaññaṃ nāma.

Evaṃ parigaṇhita⁷ sātthaka-sappāyassa pana atṭha-ttīnsāya⁸ kammaṭṭhānesu attano citta-ruciyaṃ kammaṭṭhāna-sa-

¹ Bm pekkhane.

² Bm adds Bodhi-dassanaṃ pi es' eva nayo.

³ Bm vatthu.

⁴⁻⁴ Bm okkamitvā purato. (Comp. Ud. p. 78, note 4.)

⁵ Bm vutte.

⁶ Bm puratā.

⁷ Sedht °ganita; Ss °ganita; Bm °ggahita.

⁸ Ss Bm ttīnsāya.

khātaṃ gocaraṃ uggahetvā bhikkhācāra¹ - gocare taṃ gahetvā va gamaṇaṃ gocara-sampajaññaṃ nāma. Tass' āvibhāvanatthaṃ idaṃ catukkaṃ veditabbaṃ. 'Idh' ekacco bhikkhu harati na paccāharati, ekacco āharati² na harati, ekacco pana n' eva harati n' āharati,³ ekacco harati ca paccāharati cāti.'

Tattha yo bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya ca āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhetvā, tathā rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ,⁴ majjhima-yāme seyyaṃ kappetvā pacchima-yāme nisajjā-caṅkamehi vitināmetvā, pag eva cetiyaṅgaṇa - bodhiyaṅgaṇa - vattaṃ katvā, Bodhi-rukkhe udakaṃ āsiñcivā, pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā, ācariyupajjhāya-vattādīni sabbāni Khandhaka-vattāni samā-dāya vattati. So sarīra-parikammaṃ katvā, senāsaṇaṃ pavasitvā, dve tayo pallaṅke usumaṃ gāhāpento, kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjitvā, bhikkhācāravelāya utṭahitvā, kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen' eva patta-civaraṃ ādāya, senāsanato nikkhamitvā, kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto va cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ gantvā, sace Buddhānussati kammaṭṭhānaṃ hoti taṃ avissajjetvā va cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ pavasati. Aññaṃ ce kammaṭṭhānaṃ hoti, sopāna⁵ - mūle ṭhatvā hatthena gahita-bhaṇḍaṃ viya taṃ ṭhapetvā, Buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ⁶ gahetvā cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ āruyha, mahantaṃ cetiyaṃ ce tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā catusu ṭhānesu vanditabbaṃ, khuddakaṃ⁷ ce tath' eva padakkhiṇaṃ katvā aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu vanditabbaṃ, cetiyaṃ vanditvā Bodhiyaṅgaṇaṃ pattenāpi Buddhassa Bhagavato sammukhā viya nipaccākāraṃ⁸ dassetvā Bodhi vanditabbo.⁹ So evaṃ cetiyaṃ ca Bodhiṃ ca vanditvā, patisāmita-ṭṭhānaṃ gantvā, paṭisāmita - bhaṇḍakaṃ hatthena gaṇhanto viya nikkhitta-kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā, gūma-samīpe kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen' eva civaraṃ pārūpitvā, gūmaṃ piṇḍāya pavasati.

Atha naṃ manussā disvā 'Ayyo no āgato' ti paccug-

¹ Sd sikkhācāra.

² Bm na paccāharati.

³ Bm sopāna.

⁴ Bm adds cetiyaṇ.

⁵ Bm vanditabbā.

⁶ Bm paccāharati.

⁷ Bm yame.

⁸ Bm pītiṃ.

⁹ Bm nippaccākāraṃ.

gantvā, pattam gahetvā āsana-sālāya vā gehe vā nisidāpetvā yāgum dātvā, yāva bhattam niṭṭhāti¹ tāva pāde dhovitvā makkhetvā, purato² nisiditvā pañham vā pucchanti, dhammam vā sotu-kāmā honti. Sace pi na kathāpenti jana-saṃgahattham dhamma-kathā nāma kātabbā yevāti Aṭṭha-kathācariyā vadanti. Dhamma-kathā hi kammatṭhānavinimuttā nāma n' atthi. Tasmā kammatṭhāna-sisen' eva dhamma-katham kathetvā, kammatṭhāna-sisen' eva āhāram paribhuñjitvā, anumodanam vatvā,³ nivattiyamānehi⁴ pi manussehi anugato va gāmato nikkhamitvā, tattha te nivāretvā⁵ maggaṃ paṭipajjati. Atha naṃ puretaram nikkhamitvā bahi gāme kata-bhatta-kiccā sāmañera-dahara-bhikkhū disvā paccuggantvā patta-cīvaram assa gaṇhanti. Porāṇakā bhikkhū kira na⁶ 'Amhākaṃ upajjhāyo ācariyo' ti mukhaṃ oloketvā vattam karonti, sampatta-pariccheden' eva karonti. Te taṃ pucchanti, 'Bhante, ete manussā tumhākaṃ kiṃ honti, māti-pakkhato sambandhā piti-pakkhato vā' ti. 'Kiṃ disvā pucchathāti?' 'Tumhesu etesaṃ pemaṃ bahumānan' ti. 'Āvuso, yam mātā-pitūhi pi dukkaram, tam ete amhākaṃ karonti, patta-cīvaram pi no etesaṃ santakaṃ eva, etesaṃ ānubhāvena n' eva bhaye bhayaṃ na chātake chātake jānāma. Edisā⁷ nāma amhākaṃ upakārino n' atthīti,' tesam guṇe kathento gacchati. Ayaṃ vuccati harati na paccāharati.⁸

Yassa pana pag eva vutta-ppakāram vatta-paṭivattam⁹ karontassa kammaja-tejo pajjalati anupādinnaṃ¹⁰ muñcitvā upādinnaṃ gaṇhāti, sarīrato sedā muccanti, kammatṭhāna-vīthim¹¹ n' ārohati. So pag eva patta-cīvaram ādāya vegasā va cetiyaṃ vanditvā, go-rūpānam nikkhamana-velāyaṃ eva gāmaṃ yāgu-bhikkhāya pavisitvā yāgum labhitvā āsana-sālaṃ gantvā pivati. Ath' assa dvattik-

¹ Bm na niṭṭhāti.³ Bm katvā.⁵ Bm nivattetvā.⁷ Bm idisā.⁹ Bm paṭipattim.¹¹ SS kammatṭhānam vīthim.² Bm adds te.⁴ Bm nivattiyamāno.⁶ Bm puts this na before mukhaṃ.⁸ Bm paccāharatiti.¹⁰ So all MSS (twice).

khattum¹ ajjhoharaṇa-matten' eva kammaja-tejo upādinṇa-
kam² muñcivā, anupādinṇakam gaṇhāti. Ghaṭa-satena
nahāto viya tejo - dhātu - pariāha - nibbānam patvā, kam-
matṭhāna-sisena yāgum paribhuñjitvā, pattañ ca mukhañ
ca dhovivā, antarā bhatte kammatṭhānam manasikatvā,
avasesa-ṭṭhāne piṇḍāya caritvā kammatṭhāna-sisena āhāram³
paribhuñjitvā, tato patṭhāya poṅkhānupoṅkham upatṭha-
hamānam kammatṭhānam gahetvā va⁴ āgacchati. Ayam
vuccati āharati na harati.⁵ Edisā bhikkhū yāgum pivivā
vipassanam ārabhitvā Buddha-sāsane Arahattam pattā nāma
gaṇana-patham vitivattā. Sīhalā-dipe⁶ yeva tesu tesu
gāmesu āsana⁷-sālāya⁸ na tam āsanam athi yattha yāgum
pivivā arahattam pattā⁹-bhikkhu¹⁰ n' atthīti.

Yo pana pamāda-vihārī hoti nikkhitta-dhuro, sabba-vattāni
bhinditvā pañcavidha-cetokhila-vinibandha-baddha¹¹-citto
viharanto 'kammatṭhānam nāma atthīti' pi saññam akatvā,
gāmam piṇḍāya pavisitvā ananulomikena gihi-saṃsaggena
saṃsattho caritvā ca bhuñjitvā ca tuccho nikkhamati : ayam
vuccati n' eva harati n' āharati.¹²

Yo pañāyam harati ca paccāharati cāti vutto, so gata-
paccāgatika-vatta-vasena veditabbo. Attakāmā hi kula-
puttā sāsane pabbajitvā dasa pi vīsatiṃ pi¹³ paññāsam
pi satam pi ekato vasantā katika¹⁴-vattam katvā viharanti.
'Āvuso tumhe na inatṭhāna-bhayatṭhāna¹⁵-jivikā pakatā
pabbajitā, dukkhā muccitu-kāmā pan' attha¹⁶ pabbajitā.
Tasmā gamane uppanna-kilesam gamane yeva niggaṇhatha,
ṭṭhāne,¹⁷ nisajjāya, sayane uppanna-kilesam sayane yeva
niggaṇhathāti.' Te evam katika¹⁸-vattam katvā bhikkhā-

¹ Bm dvitikkhattum.

² Sc upādika; Ss upādika, corrected to upadinnaka.

³ Bm āhārañ ca.

⁵ Bm paccāharati na haratīti.

⁷ Std āsana.

⁹ Bm pattā.

¹¹ Bm omits.

¹³ Bm adds tiṣṣa pi cattalisam pi.

¹⁵ Bm na inattā na bhayattā na.

¹⁷ Ss omit; Bm tathā ṭṭhāne.

⁴ Bm omits.

⁶ Sc Bm Sīhalā.

⁸ Bm sālāyam vā.

¹⁰ Sc Bm bhikkhū.

¹² Bm na paccāharatīti.

¹⁴ Sc kathika.

¹⁶ Bm ettha.

¹⁸ Sc kathika.

cāraṃ gacchantā¹ aḍḍha-usabha-usabha-aḍḍha-gāvuta-gāvut²-
antaresu pāsāṇā honti. Tāya saññāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ
manasikarontā va gacchanti. Sace kassaci gamane kilesa
uppajjati tatth' eva naṃ niggaṇhāti, tathā asakkonto
tiṭṭhati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi tiṭṭhati. So
'Ayaṃ bhikkhu tuyhaṃ uppanna-vitakkam jānāti, anuccha-
vikaṇ³ te etan' ti attānaṃ paṭicodetvā⁴ vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā
tatth' eva ariyabhūmim⁵ okkamati. Tathā asakkonto
nisīdati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi nisīdati so
yeva nayo. Ariya-bhumim⁶ okkamituṃ asakkonto pi taṃ
kilesaṃ vikkhambhetvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto va
gacchati na kammaṭṭhāna - vippayuttena cittena pādaṃ
uddharati. Uddharati ce, paṭinivattetvā purima-padesaṃ⁷
yeva eti, ālindaka⁸-vāsī Mahā-Phussadevatthero⁹ viya.

So kira ekūna-vīsati vassāni gata-paccāgata - vattaṃ
pūrento evaṃ vihāsi. Manussā¹⁰ pi sudam¹⁰ antarā magge
kasantā¹¹ ca vapantā¹² ca maddantā ca kammāni ca karontā
theraṃ tathā gacchantam disvā, 'Ayaṃ thero punappuna¹³
nivattitvā gacchati, kin nu kho magga-mūlho udāhu kiṃ ci
pammuttho?' ti samullapanti. So taṃ ānādiyitvā kamma-
ṭṭhāna-yutta-cittena va samaṇa-dhammaṃ karonto vīsati-
vass-abbhantare arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ patta-divase
tassa caṅkamana-kotiyam adhiyatthā devatā aṅgulihi dīpaṃ
pajjalitvā¹⁴ atṭhāsi. Cattāro pi Mahārājāno Sakko ca devā-
naṃ indo Brahmā ca Sahampati upaṭṭhānaṃ agamaṃsu.
Taṃ ca obbhāsaṃ disvā vanavāsī Mahātissatthero taṃ dutiya-
divase pucchi 'Ratti-bhāge āyasmato santike obbhāso ahoṣi,
kiṃ so obbhāso?' ti. Thero vikkhepaṃ karonto, 'Obbhāso
nāma dīpobbhāso pi hoti, maṇi-obbhāso pīti' evaṃ ādim āha.
Tato 'Paṭicchādetha tumhe'¹⁵ ti nibaddho,¹⁶ 'Āmāti' paṭi-

¹ Sg gacchanto.³ Bm ananucchavikaṇ.⁵ Bm bhūmim.⁷ Bm pāde.⁹ Sc ttero.¹¹ St kāyattā; Sd kāsantā.¹³ Bm °punam.¹⁵ Sg omit ti.² Sg omit.⁴ Bm paṭicoditvā.⁶ Bm bhūmim.⁸ Sd ālindaka.^{10, 10} Sd pi dam; Bm addasaṃsu.¹² Bm vappantā.¹⁴ Bm ujjāletvā.¹⁶ Bm nibbandho.

jānitvā ārocesi, Kālavalli-maṇḍapa-vāsī Mahānāga-tthero viya ca.

So pi kira gata-paccāgata-vattaṃ pūrento 'Paṭhaman tāva Bhagavato mahā-padhānaṃ pūjessāmīti' satta vassāni tṭhāna-caṅkamam eva adhiṭṭhāsi. Puna soḷasa-vassāni gata-paccāgata-vattaṃ pūretvā Arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. So kamma-tṭhāna-yutten' eva cittaena pādaṃ uddharanto viyuttena uddhāte paṭinivattento gāma-samīpaṃ gantvā, 'gāvi¹ nū pabbajito nū' ti āsaṅkaniye padese tṭhatvā² pārūpitvā kaccha-karakato³ udakena pattaṃ dhovitvā udaka-gaṇḍūsaṃ⁴ karoti. Kiṃ kārāṇā? 'Mā me bhikkhaṃ dātum vanditum vā āgate manusse "dīghāyukā hothāti" vacanamattenāpi kamma-tṭhāna-vikkhepo ahoṣīti' 'ajja bhante katamī?' ti divasaṃ vā, bhikkhu-gaṇaṃ⁵ vā pañhaṃ pucchito pana udakaṃ gilitvā āroceti. Sace divasādi⁶ pucchakā na honti nikkhamana-velāyaṃ gāma-dvāre niṭṭhubhitvā⁷ yāti, Galamba⁸-tīttha-vihāre vassūpagatā paññāsa bhikkhū viya.

Te kira Āsālhi-puṇṇamāya katika-vattaṃ akaṃsu 'Arahattaṃ appatvā aññaṃ aññaṃ n' ālapissāmīti' gāmaṃ ca piṇḍāya pavisantā udaka-gaṇḍūsaṃ katvā pavisimsu. Divasādisu pucchitesu vutta-nayen' eva paṭipajjimsu. Tattha manussā nuṭṭhubhanaṃ⁹ disvā jānimsu 'Ajja' eko āgato, ajja dve' ti, evaṃ ca cintesum, 'Kin nu kho ete amheh' eva saddhiṃ na sallapanti, udāhu aññaṃ aññaṃ pi? Yadi aññaṃ aññaṃ na sallapanti addhā vivāda-jātā bhavissanti. Etha ne aññaṃ aññaṃ khamāpessāmīti.' Sabbe vihāraṃ gantvā paññāsāya bhikkhūsu dve pi bhikkhū ekokāse nāddasaṃsu.¹⁰ Tato yo tesu ca cakkhumā puriso so āha, 'Na bho

¹ Sed gāvi.

² Bm adds cīvaraṃ.

³ Bm kacchakantarato.

⁴ Bm gandusaṃ throughout (see J. I. 459).

⁵ Se gaṇānaṃ; Sst gaṇanaṃ; Bm gaṇam; Sh gaṇanaṃ.

⁶ St divasā divasādi; Bm divasādini.

⁷ Bm niṭṭhubhitvā va.

⁸ Bm kalamba.

⁹ Bm niṭṭhubhanaṃ.

¹⁰ Sst nāddasaṃsu.

kalaha-kārakānaṃ okāso¹ īdiso hoti, susammatṭhaṃ Cetiya-
 aṅgaṇaṃ Bodhi-aṅgaṇaṃ sunikkhittā sammajjaniyo sūpa-
 tṭhitam² pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ³ ti. Te tato ca nivattā⁴ te
 pi bhikkhū anto te māse yeva arahattaṃ patvā mahā-pavā-
 raṇāya visuddhi-pavāraṇaṃ pavāresuṃ. Evaṃ Kālavalli-
 maṇḍapa-vāsī Mahānāga-tthero viya, Galambatittha⁴-vihāre
 vassūpagata-bhikkhū viya ca, kammaṭṭhāna-yutten⁵ eva
 cittena pādaṃ uddharanto gāma-samīpaṃ gantvā udaka-
 gaṇḍūsaṃ katvā vithiyo sallakkhetvā yattha surā⁶-sonḍa-
 dhuttādayo kalaha-kārakā caṇḍa-hatthi-assādayo vā n' atthi
 taṃ vithiṃ paṭipajjati. Tattha ca piṇḍāya caramāno na
 turita-turito viya javena gacchati. Na hi javana⁷-piṇḍa-
 pāṭiya-dhutaṅga⁸ nāma kiñci atthi. Visama-bhūmibhāga-
 ppattam⁹ pana udaka-sakaṭaṃ viya niccalo hutvā gacchati.
 Anugharaṃ pavitṭho ca dātu-kāmaṃ vā adātu-kāmaṃ vā
 sallakkhetum⁹ tad anurūpaṃ kālaṃ āgamento, bhikkhaṃ
 gahetvā¹⁰ anto gāme vā bahi gāme vā vihāraṃ eva vā
 āgantvā, yathā phāsuke paṭirūpe okāse nisiditvā, kamma-
 ṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto, āhāre paṭikkūla¹¹-saññaṃ upatṭha-
 petvā, akkhabbhañjaṇa¹²-vaṇālepana-putta-maṇṣūpama¹³-
 vasena paccavekkhanto, atṭhaṅga-samannāgataṃ āhāraṃ
 āhāreti, n' eva davāya¹⁴ na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhū-
 sanāya.¹⁵ Bhuttāvi ca udakakiccaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ bhatta-
 kilamathaṃ paṭippassambhetvā yathā purebbhattaṃ evaṃ
 pacchābbhattaṃ purima-yāmaṇ ca pacchima-yāmaṇ ca kamma-
 ṭṭhānaṃ eva manasikaroti.' Ayam vuccati 'Harati ca paccā-
 harati cāti.'

Imaṃ¹⁶ pana haraṇa-paccāharaṇa-saṃkhātāṃ gata-paccā-
 gata-vattaṃ pūrento yadi upanissaya-sampanno hoti paṭhama-
 vaye eva Arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce paṭhama-vaye pāpuṇāti,

¹ Bm vasana-okāso.

³ Bm nivattitā.

⁶ Kamma ṭhaṇaṃ anuyutten'.

⁷ Seṇ javan-aṅga-.

⁹ Bm sallaketva.

¹¹ Bm paṭikkūla.

¹² St akkhamabhañj-; Sb akkham gañjana-; Bm akkha-bhañjana.

¹³ So all six MSS.

¹⁵ Bm adds . . . pa . . .

² Bm suthapitaṃ-

⁴ Bm kalamba.

⁶ Bm surā.

⁸ Bm dhutaṅgaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm paṭilabhitvā ādāya.

¹⁴ Se damāya.

¹⁶ Bm idaṃ.

atha majjhima-vaye. No ce majjhima vaye pāpuṇāti, atha maraṇa-samaye. No ce maraṇa-samaye pāpuṇāti, attha deva-putto hutvā. No ce deva-putto hutvā pāpuṇāti, anupanne Buddhē nibbatto Pacceka-bodhim sacchikaroti. No ce Pacceka-bodhim sacchikaroti, atha Buddhānaṃ sammukhī-bhāve khippābhiñño vā hoti seyyathāpi Thero Bāhiyo Dāru-cīriyo,¹ mahā-pañño vā seyyathāpi Thero Sāriputto, mahiddhiko vā seyyathāpi Thero Mahā-Moggallāno, dhutavā² vā seyyathāpi Thero Mahā-Kassapo, dibba-cakkhuko vā seyyathāpi Thero Anuruddho, Vinaya-dharo vā seyyathāpi Thero Upāli, Dhamma-kathiko vā seyyathāpi Puṇṇo Mantāni-putto, araṇṇiko³ vā seyyathāpi Thero Revato, bahussuto vā seyyathāpi Thero Ānando, sikkhā-kāmo vā seyyathāpi Thero Rāhulo Buddha-putto ti. Iti imasmim catukke yvāyaṃ harati paccāharati ca tassa gocara-sampajāññaṃ sikkhā-ppattaṃ hoti.

Abhikkamādisu pana asammuyhaṇaṃ⁴ asammoha⁵-sampajāññaṃ. Taṃ evaṃ veditabbaṃ. 'Idha bhikkhu abhikkamanto vā patikkamanto vā yathā andha-puthujjano⁶ abhikkamādisu attā abhikkamati attanā abhikkamo nibbattito' ti vā, 'Ahaṃ abhikkamāmi, mayā abhikkamo nibbattito vā' ti⁷ sammuyhati.⁸ Tathā asammuyhanto 'abhikkamāmīti' cित्ते uppajjamāne ten' eva cित्तेna saddhim citta-samuṭṭhānā vāyo-dhātu-viññattim janayamānā uppajjati. Iti citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphāra-vasena ayaṃ kūya-sammato aṭṭhi-saṃghāto abhikkamati. Tass' evaṃ abhikkamato ekeka-pad⁹-uddharaṇe paṭhavi¹⁰-dhātu āpo-dhātūti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā honti balavatiyo. Tathā atiharāṇa-vītiharāṇesu. Vossajjane¹¹ tejo-dhātu-vāyo-dhātūti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā balavatiyo. Tathā sannikkhepana-sannirumhanesu.¹² Tattha

¹ Bm °cīriyo.

² Bm dhuta-vādo.

³ Sc asamayhaṇaṃ.

⁴ Bm °janā.

⁵ Bm sammuyhanti.

⁶ Sc pathaviyā; Sbt paṭhavi; Bm

⁷ Sc Bm vossajjane.

⁸ Bm araṇṇiko.

⁹ Sc repeats asammoha.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ St Bm pād.

¹² Bm pathavi-.

¹³ SS sannirumhesu; Bm saninrujjhanesu.

uddharane pavattā rūpârûpa-dhammā atiharaṇaṃ na¹ pāpu-
ṇanti. Tathā atiharaṇe pavattā vītiaraṇaṃ, vītiaraṇe
pavattā vossajjanaṃ,² vossajjane pavattā sannikkhepanaṃ,
sannikkhepane pavattā³ sannirumhanaṃ⁴ na pāpuṇanti.
Tattha tatth'eva pabba-pabba⁵-sandhi-sandhi-odhi-odhi hutvā
tatta-kapāle pakkhitta-tilā⁶ viya taṭataṭāyanta⁷ bhijjanti.
Tattha ko eko abhikkamati kassa vā ekassa abhikkamaṇaṃ?
Paramatthato hi dhātūnaṃ yeva gamaṇaṃ dhātūnaṃ ṭhānaṃ
dhātūnaṃ nisajjā⁸ dhātūnaṃ sayanaṃ. Tasmim tasmim hi
koṭṭhāse saddhim rūpena

Aññaṃ uppajjate cittaṃ, aññaṃ cittaṃ nirujjhati

Avīcim anusambaddho⁹ nadī-soto va vattatīti.

Evam abhikkamādisu asammuyhanaṃ asammoha-sam-
paññaṃ nāmāti.

Niṭṭhito abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hotīti padassa
attho.

Ālokite vilokite ti. Ettha pana ālokitaṃ nāma purato pekkha-
ṇaṃ, vilokitaṃ nāma anudisā pekkhaṇaṃ. Aññāni pi heṭṭhā
upari pacchato pekkhaṇa-vasena olokita-ullokitāpalokitani
nāma honti. Tāni idha na gahitāni. Sāruppa-vasena pana
imān'eva dve gahitāni, iminā vā mukhena sabbāni pi tāni
gahitān' evāti. Tattha 'ālokessāmīti' citte uppanne citta-
vassen'eva āloketvā¹⁰ attha-parigaṇhanaṃ sātthaka-sam-
paññaṃ. Taṃ āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ kāyasakkhiṃ katvā
veditabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā: 'Sace¹¹ Bhikkave
Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā¹² hoti sabba¹³-cetaso
samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi, "evam
me puratthimaṃ disaṃ ālokeyato na abhijjhā-domanassā
pāpakā akusalā dhammā¹⁴ anvāsaveyyun ti." Iti sātthaka¹⁴-

¹ Scg omit na.

² St adds sannivesanaṃ, sannivesane pavattā.

³ Bm pabbaṃ pabbaṃ.

⁴ J. I. 439; II. 277.

⁵ St Bm -bandho.

⁶ Sch add va.

⁷ Bm sabbam.

⁸ Bm vosaṃ⁹ (throughout).

⁹ Bm sannirujjanaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm tilaṃ.

¹¹ Bm nisajjanaṃ.

¹² Bm anāloketvā.

¹³ Bm olok (throughout).

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ SS anvāsa bhavissatīti iti ha tattha.

sampajāno hoti. Sace, Bhikkhave, Nandassa pacehimā disā . . . pe . . . uttarā disā . . . dakkhiṇā disā . . . uddham adho . . . anudisā āloketabbā hoti, sabba¹-cetaso samannāharitvā Nando anudisaṃ āloketi, “evaṃ me anudisaṃ āloka-yato . . . pe . . . sampajāno hotīti. Api ca idhāpi pubbe vutta-cetiya-dassanādi-vasen’ eva sātthakatā ca sappāyatā² ca veditabbā.

Kammaṭṭhānassa pana avijahanam eva gocara³-sampa-jāññam. Tasmā⁴ khandha-dhātu-āyatana-kammaṭṭhānikhehi attano kammaṭṭhāna-vasen’ eva kasiṇādi-kammaṭṭhānikhehi vā pana kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen’ eva ālokana-vilokanam kātabbam. Abbhantare attā nāma āloketā vā viloketā vā n’ atthi. ‘Ālo-kessāmīti’ pana citte uppajjamāne⁵ ten’ eva cittaena saddhiṃ citta-samuṭṭhānā vāyo-dhātu-viññattim janayamānā uppa-jjati. Iti citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāravasen’ eva hetthi-mam akkhi-dalam adho sīdati, uparimam uddham laṅgheti. Koci yantakena vicaranto nāma n’ atthi. Tato cakkhu-viñ-ñānam dassana-kiccaṃ sādhentam uppajjatīti evaṃ pajānanam pan’ ettha asammoha-sampajaññam nāma. Api ca mūla-pariññā āgantukatā ca⁶ kālika-bhāva-vasena p’ ettha asam-moha-sampajaññam veditabbam. Mūla-pariññā-vasena tāva

Bhavaṅgāvajjanaṃ c’ eva dassanam sampañicchanam

Santiraṇam votthapanam javanam bhavatī sattaman ti.⁷

Tattha bhavaṅgam uppatti bhavassa aṅga-kiccaṃ sādhaya-mānam pavattati. Tam āvaṭṭetvā kiriya-mano-dhātu āva-jjana-kiccaṃ sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā cakkhu-viññānam dassana-kiccaṃ sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā vipāka⁸-mano-dhātu sampañicchana-kiccaṃ sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā vipāka-mano-viññāna-dhātu-santiraṇa-kiccaṃ sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā kiriya-mano-viññāna-dhātu-votthapana⁹-kiccaṃ

¹ Bm sabbam.

³ Scg gocare.

⁵ Scg add te; Bm °māna-matte.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm votthabbana (always).

² Set samp°.

⁴ Bm adds ettha.

⁶ Bm va.

⁸ Sc vipāka.

sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā sattakkhattuṃ javanaṃ javati. Tattha paṭhama-javane pi 'ayaṃ itthī ayaṃ puriso' ti rajjana-dussana-muyhana-vasena ālokita-vilokitaṃ¹ na hoti, dutiya-javane pi . . . pe . . . sattama-javane pi. Etesu pana yuddha-maṇḍale yodhesu² viya hetth-uppariya-vasena bhij-jitvā patitesu 'ayaṃ itthī ayaṃ puriso' ti rajjanādi-vasena ālokita-vilokitaṃ hoti. Evan tav' ettha mūla-pariññā-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Cakkhu-dvāre pana rūpe āpātha-gate³ bhavaṅga-calanato uddhaṃ saka-saka-kicca-nipphādana-vasena āvajjanādisu uppajjitvā niruddhesu avasāne javanaṃ uppajjati. Taṃ pubbe uppannānaṃ āvajjanādīnaṃ geha-bhūte cakkhu-dvāre āgantuka-puriso viya hoti. Tassa yathā paragehe kiñci yācitum pavittḥassa āgantuka-purisassa geha-sāmikesu tuṇhīm āsīnesu āṇa-karaṇaṃ na yuttaṃ, evaṃ āvajjanādīnaṃ geha-bhūte cakkhu-dvāre āvajjanādisu pi arajjantesu adussantesu amuyhantesu ca rajjana-dussana-muyhanaṃ ayuttan ti evaṃ āgantuka-bhāva-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Yāni pan' etani cakkhu-dvāre-votthapana-pariyosānāni cittāni uppajjanti, tāni saddhiṃ sampayutta-dhammehi tattha tatth' eva bhijjanti, aññaṃ aññaṃ na passantīti ittarāni tāvakālikāni honti. Tattha yathā ekasmiṃ ghare sabbesu mānussakesu⁴ matesu avasesassa ekassa taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva maraṇa-dhammassa na yuttā nacca-gītādisu⁵ abhirati nāma, evaṃ evaṃ eka-dvāre sasampayuttakesu⁶ āvajjanādisu tattha tatth' eva matesu avasesassa taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva maraṇa-dhammassa javanassāpi rajjana-dussana-muyhana-vasena⁵ abhirati nāma na yuttā ti evaṃ tāvakālika-bhāva-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Api ca khandhāyatana-dhātu-paccaya-paccavekkhaṇa-vasena p' etaṃ veditabbaṃ. Ettha hi cakkhuñ c' eva rūpañ⁷ ca rūpakkhando, dassanaṃ viññāṇakkhandho, taṃ sampa-

¹ Bm adds nāma.

³ Bm āpātham āgate.

^{5,5} Scs omit from abhirati to vasena.

⁷ Bm rūpā.

² Sc yobbāsu; Sdh sodhesu.

⁴ Bm mānussakesu.

⁶ Bm °yuttetu; Scd yuttatesu.

yuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho, saññā saññākkhandho, phassādikā saṃkhārakkhandho. Evam etesaṃ pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ cakkhāyatanam, rūpaṃ rūpāyatanam, dassanam manāyatanam,² vedanādayo sampayutta-dhammā dhammāyatanam. Evam etesaṃ catunnaṃ āyatanānaṃ samavāye³ ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko⁴ viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ cakkhudhātu, rūpaṃ rūpa-dhātu, dassanam cakkhu-viññāna-dhātu, taṃ sampayuttā vedanādayo dhammā dhamma-dhātū. Evam etesaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ nissāya⁵ paccayo⁶ rūpaṃ ārammaṇa-paccayo, āvajjanaṃ anantara-samantara⁷ - rūpa-nissāya⁸ n' atthi vigata-paccayo, āloko upanissaya-paccayo, vedanādayo sahaajāta⁹ - paccayā. Evam etesaṃ paccayānaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi ko viloketīti evam ettha khandhāyatana-dhātu-paccaya-paccavekkhaṇa-vasena pi asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

*Sammiñjite*¹⁰ *pasārite* ti, pabbānaṃ hattha-pādānaṃ¹¹ sammiñjana-pasāraṇe. Tattha citta-vasen' eva sammiñjana-pasāraṇaṃ akatvā hattha-pādānaṃ sammiñjana-pasāraṇa-paccayā atthānattham parigaṇetvā¹² attha-parigaṇhanaṃ¹³ sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ. Tattha hattha-pāde aticiraṃ sammiñjetvā¹⁴ vā pasāretvā eva vā tñitassa khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggataṃ na labhati, kammaṭṭhānaṃ paripaṭati, viśesaṃ nādhigacchati. Kāle sammiñjentassa¹⁵ kāle pasārentassa pana tā vedanā n' uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, kammaṭṭhānaṃ phātim¹⁶ gacchati,

¹ Bm cakkhu-.

² Ss adds cedanā; St repeats dassanam manāyatanam.

³ Ss samavāyo.

⁴ Ss nissaya-; Ss nissāyā.

⁵ Ss samanta; Ss samananta-; St samantaram.

⁶ Ss Bm nissaya.

⁷ Bm sammiñj' (throughout).

⁸ Bm parigaṇhitvā (see pp. 184, 5)

⁹ Bm sammiñjitvā.

¹⁰ Ss pātim (Sd pāte).

¹¹ Ss omit.

¹² Sd paccayā.

¹³ Bm sahaajādi.

¹⁴ Ss omit.

¹⁵ Bm parigaṇhanaṃ.

¹⁶ Bm sammiñjitassa.

visesam adhigacchatīti evaṃ atthānattha-parigaṇhaṇaṃ¹ veditabbam.

Atthe pana sati pi sappāyāsappāyaṃ parigaṇetvā sappāya-pariggaṇhaṇaṃ sappāya-sampajaññaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ nayo. Mahācetiyaṅgaṇe² kira dahara-bhikkhū sajjhāyaṃ gaṇhanti. Tesam piṭṭhipasse³ dahara-bhikkhūniyo dhammaṃ suṇanti. Tatr'eko daharo hatthaṃ pasārento kāyaṃ samsaggam patvā ten'eva kāraṇena gihi-jato. Aparo bhikkhu pādaṃ pasārento aggimhi pasāresi, atthim āhacca pādo jhāyi. Aparo vammike pasāresi, so āsivisena daṭṭho. Aparo cīvāra-kuṭi-daṇḍake pasāresi, taṃ maṇi-sappo ḍasi. Tasmā evarūpe asappāye apasāretvā sappāye pasāretabbam. Idam ettha sappāya-sampajaññaṃ.

Gocara-sampajaññaṃ pana Mahāthera-vatthunā dīpetabbam. Mahā-thero kira divatṭhāne nisinno antevāsikehī⁴ saddhim dhammaṃ⁵ kathayamāno sahasā hatthaṃ sammiñjetvā⁶ puna yathā-thāne ṭhapetvā saṇikaṃ sammiñjesi.⁷ Taṃ antevāsikā pucchimsu, 'Kasmā, Bhante, sahasā hatthaṃ sammiñjetvā puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā saṇikaṃ sammiñjayitthāti.'⁸ 'Yato paṭṭhāya 'ham,⁹ Āvuso, kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikātum āraddho, na me kammaṭṭhānaṃ muñcitvā hattho sammiñjita-pubbo. Idāni pana me tumhehi saddhim kathayamāne na kammaṭṭhānaṃ muñcitvā sammiñjito. Tasmā puna yathā-ṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā sammiñjesin' ti.—'Sādhu Bhante, bhikkhunā nāma evarūpena bhavitabban' ti. Evaṃ etthāpi kammaṭṭhāna-vijāhanam eva gocara-sampajaññaṃ ti veditabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci sammiñjento vā pasārento vā n' atthi. Vutta-ppakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphārena pana suttākaḍḍhana - vasena dāru - yantassa hattha-pāda-lālaṇaṃ¹⁰ viya sammiñjana-pasāraṇaṃ hotīti evaṃ pajānanam¹¹ pan' ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ ti veditabbam.

Samghāṭi-patta-cīvāra-dhāraṇe ti. Ettha samghāṭi-cīvāra-

¹ Bm gg.

² Bm passesu.

³ Bm omits.

⁴ Bm sammiñjeti.

⁵ Sst Bm yāhaṃ.

⁶ Bm pariṇānaṃ.

⁷ SS angane.

⁸ Bm -kena.

⁹ Bm sammiñjitva (always).

¹⁰ Bm sammiñjitthāti.

¹¹ Sst lālaṇam; Bm lālaṇam.

nam nivāsana¹ pārupana-vasena¹ pattassa bhikkhā-paṭigga-
haṇādi²-vasena paribhogo dhāraṇan nāma. Tattha saṃghāṭi-
cīvara-dhāraṇe tāva nivāsetvā ca³ pārupitvā ca³ piṇḍāya
carato āmisa-lābho sītassa paṭighātāyāti ādinā nayena Bha-
gavatā vutta-ppakāro yeva ca attho attho⁴ nāma. Tassa
vasena sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Uṇha-pakatikassa pana dubbalassa ca cīvaraṃ sukhumaṃ
sappāyaṃ, sītālukassa ghaṇaṃ dupaṭṭaṃ. Viparītaṃ asappā-
yaṃ, yassa kassaci jiṇṇaṃ asappāyaṃ eva, aggalādi⁵ dānena
hi 'ssa taṃ palibodhakaraṃ hoti. Tathā paṭṭa⁶-dukūlādi-
bhedaṃ lobhanīyaṃ cīvaraṃ, tādisaṃ hi araññe ekakssa
nivāsantarāyakaraṃ jīvitantarāyakaraṃ cāpi hoti. Nippa-
riyāyena pana yaṃ nimitta-kammādi-micchā-jīva-vasena
uppannaṃ, yaṃ c' assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā
abhivaddhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ asappāyaṃ.
Viparītaṃ sappāyaṃ. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya-sampaja-
ññaṃ, kammaṭṭhānāvijahana-vasen' eva ca gocara-sampa-
jaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci cīvaraṃ pārupanno⁷ nāma n'
atthi. Vutta-pappkāra-citta-kiriya - vāyo-dhātu - vipphāren'
eva pana cīvara-pārupanaṃ hoti. Tattha cīvaraṃ pi acetanaṃ,
kāyo pi acetano. Cīvaraṃ na jānāti 'Mayā kāyo pāruto'⁸ ti,
kāyo pi na jānāti, 'Ahaṃ cīvarena pāruto' ti. Dhātuyo va
dhātu-samūhaṃ paticchādentī paṭa-pilotikāya potthaka-rūpa-
paṭicchādane viya. Tasmā n' eva sundaraṃ cīvaraṃ labhitvā
somaṇassaṃ kātabbaṃ, na asundaraṃ labhitvā domanassaṃ,
Nāgavammika⁹ - cetiya - rukkhādisu . hi keci mālā - gandha-
dhūpa¹⁰ - vatthādihi¹¹ sakkāraṃ karonti, keci gūtha-mutta-
kaddama-daṇḍa-sattha-ppahārādihi¹² asakkāraṃ, na tena¹³
vammika-rukkhādayo somaṇassaṃ va domanassaṃ vā karonti.
Evam eva n' eva sundaraṃ cīvaraṃ labhitvā somaṇassaṃ

¹ Sg omit; Sh pāpuraṇa.

³ Bm vā—vā.

⁵ Sc Bm aggaḥ.

⁷ Bm pārupento.

⁹ Set Bm vammika.

¹¹ Sg vatt'.

¹³ Bm adds hi.

² Bm bhikkhāgahaṇādi.

⁴ Sg omit (but see p. 200).

⁶ Bm pattunna.

⁸ Bm pārupito (twice).

¹⁰ Bm dhūma.

¹² Sd Bm 'ppahārādihi.

kātabbam asundaram labhivā domanassan ti evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasen' eva¹ asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Patta-dhūraṇe pi pattaṃ sahasā va agahetva, 'Imaṃ gahetvā piṇḍāya caramaṇo bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi' evaṃ patta-gaṇaṇa-paccayā² paṭilabhitabba³-attha-vasena sātthaka-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Kisa-dubbala-sarīrassa pana garu-patto asappāyo, yassa kassaci catu-paṇca-gaṇṭhikāhato dubbisodhaniyo asappāyo ca.⁴ Duddhota-patto hi na vaṭṭati, taṃ dhovantass' eva c'assa palibodho hoti. Maṇivaṇṇa-patto pana lobhaniyo cīvare vutta-nayen' eva asappāyo. Nimitta-kammādi-vasena laddho pana, yañ c'assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, ayaṃ ekanta-asappāyo va. Viparīto sappāyo. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya-sampajaññam, kammaṭṭhānāvijāhana-vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci pattaṃ gaṇhanto n' atthi. Vutta - ppakāra-citta - kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva pana patta-gaṇaṇaṃ nāma hoti. Tattha patto pi acetano, hatthā pi acetanā. Patto na jānāti, 'Ahaṃ hatthehi gahito.' Hatthā pi na jānanti, 'Patto amhehi gahito' ti. Dhātuyo va dhātu-samūhaṃ gaṇhanti, saṇḍāsena aggi-vaṇṇa-patta-gaṇaṇaṃ viyāti. Evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasena asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Api ca yathā chinna-hattha-pāde vaṇa-mukhehi paggharita-pubba-lohita-kimi-kule nīla-makkhika-samparikīṇṇe⁵ anātha-sālāyaṃ⁶ anātha-manusse disvā⁷ dayālukā purisā tesam vaṇa-paṭṭa-colakāni⁸ c' eva kapālakādihi ca bhesajjāni upanāmenti, tattha colakāni⁹ pi kesaṇ ci saṇḥāni kesaṇ ci thūlāni pāpuṇanti, bhesajja-kapālādīni pi kesaṇ ci sasaṇṭhānāni kesaṇ ci dussaṇṭhānāni pāpuṇanti, na te tattha sumanā va dummanā

¹ Bm ettha.

³ Set 'bam.

⁵⁻⁶ Sg omit; Bm adds nisinne.

⁷ Sg vaṇṇa-; Bm vaṇa-matta-colakāni.

⁸ Bm colakāni.

² Se paccayādi; Sg -ādi.

⁴ Bm va.

⁶ Bm adds ye.

va honti, vaṇa-paṭicchādana-matten' eva hi colakena bhesajja-paṭiggahaṇa-matten' eva ca kapālakena tesam attho, evam evam so bhikkhu vaṇa-colakam viya cīvaram bhesajja-kapālakam viya ca pattam kapāle bhesajjam iva ca patte laddha-bhikkham sallakkheti. Ayaṃ samghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe asammoha-sampajaññaṇena uttama-sampajānakārīti veditabbo.

Asitādisu *asite* ti piṇḍapāta-bhojane. *Pite* ti yāgu-ādi-pāte. *Khāyite* ti piṭṭha-khajjakādi¹ khādane. *Sāyite* ti madhu-phāṇitādi-sāyane.² Tattha n' eva davāyāti ādinā nayena³ vutto aṭṭhavidho pi attho attho nāma. Tassa vasena sātthaka-sampajaññaṇam veditabbam.

Lūkha-panīta⁴-titta-madhurādisu pana yena bhojanena yassa aphāsu⁵ hoti, tam tassa asappāyam. Yaṃ pana nimittakammādi-vasena paṭiladdham, yaṃ c' assa bhuñjato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, tam ekanta-asappāyam. Viparitam sappāyam. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya - sampajaññaṇam, kammaṭṭhānāvijahana - vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññaṇam vedittabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci bhuñjanako⁶ n' atthi. Vuttappakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva patta⁷-paṭiggahaṇam nama hoti. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva hatthassa patte otaraṇaṃ⁸ nāma hoti. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu - vipphāren' eva ālopa - karaṇam ālopa - uddharaṇam⁹ mukha-vivaraṇaṇ ca hoti. Na koci kuñcikāya na yantakena¹⁰ hanuk-aṭṭhīni vivarati. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva ālopassa mukhe ṭhapanam, upari dantānam musala-kicca-sādhanaṃ, heṭṭhā¹¹ dantānam udukkhala - kicca-sādhanaṃ, jivhāya hattha-kicca-sādhanaṇ ca hoti. Iti nam¹² tattha agga-jivhāya tanuka-kheḷo mūla-jivhāya bahala-kheḷo makkheti, tam heṭṭhā danta - udukkhale jivhā-hattha-¹³ parivattitam kheḷa-udaka¹³-temitam upari danta-musala-saṅcunṇitam, koci

¹ Bm khajjādi.

² See above, p. 191.

³ Bm phāsu na.

⁴ Bm omits.

⁵ Bm uddharaṇam.

⁶ Bm bethima.

^{13, 13} Bm parivattakam kheḷodakena.

² Sc sāyite; Ss sayane.

⁴ Bm lukha-panita.

⁶ Bm bhuñjako.

⁸ Bm otāraṇam.

¹⁰ Bm k' y' vā.

¹² Ss tam; Bm omits.

kaṭacchunā vā dabbīyā vā anto pavesanto nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātuyā va pavisati. Pavittṭham pavittṭham koci palāla-santharam¹ katvā dhārento nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātu-vasen' eva tittṭhati. 'Thitām thitam koci uddhanam katvā aggim jāletvā pacanto nāma n' atthi. Tejo-dhātuyā va paccati. Pakkam pakkam koci daṇḍakena vā yaṭṭhiyā vā bahi nīhārako² nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātu yeva nīharati. Iti vāyo-dhātu atiharati ca vītiharati ca dhāreti ca parivatteti ca sañcunṇeti ca visoseti ca nīharati ca, paṭhavi-dhātu dhāreti ca parivatteti ca sañcunṇeti ca visoseti ca, āpo-dhātu sineheti ca allattañ ca anupāleti, tejo-dhātu anto pavittṭham paripāceti, ākāsa-dhātu añjaso hoti, viññāṇa-dhātu tattha tattha sammā-payogam anvāya³ ābhūñjatīti evam pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasen' ettha asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Api ca gamanato pariyesanato paribhogato āsayato nidhānato aparipakkato paripakkato phalato nissandato sammak-khaṇato ti evam dasavidha-paṭikkūla-bhāva⁴-paccavekkhaṇato p' ettha asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam. Vitthāra-kathā pan' ettha Visuddhi-Magge Ābūra-paṭikkūla-saññā-niddesato gaheṭabbā.

Uccāra-passāva-kamme ti uccārassa ca passāvassa ca karaṇe. Tattha patta⁵-kāle uccāra-passāvaṃ akarontassa sakala-sarīrato sedā muccanti, akkhīni bhamanti, cittaṃ na ekaggam hoti, aññe ca rogā uppajjanti; karontassa pana sabbam taṃ na hotīti ayam ettha attho. Tassa vasena sātthaka-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Atṭhāne uccāra-passāvaṃ karontassa pana āpatti hoti, āyaso⁶ vaddhati, jīvitantarāyo hoti, patirūpe thāne karontassa sabbam taṃ na hotīti idam ettha sappāyam. Tassa vasena sappāya-sampajaññam kammaṭṭhānāvijahana vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma uccāra-passāva-kammaṃ karonto n' atthi. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva pana uccāra-

¹ Bm santaram.

³ Scg andhāya.

⁵ Bm pakka.

² Sd Bm nīhārako.

⁴ Bm dasa-vidham paṭikula-bhāvaṃ.

⁶ Sd āyaso.

passāva-kammaṃ hoti. Yathā vā pana pakke gaṇḍe gaṇḍa-bhedena pubba-lohitaṃ akāmatāya nikkhamati, yathā ca atibharitā¹ udaka-bhājanā udakaṃ akāmatāya nikkhamati, evaṃ pakkā² saya-mutta-vatthi²-susannicitā uccāra-passāvā vāyu-vega-samupplīta akāmatāya pi nikkhamanti. So panāyaṃ evaṃ nikkhamanto uccāra-passāvo n'eva tassa bhikkhuno³ hoti, na parassa. Kevalaṃ sarīra-nissando va hoti. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā udaka-tumbato⁴ purāṇa⁵-udakaṃ chaḍḍentassa⁶ n'eva taṃ attano hoti, na paresaṃ. Kevalaṃ paṭijaggana-mattam eva hoti. Evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasen' ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

Gatādisu gate ti gamane; *ṭhite* ti *ṭhāne*, *nisinne* ti *nisajjāya*, *sutte* ti *sayane*, *jāgarite* ti *jāgarāṇe*, *bhāsile* ti *kathane*, *tuṇhābhāve* ti *akathane*. Gacchanto vā 'Gacchāmiti' pajānāti, *ṭhito* vā 'Ṭhitombhīti' pajānāti, *nisinno* vā 'Nisinnombhīti' pajānāti, *sayāno* vā. Sayānombhīti' pajānāti.⁷ Imasmiṃ hi sutte addhāna-iriyāpathā kathitā. Abhikkante paṭikkante ālokite vilokite sammiñjite pasārite ti imasmiṃ majjhimā. Gate *ṭhite* *nisinne* *sutte* ti idha pana khuddakā cuṇṇiyā iriyāpathā kathitā. Tasmā ca tesu pi vutta-nayen' eva sampajāna-kāritā veditabbā.

Tipiṭaka-Mahāsīva-tthero pan' āha, 'Yo ciraṃ gantvā vā caṅkamitvā vā apara-bhāge *ṭhito* iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "Caṅka-mana-kale pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti ayaṃ gate sampajāna-kārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyaṃ vā karonto pañhaṃ vā vissajjento kammaṭṭhānam vā manasikaronto ciraṃ *ṭhatvā* apara-bhāge *nisinno* iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "*ṭhita-kāle* pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti ayaṃ *ṭhite* sampajāna-kārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyādi-gaṇa⁸-vasen' eva ciraṃ *nisīditvā* apara-bhāge *nipanno*⁹ iti paṭisaṃcikkhati "Nisinna-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā"

¹ Ss atiharitā; St atibhārita; Bm atibhāritāya.

² Sc samutta-vatti; Ss samutta-vatthi.

³ Bm adds attano.

⁵ Ss purāṇa; Bm Yatha . . . purāṇa.

⁶ Bm chaḍḍentassa.

⁸ Sc gaṇha-; Ss gaṇa-; St gaṇhana-; Bm karaṇa.

⁴ St kumbhato.

⁷ Bm pajānāti.

⁹ Bm utthāya.

ti, ayaṃ nisinne sampajāna-kārī nama. Yo pana nippanako¹ sajjhāyaṃ vā karonte kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā manasikaronto niddaṃ okkamitvā apara-bhāge utthāya iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, “sayana-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth’ eva niruddhā” ti, ayaṃ sutte jāgarite ca sampajāna-kārī nāma. Kiriyaṃ cittaṃ² hi appavattaṃ sotā³ nāma, pavattaṃ jāgaritaṃ nāmāti. Yo pana bhāsamāno, “Ayaṃ saddo nāma oṭṭhe ca paṭicca dante ca paṭicca jivhaṃ ca tāluṃ ca paṭicca cittaṃ ca tad - anurūpaṃ payogaṃ paṭicca⁴ cittaṃ tad-anurūpaṃ payogaṃ paṭicca⁴ jāyatīti,” sato sampajāno bhāsati. Ciraṃ vā pana kālaṃ sajjhāyaṃ vā katvā, dhammaṃ vā kathetvā, kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā parivattetvā,⁵ pañhaṃ vā vissajjetvā, apara-bhāge tuṇhī-bhūto iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, “bhāsita-kāle uppannā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth’ eva niruddhā” ti, ayaṃ bhāsita sampajāna-kārī nāma. Tuṇhī-bhūto⁶ ciraṃ dhammaṃ vā kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā manasikatvā apara-bhāge iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, “tuṇhī-bhūta-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth’ eva niruddhā,⁷ upādā⁸ rūpa-pavattiyā⁹ sati bhāsati nāma asati tuṇhī-bhavati nāmāti,” ayaṃ tuṇhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī nāmāti.’ Tad idaṃ¹⁰ Mahāsīvathereṇa vuttaṃ asammoha-dhuraṃ Mahāsati-paṭṭhāna-Sutte adhippetā. Imasmiṃ pana Sāmañña-phale sabbam pi catubbidham sampajānaṃ labbhati. Tasmā vuttanāyena’ ev’ ettha¹¹ catunnam pi¹² sampajānaṃ vasena sampajāna-kāritā veditabbā, sampajāna-kārī ti ca sabba-padesu sati sampayuttass’ eva sampajānaṃ vasena attho veditabbo.

Sati-sampajānaṃ samannāgato ti, etassa hi padassa ayaṃ vitthāro. Vibhaṅga-ppakaraṇe pana “sato sampajāno abhikkamati, sato sampajāno paṭikkamatīti” evaṃ etāni padāni vibhattā’ eva.

Evaṃ kho Mahārājāti, evaṃ sati-sampayuttass’ eva sampa-

¹ Bm nippanako.

² Bm suttaṃ.

³ Bm pavattetvā.

⁷ St Bm add ti.

⁹ Bm pavattiyā hi ; St ppattiyā.

¹¹ Bm eva c’ ettha.

² Bm pavattānaṃ.

⁴ Sgst omit.

⁶ Bm yo tuṇhī-bhūto.

⁸ Sgst upādāna-.

¹⁰ Bm tayidaṃ.

¹² Bm omits.

jañña¹ vasena abhikkhamādini pavattento sati-sampajaññaena samannāgato nāma hotīti attho.

66. *Idha Mahārāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hotīti.* Ettha *santuṭṭho* ti itarītara-paccaya-santosena samannāgato. So pan' esa santoso dvādasa-vidho hoti, seyyathidaṃ cīvare yathā-lābha-santoso, yathā-bala-santoso, yathā-sāruppa-santoso ti tividho. Evaṃ piṇḍapātādisu. Tassāyaṃ pabheda-samvaṇṇanā.² Idha bhikkhu cīvaraṃ labhati sundaraṃ vā asundaraṃ vā. So ten' eva yāpeti, aññaṃ na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti.³ Ayam assa cīvare yathā-lābha-santoso.

Atha pana pakati-dubbalo vā hoti ābādha-jarābhikkhūto vā, garu-cīvaraṃ pārupanto⁴ kilamati. So sabhāgena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ parivattetā lahukena yāpento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa cīvare yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo pañita-paccaya-sūlābhi⁵ hoti. So paṭṭa-cīvarādīnaṃ aññataraṃ mahaḅgha-cīvaraṃ bahūni vā pana cīvarāni⁶ labhitvā, 'Idaṃ therānaṃ cirapabbajitānaṃ, idaṃ bahussutānaṃ anurūpaṃ, idaṃ gilānānaṃ, idaṃ appalābhīnaṃ hotūti' datvā, tesāṃ purāṇa-cīvaraṃ vā gahetvā saṃkāra-kūṭādīto va pan' anantakāni uccinitvā, tehi saṃghāṭiṃ katvā dbārento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa cīvare yathā-sāruppa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ labhati lūkhaṃ vā pañitaṃ vā. So ten' eva yāpeti, aññaṃ na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana attano pakati-viruddhaṃ vā vyādhi-viruddhaṃ vā piṇḍapātaṃ labhati, yen' assa paribhutte na aphāsu hoti, so sabhāgassa bhikkhuno taṃ datvā, tassa hatthato sappāyaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā, samaṇa-dhammaṃ karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo bahuṃ pañitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ labhati. So taṃ cīvaraṃ viya therā-cirapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābhi-gilānānaṃ datvā, tesāṃ vā sesakaṃ piṇḍāya vā

¹ See sampajañña-

² Bm gaṇhāti.

³ T. Bm lābhi.

⁴ Bm vaṇṇanā.

⁵ Bm pārupento.

⁶ Bm paṭṭa-cīvarāni.

caritvā missakāhāram bhuñjanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-sāruppa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu senāsanam labhati manāpam vā amanāpam vā. So ¹tena n' eva ¹somaṇassam na paṭigham ²uppādeti, antamaso tiṇa-santhārakenāpi, yathā-laddhen' eva tussati. Ayam assa senāsane yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana attano pakati-viruddham vā vyādhi-viruddham vā senāsanam labhati, yatth' assa vasato aphāsu hoti, so tam sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā tassa santake sappāya-senāsane vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa senāsane yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo mahāpuñño ³leṇa-maṇḍapa - kūṭāgārādini bahūni paṇīta-senāsanāni labhati. So tāni cīvaram viya therā-cirapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābhi-gilānānam datvā, yattha katthaci vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa senāsane yathā sāruppa-santoso.

Yo pi ⁴ 'Uttama-senāsanam nāma pamāda-tṭhānam tattha nisinnassa thīna-middham okkamati, niddābhībhūtaṇṇassa puna paṭibujjhato pāpa ⁵-vitakkā pātūbhavantīti' paṭisaṃcikkhitvā, tādissam senāsanam pattam pi na sampatīcchati, so tam paṭikkhipitvā abbhokāsa-rukkha-mūlādisu vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam pi senāsane yathā-sāruppa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu bhesajjam labhati lūkhā vā paṇitam vā. So yaṃ labhati ten' eva tussati, aññam na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti. ⁶ Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana telen' atthiko phāṇitam labhati, so tam sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā, tassa hatthato telam gahetvā ⁷ vā aññam ⁷ vā pariyesitvā bhesajjam karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo mahāpuñño bahum tela-madhu-phāṇitādi-paṇīta-bhesajjam labhati. So tam cīvaram viya therā - cirapabbajita - bahussuta - appalābhi-gilānānam datvā, tesam ābhatakena ⁸ yena kenaci yāpento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Yo pana ekasmiṃ bhājane mutta-harīṭa-

¹ Ch Ct ten' eva.

³ Bm adds hoti yo.

⁵ Bm kāma-.

^{7,7} Bm annad eva.

² Bm domanassam.

⁴ Bm hi.

⁶ Sedet Bm gaṇhāti.

⁸ Bm ābhataena.

kaṃ ṭhapetvā, ekasmiṃ catumadhuraṃ 'Gaṇha,¹ Bhante, yad icchasīti' vuccamāno, sac' assa tesu aññatareṇa pi rogo vūpasammati, atha 'Mutta-harītakam nāma Buddhādihi vaṇṇitan' ti catumadhuraṃ paṭikkhipitvā mutta-harītakena bhesajjaṃ karonto parama-santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā sāruppa-santoso.

Iminā pana dvādasavidhena itarītara-paccaya-santosena samannāgatassa bhikkhuno atṭha parikkhārā vaṭṭanti: tīṇi cīvaraṇi patto dantakatṭha-ccchedana-vāsi ekā sūci kāya-bandhanam parissāvanan ti. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ

'Ticīvaraṇ ca patto ca vāsi sūci ca bandhanam

Parissāvanena ²atṭh' ete yutta-yogassa bhikkhuno ti.³

Te sabbe kāya-parihāriyā pi honti, kucchiparihāriyā pi. Kathaṃ? ti-cīvaran tāva nivāsetvā pārutipvā ⁴ca vicaraṇa-kāle kāyaṃ pariharati posetiti kāya-parihāriyaṃ hoti. Cīvara-kaṇṇena udakaṃ parissāvetvā pīvana-kāle khāditabba - phalāphalaṃ gahana-kāle ca kucchiṃ pariharati posetiti kucchi-parihāriyaṃ hoti. Patto pi tena udakaṃ uddharitvā nahāna-kāle kuṭi-paribhaṇḍa - karaṇa-kāle ca kāya-parihāriko hoti, āhāraṃ gahetvā bhuñjana-kāle kucchi-parihāriyo. Vāsi pi tāya ⁵dantakatṭha-ccchedana-kāle mañca-pīṭhānaṃ aṅga-pāda-cīvara-kuṭi-daṇḍaka-sajjana ⁶-kāle ca kāya-parihārikā hoti, ucchu-ccchedana-nāḷikerādi-taccchana-kāle kucchi-parihārikā. Sūci pi cīvara-sibbana-kāle kāya-parihārikā hoti, pūvaṃ vā phalaṃ vā vijjhितvā khādana-kāle kucchi-parihārikā. Kāya-bandhanam bandhitvā vicaraṇa-kāle kāya-parihārikaṃ, ucchu-ādīni bandhitva gahana-kāle kucchi-parihāriyaṃ. Parissāvaṇam tena udakaṃ parissāvetvā nahāna-kāle senāsana-paribhaṇḍa-karaṇa-kāle ca kāya-parihārikaṃ, pāṇiya-pāṇaka ⁷-parissāvana-kāle ten' eva tila-taṇḍula-putthukādīni ⁸gahetvā khādana-kāle ca kucchi-parihāriyaṃ. Ayan tāva attha-parikkhārikassa parikkhāra-mattā.

¹ Scs gaṇhānte; Bm gaṇhāhi.

² Bm parissāv- (always).

³ These verses recur at Jāt. I. 65 and III. 337.

⁴ Sc omits; Bm -pōtvā.

⁵ St hoti. Vāsiyā pitāya; Sd vāsītāya.

⁶ Bm majjana-.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm madhuk°.

Nava-parikkhārikassa pana seyyaṃ pavisantassa tatr' atthaka-paccattharaṇaṃ vā kuṇḍikā vā vaṭṭati. Dasa-parikkhārikassa nisīdana-camma-khaṇḍaṃ¹ vaṭṭati. Ekādasa-parikkhārikassa kattara-yaṭṭhiṃ vā tela-nālikā vā vaṭṭati. Dvādasa-parikkhārikassa chattaṃ vā upāhanā vā vaṭṭati. Etesu ca atthapa-parikkhāriko va santuṭṭho, itare asantuṭṭhā mahicchā mahābhārā² ti na vattabbā. Ete pi hi appicchā ca santuṭṭhā ca subharā ca sallahuka-vuttino ca. Bhagavā pana na imaṃ³ suttaṃ tesāṃ vasena kathesi, atthapa-parikkhārikassa vasena kathesi. So hi khuddaka-vāsiṇ ca suciṇ ca parissāvane pakkhipitvā pattassa anto ṭhapetvā, pattāṃ aṇṣakūṭe laggetvā,⁴ ti cīvaraṃ kāya-baddhaṃ⁵ katvā yen'⁶ icchakaṃ sukhaṃ pakkamati. Paṭinivattetvā gahetabbāṃ nāma' assa na hoti. Iti imassa bhikkhuno sallahuka-vuttiṃ⁷ dassento Bhagavā santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvarenāti ādim āha. Tattha kāya - parihārikenāti kāya - pariharaṇa-mattakena, *kucchi - parihāraakenāti*,⁸ *kucchi - parihāraṇa-mattakena*.

Samādāy' eva pakkamatīti, tam⁹ atthapa-parikkhāra-mattakaṃ sabbaṃ gahetvā kāya-paṭibaddhaṃ katvā va gacchati. 'Mama vihāro pariveṇaṃ upatthākā' ti 'ssa saṃgo¹⁰ vā bandho¹¹ vā na hoti. So jiyā mutto saro viya, yūthā apakkanto matta-hatthī¹² viya ca, icchiticehitāṃ senāsaṇaṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ navaṃ¹³ pabbhāraṃ paribhuñjanto eko tiṭṭhati eko¹⁴ nisīdati sabb-iriyāpathesu eko adutiyo

'Cātuddiso appaṭigho va hoti.

Santussamāno itaritareṇa.

Parissayānaṃ sahita achambhī¹⁵

Eko care khagga-visūṇakappo.'¹⁶

ti evaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ khaggavisāṇa-kappataṃ āpajjati.

¹ Bm nisīdanaṃ vā camma-khaṇḍaṃ vā.

² Sd mahāgajā.

³ Sdh lagetvā.

⁴ Bm yad.

⁵ Sd omits.

⁶⁻¹⁰ Bm upathāko ti āsaṃgo.

¹¹ Bm madda-.

¹² Bm eko va.

¹³ Sutta-Nipāta I. 3, 8.

¹⁴ yimam.

¹⁵ Sd bandhanaṃ.

¹⁶ Bm vuttitaṃ.

¹⁷ Bm omits.

¹⁸ SS saṃgo vā baddho.

¹⁹ Bm vana-; SS navaṃ navaṃ.

²⁰ Sdh achambhī; Bm sahito acchambhito.

Idāni tam atthaṃ upamāya sādheṇto *Seyyathāpīti* ādim āha. Tattha *pakkhī*¹-*sakuṇi* ti pakkha-yutto sakuṇo. *Detīti* uppatati. Ayaṃ pan' ettha saṃkhep-attho. Sakuṇā nāma 'asukasmim padese rukkho paripakka phalo' ti ñatvā nānādisāhi āgantvā nakha-pakkha²-tuṇḍādīhi tassa phalāni vijjhantā vidhūnantā khādanti. 'Idaṃ ajjatanāya idaṃ svātanāya bhavissatīti' tesam na hoti, phale pana khīṇe n' eva rukkhaassa ārakkhaṃ ṭhapenti, na tattha pakkhaṃ va nakhaṃ vā tuṇḍaṃ vā ṭhapenti. Atha kho tasmim rukkhe anapekkhā³ hutvā yaṃ⁴ disā-bhāgaṃ icchati so tena sapatta-bhāro uppatitvā⁵ gacchati. Evam evaṃ ayaṃ bhikkhu nissam-go⁶ nirapekkho yeva⁷ pakkamati, *samāday' eva pakkamatīti*.

So *iminā cāti* ādinā kiṃ dasseti? Arañña-vāsassa paccaya-sampattiṃ dasseti.⁸ Yassa hi ime cattāro paccayā n' atthi, tassa arañña-vāso na ijjhati. Tiracchāna-gatehi vā vana-carakehi vā saddhiṃ vattabbataṃ āpajjati. Araññe adhi-vatthā devatā, 'Kiṃ evarūpassa pāpa-bhikkhuno arañña-vāsenāti?' bherava-saddam sāventi, hatthehi sīsam paharitvā palāyanākāraṃ⁹ karonti. 'Asuko bhikkhu araññaṃ pavisitvā idaṃ c' idaṃ ca pāpa-kammaṃ akāsiti' ayaṃ pattharati. Yassa pana cattāro paccayā atthi, tassa arañña-vāso ijjhati. So attano sīlaṃ paccavekkhanto kiñci kālakaṃ¹⁰ vā tilakaṃ vā apassanto, piṭṭhaṃ uppādetvā, taṃ khayato vayato sammāsanto¹¹ ariyabhūmim okkamati. Araññe adhivatthā devatā attamanā vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇanti. Iti 'ssa uduke pakkhitta-tela-bindu viya yaso vitthārīto hoti.

Tattha *vivittan* ti suññaṃ, appa-saddaṃ appanigghosaṃ ti attho. Etad eva hi sandhāya Vibhaṅge: 'Vivittan ti. Santike ce pi senāsanaṃ hoti, taṃ ca anākiṇṇaṃ gahaṭṭhehi pabbajitehi, tena taṃ vivittan' ti vuttaṃ.¹²

Seti c' eva āsati ca etthāti *senāsanaṃ*, mañca-piṭṭhādīnaṃ etam adhivacanāṃ.¹³ Ten' āha: 'senāsanaṃ ti. Mañco pi

¹ Sht Bm pakkhī.

² Sedgh na pakkha; Bm nakha-mukha.

³ Bm yoyaṃ.

⁴ Bm nissamgo.

⁵ Bm omits.

⁶ Sc Bm kālakaṃ.

⁷ Bm vuccatīti.

³ Bm anapekkhā.

⁵ Sc Bm uppatitvā.

⁷ Bm yena kāmā.

⁹ Bm palāpanākāraṃ.

¹¹ Sgh sammāsanto.

¹³ Sedgh avacanāṃ; Ss vacanaṃ.

senâsanam pīṭham pi¹ bhisī pi bimbohanam pi vihāro pi addhayogo pi pāsādo pi hammiyam pi guhā pi atṭo² pi mālo³ pi leṇam pi veḷu-gumbo pi rukkhā-mūlam pi maṇḍapo pi senâsanam. Yattha vā pana bhikkhū paṭikkamanti⁴ sabbam etaṃ senâsanān' ti. Api ca vihāro addha-yogo pāsādo hammiyam guhā ti, idaṃ vihāra-senâsanān nāma. Mañco pīṭham bhisī bimbohanān ti idaṃ mañca-pīṭha-senâsanān nāma. Cilimikā⁵ camma-khaṇḍo tiṇa-santhāro paṇṇa-santhāro ti idaṃ santhata-senâsanān nāma. Yattha vā pana bhikkhū paṭikkamantīti,⁶ idaṃ okāsa-senâsanān nāmāti evaṃ catubbidham senâsanam hoti. Taṃ sabbam pi⁷ senâsana-gaḥaṇena gaḥitam⁸ eva. Imassa pana sakuna-sadisassa cātuddisassa bhikkhuno anucchavikaṃ⁹ dassento *araññaṃ rukkhā-mūlan* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *araññaṃ* ti 'nikkhamitvā bahi inda-khīlā sabbam etaṃ araññaṃ' ti idaṃ bhikkhunīnam vasena āgataṃ araññaṃ.¹⁰ 'Āraññaṃ nāma senâsanam pañca-dhanu-satikam pacchiman' ti idaṃ pana imassa bhikkhuno anurūpaṃ. Tassa lakkhaṇam Visuddhi-Magge dhutaṅga-niddese vuttaṃ.

Rukkhā-mūlan ti, yaṃ kiñci sanda¹¹-cehāyaṃ vivittaṃ rukkhā-mūlam.

Pabbatan ti selam. Tattha hi udaka-sonḍīsu udaka-kicecam katvā, sītāya rukkhā-cehāyāya nisinnassa nānā-disāsu vāya-mānāsu¹² sitena vātena vijīyamānassa¹³ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti.

Kandaran ti. Kaṃ vuccati udakam. Tena dāritam. Udakena bhinnam pabbata-padesam, yaṃ nitamban¹⁴ ti pi nadī-kuñjan ti pi vadanti. Tattha hi rajata-paṭṭa-sadisa-vālukā honti, matthake¹⁵ maṇi-vitānam viya vana-gaḥaṇam, maṇi-kkhandha-sadisam udakam sandati. Evarūpaṃ kanda-ram oruyha pāṇīyaṃ pīvitvā gattāni sītiṃ¹⁶ katvā vālikā¹⁷

¹ Bm adds cimilikā pi.

³ Bm mālo.

⁵ Bm cimilikā.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm anuccharika-senâsanam.

¹¹ Bm santa.

¹³ Bm vijīyamānassa.

¹⁵ Bm pabbate.

¹⁷ Bm vālukaṃ.

² SS adho.

⁴ Bm saṇṇipatanti.

⁶ Bm saṇṇipatantīti.

⁸ Bm saṇṇigahitam.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹² Bm khāyamānāsu.

¹⁴ Bm nadī-tumban.

¹⁶ Bm sītam.

ussāpetvā paṇṣu kūla-cīvaram paññāpetvā nisinnassa samaṇa-dhammaṃ karoto cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti.

Giri-gūhan ti, dvīṇaṃ pabbatānaṃ antaraṃ¹ ekasmiṃ yeva vā ummagga²-sadisāṃ mahā-vivaraṃ.

Susāna-lakkhaṇaṃ Visuddhi-Magge vuttaṃ.

*Vana-patthan*³ ti, gāmantāṃ atikkamitvā manussānaṃ anupacāra⁴-tṭhānaṃ yattha na kasanti na vapanti. 'Ten' ev' āha: '*Vana-patthan*⁵ ti durānaṃ etaṃ senāsānānaṃ adhi-vacanaṃ' ti ādi.

Abbhokāsaṇ ti acchannaṃ. Ākaṅkhamāno paṇ' ettha cīvara-kuṭiṃ⁶ katvā vasati.

Palāla-puñjaṇ ti palāla-rāsiṃ.⁷ Mahā palāla-puñjato hi palālaṃ nikkaddhitvā⁸ pabbhāra-leṇa-sadise ālaye karonti, gaccha-gumbādīnaṃ pi upari palālaṃ pakkhipitvā hetthā nisinnā samaṇa-dhammaṃ karonti. Taṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Pacchābhattān ti, bhattassa pacchato. *Piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto* ti piṇḍapāta-pariyesanato paṭikkanto.

Pallaṅkan ti samantato ūrubaddhāsaṇaṃ.⁹ *Ābhujitvā*¹⁰ ti bandhitvā.

Ujjaṇ kāyaṃ paṇidhāyāti, uparimaṃ sarīraṃ ujjaṇaṃ¹¹ ṭhapetvā atthārasaṃ piṭṭhi-kaṇṭake¹² koṭiyā koṭiṃ paṭipādetvā. Evam hi nisinnassa camma-maṇsa-nahārūni na paṇamanti.¹³ Ath' assa yā tesāṃ paṇamana-paccayā khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjeyyumaṃ tā na uppajjanti. Tāsu na uppajjamaṇūsū cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, kammaṭṭhānaṃ na paripaṭati, vuddhiṃ phātiṃ¹⁴ upagacchati.

Parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā ti, kammaṭṭhānābhimukhaṃ satim ṭhapaṇitvā, mukha-samīpe vā katvā ti attho. 'Ten' eva Vibhaṅge vuttaṃ: 'Ayaṃ sati upaṭṭhitā hoti supaṭṭhitā

¹ Bm antare

² Bm vanapattan.

³ Bm vanapattan.

⁴ Ss Bm rāsi.

⁵ Sd uru^c, Bm urū^c.

⁶ Ss ābhujj^c; Bm ābhujitvā (comp. J. I. 18. = B.V. 2. 92; J. I. 58. 3. 71, 27; S. VII. 1. 10 and below pp. 213, 216).

⁷ Bm ujjaṇ.

⁸ Bm paṇam- (twice).

⁹ Bm umaṅga.

¹⁰ Bm asaṇcarāṇa.

¹¹ Sd kutikam.

¹² Ss nikkaddhitvā; Bm nikkaddhitvā.

¹³ Ss kanthake; Bm kaṇḍak-aṭṭhike.

¹⁴ Bm adds vepullaṃ.

nāsik-agge vā mukha-nimitte vā, tena vuccati “parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā”’ ti. Atha vā ‘*Parīti* pariggahattho, *mukha* ti niyyānattho,¹ *satīti* upatṭhānattho. Tena vuttam² “parimukhaṃ satin”’ ti evaṃ Paṭisambhidāya vutta-nayena p’ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepo pariggahita-niyyānaṃ satim katvā ti.

68. *Abhiḍḍhaṃ loke* ti, ettha lujjan-³ aṭṭhena-pañcupādāna-kkhandhā loko. Tasmā pañc-upādāna-kkhandesu rāgaṃ pahāya kāma-cchandaṃ vikkhambhetvā ti ayam ettha attho.

Vigatābhijjhenaṭi, vikkhambhana-vasena pahīnatā vigatā-bhiḍḍhena, cakkhu⁴-viññāṇa-sadisenāti attho.

Abhiḍḍhāya cittaṃ parisodhetīti, abhiḍḍhāto cittaṃ parimoceti. Yathā naṃ sā muñcati c’ eva, muñcivā ca na puna gaṇhāti, evaṃ karotīti attho.

Vyāpāda-padosaṃ pahāyāti ādisu pi es’ eva nayo. Vyāpajjati iminā cittaṃ pūti⁵-kummāsādayo viya⁶ purimapakatim jahatīti⁷ *vyāpādo*. Vikārā pattiyā padussati paraṃ vā padūseti vināsetīti *padoso*. Ubhayam etaṃ kodhass’ evādhivacanaṃ. Thīnaṃ citta-gelaṇṇaṃ, middhaṃ cetasika-gelaṇṇaṃ, thīnaṃ ca middhaṃ ca *thīna-middhaṃ*.

Āloka-saññīti, rattim pi divā pi diṭṭha-āloka-saññānana-samatthāya vigata-nīvaraṇāya parisuddhāya saññāya saman-nāgato.

Sato sampajāno ti satiyā ca ñāṇena ca samannāgato. Idaṃ ubhayaṃ āloka-saññāya upakārakattā⁸ vuttam.

Uddhaccaṃ ca kukkucchaṃ ca *uddhacca-kukkucchaṃ*.⁹

Ṭiṇṇa-vicikicchā ti vicikicchāṃ taritvā atikkamitvā ṭhito.

‘Katham idaṃ katham idan’ ti evaṃ na ppavattīti *akathaṃkathā*.

Kusalesu dhammesūti anavajjesu dhammesu. ‘Ime nu kho kusalā, katham ime kusalā?’ ti evaṃ na vicikicchati na kaṅkhatīti attho.

¹ Sc niyyān° (and so Sdt below) ; Ss niyyān°.

² Bm vuccati.

⁴ Bm na cakkhu-.

⁶ Bm va.

⁸ Bm upakāratā.

³ Bm lujjana-palujjan-.

⁵ Bm pūti-.

⁷ Bm vijahatīti.

⁹ Ss kukkucchaṃ (and so below, pp. 214, 216).

Ayam ettha saṃkhepo. Imesu pana nīvaraṇesu vaca-nattha-lakkhaṇādi-bhedato yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā taṃ sabbam Visuddhi-Magge vuttam.

69. Yā paṇāyaṃ *Seyyathāpi Mahārājāti* upamā vuttā, tattha *iṇaṃ ādayāti* vaddhiyā dhanam gahetvā.

Vyanti-kareyyāti vigat-antāni¹ kareyya. Yathā tesam kāka-ṇika-matto pi pariyante² nāvasissati evaṃ kareyya, sabbaso paṭiniyyāteyyāti³ attho.

Tato-nidānan ti ānanya⁴-nidānam. So hi 'Aṇaṇo' mhitī' āvajjanto⁵ balava-pāmujaṃ labhati somanassaṃ adhigacchati. Tena vuttam *Labhe'tha pāmujaṃ*⁶ adhigacche⁷ somanassan ti.

70. Visabhāga-vedan-uppattiyā kakacen' eva catu⁸-iriyā-patham chindanto ābādhatīti ābādho. Svāssa atthīti *ābādhiko*. Tam samuṭṭhānena dukkhena *dukkhito*. Adhimatta-gilāno milāto⁹ ti *bālha-gilāno*.

Na cchādeyyāti adhimatta-vyādhi-paretatāya na ruceyya.

Balamattā ti balam eva, balañ c' assa kāye na bhaveyyāti attho.

Tato-nidānan ti ārogya-nidānam. Tassa hi 'Ārogo' mhitī' āvajjayato tad ubhayaṃ hoti. Tena vuttam *Labhe'tha pāmujaṃ* adhigacche somanassan ti.

71. *Na c' assa kiñci bhogānam vayo* ti, kākaṇika-mattam pi bhogānam vayo na bhaveyya.

Tato-nidānan ti, bandhanā-mokkha-nidānam.

Sesam vutta-nayen' eva sabba-padesu yojetabbam.

72. *Anattādhīno*¹⁰ ti na attani adhīno,¹¹ attano ruciyā kiñci kātum na labhati.

*Parādhīno*¹² ti paresu adhīno,¹³ parass' eva ruciyā pavattati.

Na yena kāmaṇ gamo ti yena disā-bhāgen' assa gantu-kāmatā¹⁴ hoti, icchā uppajjati gamanāya, tena gantum na labhati.

¹ Bm antam.

² Bm -deyyāti.

³ Sc °jento.

⁴ St Bm °cheyya.

⁵ St milāno, corrected to gilāno, Bm omits.

⁶ St Bm anattādhīno.

⁷ St Bm parādhīno.

⁸ Bm kāmo.

⁹ Bm pariyanto nāma.

¹⁰ Sdht anānya-.

¹¹ Bm pāmujaṃ.

¹² Bm sabb-.

¹³ Sc adhīno; Bm ādhīno.

¹⁴ Sc adhīno; Bm ādhīno.

Dāsaryā ti dāsa-bhāvā.

*Bhujisso*¹ ti attano santako.

Tato nidānan ti bhujissa²-nidānam.

73. *Kantār-addhāna-maggaṇ* ti, kantāraṃ addhāna-maggaṃ, nirudakaṃ dīgha-maggaṇ ti attho.

Tato nidānan ti, khemanta-bhūmi-nidānam.

74. *Ime pañca-nīvaraṇe appahīne* ti. Ettha Bhagavā appahīnaṃ kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇaṃ iṇa-sadisam sesāni rogādisadisāni katvā dasseti. Tatrāyaṃ sadisatā. Yo hi paresaṃ iṇaṃ gahetvā vināseti, so tehi 'Iṇaṃ dehīti' tujjamāno³ pi pharusam vuccamāno pi bajjhamāno pi vadhiyamāno pi kiñci paṭippharituṃ⁴ na sakkoti, sabbam titikkhati, titikkhā-kāraṇaṃ hi 'ssa taṃ iṇaṃ hoti. Evam eva yo yamhi kāmaccchandena rajjati taṇhā-gaḥaṇena⁵ taṃ vatthum gaṇhati,⁶ so tena pharusam vuccamāno pi bajjhamāno pi vadhiyamāno pi sabbam titikkhati, titikkhā-kāraṇaṃ hi 'ssa so kāmaccchando hoti, ghara-sāmihehi vadhiyamānānaṃ itthīnaṃ viyāti. Evaṃ iṇaṃ viya kāmaccchando daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā pana pitta-roḡāturo madhu-sakkarādisu pi dinnesu pitta-roḡāturaṭāya tesam rasaṃ na vindati tittakaṃ tittakaṃ⁷ uggirati yeva, evam eva vyāpanna-citto hita-kāmehi ācariyupajjhāyehi appamattakaṃ pi ovadiyamāno ovādaṃ na gaṇhati,⁸ 'Ativiya me tumhe upaddavethāti'⁹ ādini vatvā vibbhamati, pittāturaṭāya so puriso madhu-sakkarādi-rasaṃ¹⁰ viya kodhāturaṭāya jhāna-sukkhādi-bhedam sāsana-rasaṃ na vindatīti. Evaṃ rogo viya vyūpādo daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā pana nakkhatta-divase bandhanāgāre baddha¹¹-puriso nakkhattassa n' eva ādiṃ na majjham na pariyoṣaṇaṃ passati, so dutiya-divase mutto, 'Aho hīyo nakkhattaṃ manāpaṃ ahosi, aho naccaṃ aho gītaṃ' ti ādini sutvā pi paṭivacanaṃ na deti. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Nakkhattassa ananubhūṭattā. Evaṃ

¹ Sedh bhuñjisso; Bm bhūjisso (comp. M.P.S. I. 11, and below, p. 216).

² Sedh bhuñjissa-; Bm bhūjissa-.

³ St Bm vuccamāno.

⁴ Bm patibāhituṃ.

⁵ Bm saḡagatena.

⁶ So all six MSS.

⁷ Sh tikkakaṃ; Bm tittakaṇ ti.

⁸ So all MSS. (See p. 232)

⁹ Bm tumhehi uppaddutāti.

¹⁰ Bm ādinaṃ.

¹¹ Bm baddho.

eva thīna-middhābhibhūto bhikkhu vicitta-naye pi dhamma-savane vattamāne n' eva tass' ādiṃ na majjhaṃ na pariyosūnaṃ jānāti. So uttṛhite dhamma-savane 'Aho dhamma-savanam aho kāraṇam aho upamā' ti dhamma-savanassa vaṇṇam bhaṇamānānaṃ sutvā pi paṭivacanam na deti. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Thīna-middha-vasena dhamma-kathāya ananubhū-tattā ti. Evaṃ bandhanāgāraṃ¹ viya thīna-middhaṃ datṭhabbam.

Yathā pana nakkhattaṃ² kilanto pi dāso, 'Imaṃ nāma accāyikaṃ karaṇiyaṃ atthi, sīghaṃ tattha gaccha,³ no ce gacchasi hattha-pādaṃ vā te chindāmi kaṇṇa-nāsaṃ vā' ti⁴ vutte, sīghaṃ⁴ gacchati yeva, nakkhattassa ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavitaṃ na labhati. Kasmā? Parādhīnatāya.⁵ Evaṃ eva vinaye apakataññunā vivekatthaya araṇṇaṃ pavitṭhenāpi kismicid eva antamaso kappiya-maṇse pi akappiya⁶-saññāya uppannāya uppannam vivekaṃ pahāya sila-parisodhanatthaṃ⁷ vinaya-dharassa santikaṃ gantabbaṃ hoti, viveka-sukhaṃ anubhavitaṃ na labhati. Kasmā? Uddhacca-kukkuccābhibhūtatāyāti. Evaṃ dāsavyaṃ viya uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ datṭhabbam.

Yathā pana kantāraddhānamagga-paṭipanno puriso corehi manussānaṃ viluttokāsaṃ gotokāsaṃ⁸ ca disvā daṇḍaka-saddena pi sakunika⁹-saddena pi 'Corā āgatā' ti ussaṃkita-parisaṃkito hoti, gacchati pi tiṭṭhati pi nivattati pi, gata-tṭhānato āgata¹⁰-tṭhānam eva bahutaraṃ hoti, so kicchena kasirena khemanta-bhūmiṃ pāpuṇāti vā na vā pāpuṇāti. Evaṃ eva yassa aṭṭhasu tṭhānesu vicikicchā uppannā hoti, so 'Buddho nu kho, no nu kho Buddho' ti ādinā nayena vicikicchanto adhimuccitvā¹¹ saddhāya gaṇhitaṃ na sakkoti, asakkonto Maggaṃ vā Phalaṃ vā na pāpuṇātīti. Iti¹² yathā kantāraddhānamagge 'corā atthi n' atthīti punappuna āsappana - parisappanaṃ apariyogūhanaṃ chambhitattaṃ

¹ St āgāra-gata-purisaṃ.

² Bm gacchāhi.

³ Bm parādhīnatāya.

⁴ Bm visodhan-.

⁵ Bm sakuna

⁶ Sgt 'muñcitvā' (see p. 316).

⁷ Bm nakkhatte.

⁸ Bm vutto so sīghaṃ tattha.

⁹ Bm akappiya-maṇsa-.

¹⁰ Bm viluppanokāsaṃ pahatokāsaṃ.

¹¹ Bm agata.

¹² Bm omits.

cittassa uppādentō khema¹-ppattiyā antarāyaṃ karoti, evaṃ vicikicchā pi, 'Buddho nu kho na Buddho' ti ādinā nayena punappuna āsappana-parisappanaṃ apariyogāhanam chambhitattam cittassa uppādayamānā ariya-bhūmi-ppattiyā² antarāyaṃ karotīti kantār-addhāna-maggo viya³ dattḥabbā.

Idāni *Seyyathāpi Mahārāja ānanyan* ti, ettha Bhagavā pahīṇa-kāma-ccchanda-nīvaraṇam ānanya-sadisam sesāni ārogyādi-sadisāni katvā dasseti. Tatrāyaṃ sadisatā. Yathā hi puriso iṇam ādāya kammante payojetvā samiddha-kammanto,⁴ 'Idam iṇan nāma palibodha-mūlan' ti cintetvā, savaddhikaṃ iṇam niyyādetvā, paṇṇam phalāpeyya.⁵ Ath' assa tato paṭṭhāya n' eva koci dūtam peseti, na paṇṇam,⁶ te iṇa⁶-sāmike disvā pi sace icchati āsanā utṭhahati no ce na utṭhahati. Kasmā? Tehi saddhiṃ nillopatāya alaggaṭāya. Evam eva bhikkhu 'Ayaṃ kāma-ccchando nāma palibodhamūlan' ti cintetvā, cha dhamme bhāvetvā, kāma-ccchanda-nīvaraṇam pajahati. Te pana cha dhamme Mahā-satipaṭṭhāne vaṇṇayissāma. Tass' evaṃ pahīṇa-kāma-ccchandassa yathā iṇa-muttassa purisassa iṇa-sāmike disvā n' eva bhayaṃ na chambhitattam hoti, evam evaṃ para-vatthumhi n' eva saṅgo na bandho hoti. Dibbāni pi rūpāni passato kilesa na samudācarati. Tasmā Bhagavā ānanyam iva kāma-ccchanda-pahānam āha.

Yathā pana so pitta-rogaṭuro puriso bhesajja-kiriyaṃ tam rogaṃ vūpasametvā tato paṭṭhāya madhu-sakkarādīnaṃ rasam vindati, evam eva bhikkhu 'Ayaṃ vyāpādo nāma anatta-karaṇo'⁷ ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā vyāpāda-nīvaraṇam pajahati. ⁸ Te pi cha dhamme Mahā-satipaṭṭhāne yeva vaṇṇayissāma, na kevalaṃ ca te ye pi thīna-middhādīnaṃ pahānāya bhāvetabbā te pi sabbe⁸ tath' eva vaṇṇayissāma. So evaṃ pahīṇa-vyāpādo, yathā pitta-roga-vimutto puriso madhu-sakkarādīni⁹ sampiyāyamāno paṭisevati, evam eva

¹ Bm khemanta- (as SS on pp. 213, 216, 217).

³ Bm adds vicikicchā.

⁵ Bm phalāpeyya.

⁷ Bm karo.

⁹ Bm ādinam rasam.

² Bm ariyā.

⁴ Bm samaddhitam patto.

⁶⁻⁸ St teṇa; Bm so na-.

⁶⁻⁸ Bm sabba-nīvaraṇesu.

ācāra-panṇatti¹-ādini sikkhāpiyamāno² sirasā sampatiicchitvā sampiyāyamāno sikkhati. Tasmā Bhagavā ārogyam iva vyāpāda-pahānaṃ āha.

Yathā so nakkhatta-divase bandhanāgāraṃ pavesita³-puriso aparasmim nakkhatta-divase, 'Pubbe pi ahaṃ pamāda-dosena baddho, tena nakkhattaṃ nānubhaviṃ, idāni appamatto bhavissāmīti,' yath'⁴ assa paccatthikā okāsaṃ na labhanti evaṃ appamatto hutvā nakkhattaṃ anubhavitvā 'Aho nakkhattan'⁵ ti udānaṃ udāneti. Evam eva bhikkhu, 'Idaṃ thīna-middhaṃ nāma mahā-anattha-karaṇa' ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā thīna-middha-nīvaraṇaṃ pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-thīna-middho, yathā bandhanā mutto puriso sattāham pi nakkhattassa ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavati, evam eva dhamma-nakkhattassa ādi-najjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavanto saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā Bhagavā bandhana-mokkham iva thīna-middha-pahānaṃ āha.

Yathā puna dāso kañcid eva mittam upanissāya sāmikānaṃ dhanam datvā attānaṃ bhujissam⁶ katvā tato paṭṭhāya yaṃ icchati taṃ kareyya,⁷ evam eva bhikkhu—'idaṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ nāma mahā-anattha-karaṇa' ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-uddhacca-kukkucco, yathā bhujisso⁸ puriso yaṃ icchati taṃ karoti na naṃ koci balakkārena tato nivatteti, evam eva yathā sukhaṃ nekkhamma-paṭipadā⁹ paṭipajjati na naṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ balakkārena¹⁰ tato nivatteti. Tasmā Bhagavā bhujissam viya uddhacca-kukkucca-pahānaṃ āha.

Yathā ca balavā puriso hattha-sāraṃ gahe tvā sajjāvudho saporivāro kantāraṃ paṭipajjeyya, taṃ corā dūrato va disvā palāyeyyūṃ, so sotthinā taṃ kantāraṃ nittharitvā khemaṇṇaṃ patto hattha-tuṭṭho assa, evaṃ bhikkhu, 'Ayaṃ vicikicchā nāma anattha-kārikā' ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā vicikiccham

¹ So all MSS.

² B^m sikkhāpadāni.

³ B^m yathā, and omits assa.

⁴ Sedh bhujissam; B^m bhujissam, cp. p. 213.

⁵ B^m karoti.

⁶ B^m paṭipadam.

⁷ B^m pavesito.

⁸ B^m repeats aho nakkhattan.

⁹ Sedh bhujissam.

¹⁰ So all MSS.

pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-vicikiecho, yathā balavā puriso sajjāyudho saparivāro nibbhayo core tiṇaṃ pi¹ agaṇetvā sotthinaṃ nikkhametvā² khemanta-bhūmiṃ pāpuṇāti, evaṃ eva duccarita-kantāraṃ nittharitvā paramaṃ khemanta-bhūmiṃ Amata-Nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā Bhagavā khemanta-bhūmiṃ viya vikicchā-pahānaṃ āha.

75. *Pāmuḍḍaṃ*³ jāyatīti tuṭṭhākāro jāyati. *Pamuditassa pīṭīti* tuṭṭhassa sakala-sarīraṃ khobhayamānā pīṭi jāyati.

Pīṭimanassa kāyo ti,⁴ pīṭi-sampayutta-cittassa puggalassa nāma kāyo passambbhati, vigata-daratho hoti. *Sukhaṃ vedetīti*, kāyikaṃ pi cetasikaṃ pi sukhaṃ⁵ vediyati. *Cittaṃ samādhīyatīti*, iminā nekkhamma-sukhe na sukhitassa upacāra-vasena pi appanā-vasena pi cittaṃ samādhīyati.

So vīrice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . *paṭhamajjhānaṃ upa-sampajja viharatīti* ādinā pana upacāra-samādhinā⁶ samāhite citte upari-vīsesa-dassanattaṃ appanā-samādhinā samāhite citte tassa samādhino pabheda-dassanattaṃ vuttan ti vedītabbaṃ.

Imaṃ eva kāyaṃ ti imaṃ karaja-kāyaṃ. *Abhisandeti* ti temeti, sineheti, sabbattha pavatta-pīṭi-sukhaṃ karoti. *Parisandeti* ti samantato sandeti. *Paripūreti* ti vāyunā bhastaṃ viya pūreti. *Parippharati* ti, samantato phusati. *Sabbāvaro*⁷ kāyassāti, assa bhikkhuno sabba-kotṭhāsavato kāyassa kiñci upādiṇṇaka⁸-santati⁹-pavatti-ṭṭhāne chavi-maṇsa-lohitānugataṃ anumattaṃ pi ṭṭhānaṃ paṭhamajjhāna-sukhena apphutaṃ¹⁰ nāma na hoti.

76. *Dakkho* ti cheko, paṭibalo nahāniya-cuṇṇāni kātuṇ c' eva yojetuṇ ca sannetuṇ ca.¹¹

*Kaṇsa-thāle*¹² ti, yena kena ci lohena kata-bhājane. Mattika-bhājanaṃ pana thiraṃ na hoti, sannentassa¹³ bhijjati, tasmā taṃ na dassesi.¹⁴

¹ Bm viya.

² Bm pāmojjaṃ.

³ Bm kāyika-cetasika-sukhaṃ pi.

⁴ Bm sabbavato

⁵ Sdt santi.

⁶ Sedht apuṭṭhaṃ; Ss apuṭṭhaṃ; Bm apuṭṭhaṃ.

⁷ Bm paṇojetuṇ ca sandetuṇ ca.

⁸ Bm sandentassa.

⁹ St Bm °mitvā.

¹⁰ Bm adds passambhātīti.

¹¹ Ss omit.

¹² So all MSS.

¹³ Ssgh tāle: Sd kāle.

¹⁴ Bm dasseti.

*Parippphosakaṃ parippphosakan ti, siñcivā siñcivā.*¹

*Sanneyyāti,*² vāma - hatthena kaṃsa - thālaṃ³ gahetvā dakkhiṇa-hatthena pamāṇa-yuttaṃ udakaṃ siñcivā siñcivā⁴ parimaddanto piṇḍaṃ kareyya. *Snehānugatā* ti udaka-sinehena anugatā. *Sneha*⁵-*paretā* ti udaka-sinehena parigatā.⁶ *Santara-bāhirā* ti saddhim anto-padesena ca ca bahi-padesena ca, sabbatthakam eva udaka - sinehena putthā ti attho.⁷

*Na ca paggharaṇi*⁸ ti, na ca⁹ bindu-binduṃ udakaṃ paggharati. Sakkā hoti hatthena pi dvihi pi¹⁰ aṅgulihi gahetuṃ ovaṭṭikāyam pi kātun ti attho.

78. *Dutiyajjhāna-sukha-upamāyaṃ ubbhidodako*¹¹ ti ubbhinna-udako. Na hetthā ubbhijjivā uggacchana¹²-udako, anto yeva pana uppajjana¹³-udako ti attho. *Āya-mukhan* ti āgamana-maggo. *Dero* ti meggho. *Kālena kālan* ti kāle kāle, anvaddhamāsaṃ vā anudasāhaṃ vā ti attho. *Dhāraṇ* ti vuṭṭhim. *Nānuparecceyyāti*¹⁴ na paveseyya, na vasseyyāti attho.

*Sita-rāri-dhārā*¹⁵ *ubbhijjivā* ti, sītaṃ vāri taṃ¹⁶ rahadaṃ pūrayamānaṃ uppajjivā.¹⁷ Hetthā uggacchana¹⁸-udakaṃ hi uggantvā uggantvā bhijjantaṃ udakaṃ khobheti, catūhi disāhi pavisana-udakaṃ purāṇa-paṇṇa-tiṇa-kaṭṭha-daṇḍa-kādihi udakaṃ khobheti, vuṭṭhi-udaka-dhārāṇi pāta-bubbulahehi udakaṃ khobheti. Sannisinnaṃ eva pana hutvā iddhi-nimittam iva uppajjamānaṃ¹⁹ udakaṃ imaṃ padesaṃ pharati imaṃ na pharatīti n'atthi. Tena apuṭṭh²⁰-okāso nāma na hoti. Tattha rahado viya karaḍa-kāyo, udakaṃ viya dutiyajjhāna-sukhaṃ. Sesam purima-nayen' eva vedibbamaṃ.

¹ Bm sañcivā sañcivā.

² Sd phālaṃ; Sgh tālaṃ.

³ SS sineha.

⁴ Ss Bm phutthā.

⁵ Sdt omit na ca; Sgh omit ca.

⁶ Bm ubbhidodako.

⁷ Bm ubbhijjana- (so below).

⁸ SS sītaṃ; Bm sītā.

⁹ Bm ubbhijjivā.

¹⁰ Sgh uppajjanamānaṃ.

¹¹ Sdt apuṭṭh-; Ss apuṭṭh-; Bm apuṭh- (see pp. 217, 219).

¹² Bm sandeeyāti.

¹³ Bm sañcivā sañcivā.

¹⁴ Bm parigahitā.

¹⁵ Sdt paggharaṇi.

¹⁶ Bm adds tihi pi.

¹⁷ Bm uggacchanaka-; Sd uggacchatha-.

¹⁸ Sdt eyya ti; Bm anupavacceyyāti.

¹⁹ Bm sītaṃ dhāraṇ uggantvā.

²⁰ Sdt uggacchana.

80. Tatiyajjhāna-sukha-upamāyaṃ uppalāni ettha santīti *uppalini*.¹ Sesa-pada-dvaye pi es' eva nayo. Ettha ca seta-ratta-nilesu yaṃ kiñci uppalam *uppalam* eva, ūnaka-sata-pattam *puṇḍarikaṃ*, sata-pattam *padumaṃ*, patta-niyamaṃ vā vinā pi setam *padumaṃ*, rattam *puṇḍarikaṃ* ti ayam ettha vinicchayo. *Udakānuggatānīti*, udakato na uggaṭāni. *Anto-nimugga-posinīti*, udaka-talassa anto-nimuggāni yeva hutvā pussanti vaḍḍhantīti² attho. Sesaṃ purima-nayen' eva vedittabbam.

82. Catutthajjhāna-upamāyaṃ *parisuddhena cetasā pariyo-dātenāti*. Ettha nirupakkilesatṭhena³ parisuddham, pabhassaranaṭṭhena pariyodātam veditabbam. *Odātena vatthenāti*, idaṃ utu-pharaṇattham vuttam. Kiliṭṭha-vatthena hi utu-pharaṇam na hoti, tam khaṇam dhota-parisuddhena utu-pharaṇam balavaṃ hoti. Imissāya hi upamāyaṃ vattham viya karaja-kāyo, utu-pharaṇam viya catutthajjhāna-sukham. Tasmā yathā sunahātassa⁴ purisassa parisuddham vattham sasīsam pārupitvā nisinnassa sarīrato utu-sabbam eva vattham pharati, na koci vatthassa apphutokāso⁵ hoti, evaṃ catutthajjhāna-sukhena bhikkuno karaja-kāyassa na koci okāso apphuto⁶ hotīti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Imesaṃ pana catunnam jhānānaṃ anupada-vaṇṇanā ca bhāvanā-nayo ca Visuddhi-Magge vutto ti⁷ idha na vitthārito. Ettāvata c' esa⁸ rūpa-jjhānā-labbhī yeva na arūpa-jjhānā-lābhīti na⁹ veditabbo. Na hi aṭṭhasu samāpāttisu cuddasah' ākārehi vasi¹⁰-bhāvaṃ vinā upari-abhiññādhigamo hoti. Pāliyaṃ pana rūpa-jjhānān' eva¹¹ āgatāni, arūpa-jjhānāni āharitvā kathetabbāni.

83. *So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . pe . . . āneṇja*¹²-patte ti.¹³ Cuddasah' ākārehi aṭṭhasu samāpāttisu ciṇṇa-vasi-bhāvo¹⁴

¹ SS uppalāni.

² Bm phussini vaḍḍhinīti.

³ Scs sunahātakassa.

⁴ Sdt apput; Bm apuṭh.

⁵ Bm adds na.

⁶ Sc vāsi; Bm ciṇṇavasi.

⁷ Bm aneṇja.

⁸ Sc vasi-bhāve; Sd vasi-bhāve; Sh Bm vasi-bhāvo.

⁹ All MSS kk.

¹⁰ Sdt apput-; Bm aphuth-.

¹¹ Sc ca (see below on § 87).

¹² Bm omits.

¹³ Bm rūpa-jhānāni yeva.

¹⁴ Bm adds so.

bhikkhūti dasseti. Sesam ettha Visuddhi-Magge vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

*Ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharatīti.*¹ Ettha ñāṇa-dassanan ti Magga-ñāṇam pi vuccati Phala-ñāṇam pi sabbaññuta-ñāṇam pi paccavekkhaṇa-ñāṇam pi vipassanā-ñāṇam pi. 'Kin nu kho āvuso ñāṇa-dassana-visuddhattham Bhagavati² brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti?'³ hi⁴ ettha Magga-ñāṇam ñāṇa-dassanan ti vuttam. 'Ayam añño uttari-manussa-dhammā alam ariya-ñāṇa-dassana-viseso adhigato phāsu-vihāro' ti ettha Phala-ñāṇam. 'Bhagavato pi kho ñāṇam⁵ udapādi "Sattāha-kālakato Ājāro Kālāmo"⁶ ti ettha sabbaññuta-ñāṇam. 'Ñāṇa ca pana me dassanam udapādi, "akuppā me ceto-vimuti, ayam antimā jātīti"⁷ ettha paccavekkhaṇa-ñāṇam. Idha pana *ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ* ti idaṃ vipassanā-ñāṇam ñāṇa-dassanan ti vuttam.⁸

*Abhiniharatīti,*⁹ vipassanā-ñāṇassa nibbattanatthāya tan-ninam tapponam tappabbhāram karoti.

Rūpi ti ādīnam attho rutto yeva.¹⁰

Odana-kummāsūpacayo ti, odanena c' eva kummāsena ca' upacito vadḍhito.

Anicca-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo ti.¹¹ Ituvā abhāvattṭhena anicca-dhammo, duggandha-vighā-tatthāya tanu-vilepanena ucchādana-dhammo, aṅga-paccaṅgā-bādhana¹²-vinodanattṭhāya khuddaka-sambāhanena parimaddana-dhammo, dahara-kāle ūrusu sayāpetvā gabbhāvāsena¹³ dussaññhitānam tesam¹⁴ tesam aṅgānam saññhāna-sampādanattṭham añjana-pīlanādi-vasena parimajjana-dhammo, evaṃ pariharato pi ca¹⁵ bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo, bhijjati c' eva vikirati¹⁶ ca evaṃ sabhāvo ti¹⁷ attho.

¹ Bm abhiniharatīti.

² St vuccatīti; Bm vusatīti.

³ Bm ñāṇa-dassanam.

⁴ Mahāvagga I. 6. 29.

⁵ Sedt abhiniharatīti; Bm abhiniharatīti.

⁶ Above, on I. 3. 10.

⁷ Sedt paccāṅgādi-b°.

⁸ St sambāhana-vasena; Bm gabbavāsena.

⁹ Bm mitam.

¹⁰ Sedt vicarati.

¹¹ Sedh Bhagaratī; St Bhagavati.

¹² St Bm omit; Sg ha.

¹³ Mahāvagga I. 6. 2.

¹⁴ Bm vuttan ti.

¹⁵ J. 1. 146. 10.

¹⁶ Bm omits.

¹⁷ Sch omit.

Tattha rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko ādisu hi¹ chahi padehi samu-
dayo kathito, anicca - padena saddhiṃ pacchimehi dvihi
atthagamo.²

Ettha sītaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti, ettha cātummahābhūṭike
kāye nissitaṃ ca paṭibaddhaṃ ca.

84. Subho ti sundaro. Jātimā ti parisuddha-ākāra³-samu-
tṭhito. Suparikamma-kato ti suṭṭhu-kata-parikammo, apanīta-
pāsāṇa-sakkharo. Accho ti tanu-ccavi. Vippassanno ti
suṭṭhu-pasanno. Sabbākārā-sampanno ti dhovana-vedhanādihi
sabbehi ākārehi sampanno.

Nīlan ti ādihi vaṇṇa-sampattiṃ dasseti, tādisaṃ hi āvutam
pākataṃ⁴ hoti.

Etam eva kho ti. Ettha evaṃ upamā-samsandanam⁵
veditabbam. Maṇi viya hi karaja-kāyo, āvutasuttaṃ viya
vipassanā-ñāṇam, cakkhumā puriso viya vipassanā-lābhī
bhikkhu, hatthe karitrā paccavekkhato 'ayaṃ kho maṇi' ti
maṇino āvibhūta-kālo viya vipassanā-ñāṇam abhinīharitvā
nisinnassa bhikkhuno cātummahābhūṭika-kāyassa āvibhūta-
kālo, 'Tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ' ti suttassa āvibhūta-kālo
viya vipassanā-ñāṇam abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno
tadārammaṇānaṃ phassa-pañcamakānaṃ vā sabba-citta-
cetasikānaṃ vā vipassanā-ñāṇass' eva vā āvibhūta-kālo. Idaṃ
ca vipassanā-ñāṇam Maggassa anantaram. Evaṃ sante pi
yasmā abhiññā-vāre āraddhe⁶ etassa antara⁷-vāro n' atthi,
tasmā idh' eva dassitaṃ. Yasmā va aniccādi-vasena akata-
sammasanassa dibbāya sota-dhātuyā bheravaṃ saddaṃ suṇato,
pubbe nivāsānussatiyā bherave khandhe anussarato dibbena
cakkhunā bheravaṃ rūpaṃ passato, bhaya-santāso uppajjati,
na aniccādi-vasena kata-sammasanassa, tasmā abhiññā-
pattassa bhaya-vinodaka⁸ -hetusampādanattham pi idaṃ⁹
idh' eva dassitaṃ. Api ca yasmā vipassanā-sukhaṃ nān'
etaṃ Magga-Phala-sukha-sadisam¹⁰ paṭiyeccaṃ sandittikaṃ

¹ Sdt add ca.

² Sdht Bm ākara.

³ Bm sampādanam.

⁴ Sdht Bm antarā.

⁵ Sc idha; Sd ida; Bm omits.

⁶ Bm atthaṅgamo.

⁷ Sdh apākatam.

⁸ Sedh āratthe.

⁹ Bm vinodana.

¹⁰ Bm sampādakam.

sāmañña-phalaṃ, tasmā pi ādito va idaṃ¹ idha dassitan ti veditabbaṃ.

85. *Manomayan* ti, manena nibbattitaṃ. *Sabbaṅga-paccaṅgin*² ti sabbehi aṅgehi ca paccāṅgehi ca samannāgataṃ. *Abhinindriyan*³ ti saṅṭhāna-vasena avikal-indriyaṃ. Iddhi-matā nimitta-rūpaṃ hi sace iddhiṃ odāto tam pi odātaṃ, sace aviddha-kaṇṇo tam pi aviddha-kaṇṇan ti evaṃ sabbā-kārehi tena sadisaṃ eva hoti.

86. *Muñjamhā isikan*⁴ ti ādi upamā-ttayaṃ⁵ pi hi sadisa-bhāva-dassanatttham eva vuttaṃ. Muñja-sadisā eva hi tassa anto isikā⁶ hoti, *kosiya*-sadiso yeva⁷ *asi*. Vaṭṭāya kosiyaṃ vattaṃ⁸ asim eva pakkhipanti, patthaṭṭāya patthaṭṭaṃ.

Karaṇḍā ti idaṃ pi ahi-kaṇcukassa nāmaṃ na vilīva-⁹ karaṇḍakassa nāmaṃ¹⁰ ahi-kaṇcuko hi ahinā sadiso va hoti. Tattha kiñcāpi *puriso ahin* *karaṇḍā uddhareyyāti* hatthena uddharamāno viya dassito, atha kho citten' ev' assa uddharaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ hi ahi nāma sañjātiyaṃ¹¹ ṭhito kaṭṭh-antaraṃ vā rukkh-antaraṃ vā nissāya tacato¹² sarīraṃ nikkadḍhana-payoga-saṃkhātena thāmena sarīraṃ khādamaṇaṃ¹³ viya purāṇa-tacaṃ jigucchanto ti imehi catūhi kārāṇehi sayam eva kaṇcukaṃ jahati,¹⁴ na sakkā tato aññena uddharituṃ. Tasmā¹⁵ cittena uddharaṇaṃ sandhāya idaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Iti muñjādi-sadisam hi imassa bhikkhuno sarīraṃ, isikādi¹⁶-sadisaṃ nimitta-rūpan ti idaṃ ettha opamma-saṃsandanaṃ.

87. Nimmāna-vidhānaṃ pan' ettha parato ca *iddhividhādi-paṇca-abhiññā-kathā* sabbākārena Visuddhi-Magge vitthārītā ti tattha vutta-nayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Upamā-mattam eva hi idha adhikaṃ.

88. Tattha cheka¹⁷ *kumbha-kārādayo* viya iddhi-vidha-

¹ Bm omits.

³ St Bm ahinindr°.

⁵ Sg upamattayam; Bm upamā-mattam. Yam.

⁶ St isikā; Bm isikā.

⁸ SS vaddhāya, va ddham.

⁹ Sdht Bm vilīva (see C. VI. 2. 3 and X. 10. 1).

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹² Sg tacaso; St vasato.

¹³ Bm pajahati.

¹⁵ Sg isik°; Bm isik°.

² Sg paccāṅgan.

⁴ Sg isikan; Bm isikan.

⁷ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm sañjātiyaṃ,

¹³ Bm khādāyamānaṃ.

¹⁵ SS Kasmā.

¹⁷ St c' eva (text dakkha).

ñāṇa-lābhi bhikkhu datṭhabbo. *Suparikamma-katamattikādayo* viya iddhi-vidha-ñāṇam datṭhabbam. Icchit-icchita-bhājanavikati-ādi-karaṇam viya tassa bhikkhuno vikubbanam datṭhabbam.

90. Dibba-sota-dhātu-upamāyam yasmā kantāraddhānamaggo sāsaṃko hoti sappatibhaya tattha ussaṃkita-parisaṃkitena 'Ayaṃ bheri-saddo, ayaṃ mutiṅga¹-saddo' ti na sakka vavattāpetum, tasmā kantāra-gaṇham² akatvā khemaṃ maggaṃ dassento *adhlāna-magga-paṭipanno* ti āha. Appatibhayaṃ hi khemaṃ maggaṃ sīse sātakaṃ katvā saṇikaṃ paṭipanno vutta-ppakāre sadde sukhaṃ vavattāpeti.³ Tassa tesam⁴ saddānam āvibhūta⁵ -kālo viya yogino dūra-santika-bhedānam dībānaṃ c' eva mānusakānaṃ⁶ ca saddānam āvibhūta-kālo datṭhabbo.

92. Ceto-pariya-ñāṇa-upamāyam daharo ti taruṇo. *Yurā* ti yobbanena samannāgato. *Maṇḍanaka-jātiko* ti, yuvā pi samāno na ālasiyo na⁷ kiliṭṭha-vattha-sarīro, atha kho maṇḍanapakatiko.⁸ Divasassa dve tayo vāre nahāyitvā suddha-vattha-paridahana-alāṅkāra-karaṇa-silo ti attho.

*Sakaṇikan*⁹ ti, kātīlaka-vaṅga-mukhadūsi¹⁰-piḷakādīnam aūñātarena sadosaṃ. Tattha yathā tassa mukha-nimittaṃ paccavekkhato mukha-doso pākato hoti, evaṃ cetopariya-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno paresam solasa-vidhaṃ cittaṃ pākataṃ hotīti vedītabbam.

94. Pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇa-upamāyam taṃ divasaṃ kata-kiriya pākataṃ hotīti¹¹ taṃ divasaṃ gata-gāma-ttayaṃ eva gahitaṃ. Tattha gāma-ttayaṃ gata-puriso viya pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇa-lābhi datṭhabbo. Tayo gāmā viya tayo bhavā datṭhabbā. Tassa purisassa tīsu gāmesu taṃ divasaṃ kata-kiriya āvibhāvo-viya pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tīsu bhavesu kata-kiriya āvibhāvo¹² datṭhabbo.

¹ Bm mudinga; S lht Bm -thap-.

³ Bm -thap-.

⁵ Bm āvī (always).

⁷ SS omit.

⁸ Seghd maṇḍanakapatiko; St maṇḍanaka-jātiko.

⁹ Segd sakaṇikan.

¹¹ Seg hoti.

² Sg gahaṇam.

⁴ Bm savanena tesam tesam.

⁶ Bm mānussakānaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm kāḷa-tilaka-vaṅka-nukha-rāpi.

¹² Bm pākata-bhāvo.

96. Dibba-cakkhu-upamāyaṃ vītisañcarante¹ ti aparā-paramaṃ carante.² Vidisañcarante ti pi paṭho. Ayam eva attho. Tattha nagara-majjhe siṅghātakamhi pāsādo viya imassa bhikkhuno karaja-kāyo daṭṭhabbo. Pāsāde ṭhito cakkhumā puriso viya ayam eva dibba-cakkhum patvā ṭhito bhikkhu, gehaṃ pavisantā³ viya paṭisandhi-vasena mātukucchiṃ pavisantā, gehā nikkhamantā viya mātukucchito nikkhamantā, rathikāya vītisancaṇṇatā⁴ viya aparāparamaṃ saṃsaraṇaka-sattā,⁵ purato⁶ abbhokāsa-tṭhāne majjhe siṅghātake nisinnā viya tīsu bhavesu tattha tattha nibbatta-sattā, pāsāda-tale ṭhita-purissassa tesam manussānaṃ āvibhūta-kālo viya dibba-cakkhu - nāṇāya cittaṃ nīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tīsu bhavesu nibbatta-sattānaṃ āvibhūta-kālo daṭṭhabbo. Idaṃ ca desanā-sukhattham eva vuttaṃ, āruppe pana dibba-cakkhussa gocaro n'atthīti.

97. *So evaṃ samāhite citte* ti, idha vipassanā - pādaka-catutthajjhāna-cittaṃ⁷ veditabbam.

Āsavānaṃ khaya - nāṇāyāti, āsavānaṃ khaya - nāṇa⁸ nibbattanatthāya. Ettha ca āsavānaṃ khayō nāma Maggo pi Phalam pi Nibbānaṃ pi bhaṅgo pi vuccati. 'Khaye nāṇaṃ anuppāde nāṇaṃ' ti ettha hi Maggo āsava-kkhayo⁹ ti vutto. 'Āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hotīti,' ettha Phalaṃ.

Paravajjānupasissa niccam ujjhāna-saṇṇino

Āsavā tassa vadḍhanti, ārū so āsava-kkhayā¹⁰

ti ettha Nibbānaṃ. 'Āsavānaṃ khayō vayo bhedo aniccatā antaradhānaṃ' ti ettha bhaṅgo. Idha pana Nibbānaṃ adhippetam, Arahatta-Maggo pi vaṭṭati yeva.

Cittaṃ abhinīharatīti,¹¹ vipassanā cittaṃ tanninnaṃ tappo-ṇaṃ karoti.

So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ādisu 'ettakaṃ dukkhaṃ na ito

¹ Scg vīti-saṃcaranto; Sh vītisaṃcarante; St vīthi-saṃcarante, and so Sd corrected from vītisaṃc°; Bm rathim sañcarente.

² Sc omits; Scg vīthi-saṃcarante; Bm vīthim sañc°.

³ All six MSS °to.

⁴ Bm sañcaraṇakā.

⁵ SS parato.

⁶ Sdgt vīthi; Bm vīthim.

⁷ Scg -jjhānaṃ iva; Sdh -jjhānañci.

⁸ Bm āsavānaṃ khayō.

⁹ Scg nāṇā.

¹⁰ Bm °ni° (as always).

¹¹ Dhammapada, 253.

bhiyyo'¹ ti sabbam pi dukkha-saccam sarasa²-lakkhaṇa-paṭivedhena yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa ca dukkhassa nibbattikam³ taṇhaṃ '*Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo*' ti, tad ubhayam pi yaṃ tñānaṃ patvā nirujjhati taṃ tesam appavattiṃ Nibbānaṃ '*Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho*' ti, tassa ca sampāpakam Ariya-Maggaṃ '*Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāmiṇī paṭipadā*' ti, sarasa lakkhaṇa - paṭivedhena yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānātīti attho.

Evam sarūpato saccāni dassetvā puna kilesa - vasena paviyāyato dassento *Ime āsarā* ti ādim āha.

Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato ti tassa bhikkhuo evaṃ jānantassa evaṃ passantassa.⁴ Saha - vipassanāya koṭipattam Maggaṃ katheti. *Kāmāsavā* ti kāmāsavato.

Vimuccatīti iminā Magga-kkhaṇaṃ dasseti, *vimuttasmin*⁵ ti iminā Phala-kkhaṇaṃ *vimutt' ambhīti*⁶ *ñānaṃ hotīti* iminā paccavekkhana-ñānaṃ, *khīṇā jātīti* ādīhi tassa bhūmiṃ. Tena hi ñāṇena khīṇāsavo paccavekkhanto khīṇā jātīti ādīni pajānāti.

Kathamā pan' assa jāti khīṇā, kathaṃ ca naṃ pajānātīti? Na tav' assa atītā jāti khīṇā, pubbe va khīṇattā; na anāgatā, anāgate v' āyāmābhāvato; na paccuppannā, vijjamānattā. Yā pana Maggassa abhāvitattā uppajjeyya eka - catu - pañca - vokāra - bhavesu eka - catu - pañca - kkhandha - ppabhedā jāti, sā Maggassa bhāvitattā⁷ anuppāda-dhammatam⁸ āpajjanena khīṇā. Taṃ so Magga-bhāvanāya pahīṇa-kilesa paccavekkhitvā kilesābhāve⁹ vijjamānam pi kammaṃ āyatīṃ appaṭisandhikam hotīti pajānanto¹⁰ pajānāti.

Vusitaṃ ti vutthaṃ parivutthaṃ. *Brahmacariyaṃ* ti Magga-brahmacariyaṃ. Putthujjana-kalyāṇakena hi saddhīṃ satta sekhā brahmacariya-vāsaṃ vasanti nāma, khīṇāsavo vuttha-vāso. Tasmā so attano brahmacariya vāsaṃ paccavekkhanto *rusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ* ti pajānāti.

¹ Ss bhiyo.² Bm nibbattanakam.³ Bm vimutt' ambhīti.⁴ Bm adds āyatīṃ.⁵ Ss kilesa-bhāve.⁶ Ss sarasalaṃsa; Sdht saralaṃsa.⁷ Ss passantassāti.⁸ Ss vimuttam iti.⁹ Ss dhammanam; St dhammānam.¹⁰ Bm jānanto.

¹ *Kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ* ti,¹ catusu Saccesu catūhi Maggehi pariññā-pahāṇa-sacchikiriya-bhāvanā-vasena soḷasa-vidhaṃ kiccaṃ niṭṭhāpitam. Tena tena maggena pahātābba kilesā pahīṇā, dukkha-mūlaṃ samuccchinnan ti attho. Puthujjana-kalyāṇakādayo hi taṃ kiccaṃ karonti, khīṇāsavo kata-karaṇīyo. Tasmiṃ so attano karaṇīyaṃ paccavekkhanto *kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ* ti pajānāti.

Nāparaṃ itthattāyāti, 'idāni puna ittham²-bhāvāya evaṃ soḷasa-kicca-bhāvāya kilesa-khayaāya vā³ Magga-bhāvanā kiccaṃ me n'atthāti' pajānāti. Atha vā *itthattāyāti* ima-bhāvato,⁴ imasmā evaṃ pakārā. 'Idāni vattamāna-kkhandha-santānā aparāṃ khandha-santānaṃ mayhaṃ n'atthi.⁵ Ime pana pañca-kkhandhā pariññātā⁶ tiṭṭhanti chinna-mūlakā rukkhā viya, te carimaka-citta-nirodhena⁷ anupādāno viya jātavedo nibbāyissanti apaṇṇatti-bhāvaṃ⁸ gamissantīti' pajānāti.

98. *Pabbata-saṅkhepe* ti pabbata-matthake.⁹ *Anāriḷo* ti nikkaddamo.¹⁰

Sippiyo ca sambukā ca *sippi-sambukā*,¹¹ sakkharā ca kaṭṭhālāni¹² ca *sakkhara-kaṭṭhalaṃ*.¹³

Macchānaṃ gumbaṃ¹⁴ ghatā ti *maccha-gumbaṃ*.

Tiṭṭhantaṃ pi carantaṃ pīti. Ettha sakkhara-kaṭṭhalaṃ tiṭṭhanti¹⁵ yeva, itarāni caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pi.

Yathā pana antaranāraṇīyaṃ pi nisinnāsu pi¹⁶ vajamānāsu¹⁷ pi 'Etā gāvo carantīti' carantiyo upādāya itarā pi ca carantīti vuccanti, evaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ eva sakkhara-kaṭṭhalaṃ upādāya itaram pi dvayaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ ti vuttaṃ, itaraṃ ca

¹ Ss karaṇīyaṃ ti attho; Ss karaṇīyātinti attho.

² Bm ittha.

³ Bm kilesa-kkhaya-bhāvāya vā kātabbam.

⁴ Ss imambhāvato, with bhā (? by mistake for m) erased; Ss imambhāvato, uncorrected; Ss ittham bhāvato; Bm ittha-bhāvato (? idha).

⁵ Ss natthīti.

⁶ Ss pariññātā; Ss pariññā.

⁷ Ss nirodho na.

⁸ Ss bhāva; Bm bhāvāni ca.

⁹ Bm matthake.

¹⁰ Bm nikkaddamo.

¹¹ Bm Sippiko ca sambuko ca sippika-sambukaṃ.

¹² Bm kaṭṭhālā.

¹³ Comp. Ahguttara I. 5. 6.

¹⁴ Bm gumbā.

¹⁵ tiṭṭhati.

¹⁶ Bm omitti; Ss omit last pi.

¹⁷ Ss vajj; Ss picch; Bm vijj.

dvayaṃ carantam upādāya sakkhara-kaṭṭhalam pi carantan ti vuttam.

Tattha cakkhumato purisassa tīre t̥hatvā passato sippi¹-sambukādīnaṃ vibhūta²-kālo viya āsavānaṃ khayāya cittaṃ nīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno catunnaṃ Saccānaṃ vibhūta-kālo daṭṭhabbo ti.

Ettāvatā vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ maṇomaya-ñāṇaṃ iddhi-vidha-ñāṇaṃ dibba-sota-ñāṇaṃ ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇaṃ dibba-cakkhu-vasena nipphannaṃ³ anāgataṃ⁴ yathā-kammūpaga - ñāṇa - dvayaṃ dibba - cakkhu - ñāṇaṃ āsavakkhaya-ñāṇan ti dasa-ñāṇāni niddiṭṭhā honti. Tesāṃ ārammaṇa-vibhāgo jānītabbo. Tattha vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ paritta-mahaggata-atitānāgata-paccuppanna-ajjhata-bahiddhā-vasena satta-vidhārammaṇaṃ. Manomaya-ñāṇaṃ nimmittabbarūpāyatana-mattam eva ārammaṇaṃ karotīti paritta-paccuppanna - bahiddhārammaṇaṃ. Āsavakkhaya - ñāṇaṃ appamaṇa-bahiddhā navatabbārammaṇaṃ. Avasesānaṃ ārammaṇa-bhedo pi Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Uttaritarāṇ ca pañītataraṇ cāti, yena kenaci pariyāyena ito seṭṭhataraṃ Sāmañña-phalaṃ nāma n' atthiti Bhagavā arahatta-nikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.⁵

99. Rājā tattha tattha sādhu-kāram pavattento ādi-majjha-pariyosūnaṃ sakkaccaṃ sutvā, 'Cira vat' amhi ime paṇhe puthu-Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇe pucchanto. Thuse koṭṭento viya kiñci saraṃ nālatthaṃ. Aho Bhagavato guṇa-sampadā yo me dīpa-sahassaṃ jālento viya mahantaṃ ālokaṃ katvā ime paṇhe vissajjesi. Suciraṃ vat' amhi Dasabalassa guṇānubhāvaṃ ajānanto vañcīto' ti cintetva, Buddha-guṇānussaraṇa-sambhūtāya pañcavi dhāya pītiyā phuṭa-sarīro attano pasādaṃ āvikaronto upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesi. Taṃ dassetum evaṃ rutte Rājā ti ādi āraddhaṃ.

Tattha abhikkantaṃ Bhante ti. Ayaṃ abhikkanta-saddo khaya-sundarābhīrūpa-abbhanumodanesu dissati.⁶ 'Abhik-

¹ Bm sippika-.

² Sc Bm nippannaṃ; St nipphaṇṇaṃ.

³ So all MSS.

⁴ So all six MSS. twice.

⁵ Sedh add sa; Bm sañña.

⁶ Cullavagga IX. I. 1.

kantā Bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, cira-nisinnō bhikkhu-saṃgho' ti ādisu hi khaye dissati. 'Ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantaro paṇītataro cāti' ādisu sundare.

'Ko me vandati pādāni iddhiya yasasā jalam
Abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayaṃ disā ti ¹

ādisu abhirūpe. 'Abhikkantam bho Gotamāti' ādisu ab-
bhanumodane. Idhāpi abbhanumodane yeva. Yasmā ca
abbhanumodane tasma 'Sādhū Bhante' ti vuttaṃ hotīti
veditabbaṃ.²

Bhaye kodhe paṣaṃsāyaṃ turite kotūhalacchare

Hāse soke pa-āde ca kare āmeṇḍitaṃ ³ budho

ti imina calanena ⁴ idha pasāda-vasena paṣaṃsa-vasena cāyaṃ
dvikkhattuṃ vutto ti veditabbo. Atha vā abhikkantaṃ ti
abhikantaṃ ati-iṭṭhaṃ atimaṇāpaṃ atisundaran ti vuttaṃ
hoti. Ettha ekena abhikkanta-saddena desanaṃ thometi
ekena attano ca ⁵ pasādaṃ. Ayaṃ h' etthādhippāyo : Abhik-
kantam Bhante yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanā abhik-
kantaṃ yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanaṃ āgamma
mama pasādo. Bhagavato yeva vā vacanaṃ dve dve atthe
sandhāya thometi, Bhagavato Bhante vacanaṃ abhikkantaṃ
dosa-nāsanato abhikkantaṃ guṇādhigamanato.

Tathā saddhā-jānanato paññā-jānanato, sātthato savyañja-
nato, uttāna-padato gambhīratthato, kaṇṇa-sukhato hadayaṃ-
gamato, anatt-ukkaṇsanato apara-vambhanato, karuṇā-sītalato
paññāvadātato, āpātha-ramaṇīyato vimaddakkhamato, sūya-
māna-sukhato vimaṇsiyamāna hitato ti evaṃ ādihi yojetabbaṃ.
Tato param pi catūhi upamāhi desanaṃ yeva thometi.

Tattha *nikkujjitaṃ* ⁶ ti adho-mukha-ṭhapitaṃ heṭṭhā-mukha-
jātaṃ vā. *Ukkujjeyyāti* upari-mukhaṃ kareyya. *Paṭi-
channaṃ* ti tiṇa-paṇṇādi chāditaṃ. *Vivareyyāti* ugghāteyya.
Mūḷhassāti disā-mūḷhassa. *Maggam* ācikkheyyāti hatthe
gahetvā 'Esa maggo' ti vadeyya. *Andha-kāre* ti kālā-

¹ Vimāna-vatthu, 51. 1.

² Bm āmeditaṃ.

³ Bm omits.

⁴ Bm veditabbo.

⁵ Bm ca lakkaṇena.

⁶ Bm nikkijjitaṃ.

pakkhacātuddasī-addharattī-ghanavanasaṇḍa-meghapataḷehi caturange tame. Ayan tāva anuttāna-padattho.

Ayam pana adhippāya-yojanā. Yathā koci nikkujjitaṃ¹ ukkujjeyya, evaṃ saddhamma-vimukhaṃ asaddhamme paṭiṭṭhitaṃ² maṃ asaddhammā vuttāpentena; yathā paṭicchannaṃ vivareyya, evaṃ Kassapassa Bhagavato sāsana-antaradhānā pabhutī³ micchā-ditṭhi-gaḥaṇa-paṭicchannaṃ sāsanaṃ vivarantena; yathā mūlhasa maggaṃ ācikkheyya, evaṃ kummagga-micchāmagga-paṭipannassa me sagga-mokkha-maggaṃ āvikarontena; yathā andha-kāre tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya, evaṃ mohandhakāra-nimuggassa me Buddhādi-ratana-rūpāni apassato tappaṭicchādaka-mohandhakāra-viddhaṇṣaka-desanā⁴ pajjota-dhāraṇena⁵ mayhaṃ Bhagavatā etehi pariṇāyeyhi pakāsitattā *aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito* 'ti⁶ evaṃ desanaṃ thometvā imāya desanāya ratanattaye pasanna-citto pasannākāraṃ karonto—*Esāhan* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *esāhan* ti eso ahaṃ *Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi*, 'Bhagavā me saraṇaṃ parāyaṇaṃ, aghassa tātā⁷ hitassa ca vidhātā⁸ ti iminā adhippāyena Bhagavantam gacchāmi, bhajāmi sevāmi payirupāsāmi, evaṃ⁹ jānāmi bujjhāmi.' Yesaṃ hi dhātūnaṃ gati attho, buddhi pi tesam attho. Tasmā *gacchāmi* imassa 'jānāmi bujjhāmi' ayam attho vutto.

Dhammaṃ ca Bhikkhu-Saṃghaṃ cāti. Ettha pana adhigata¹⁰ magge sacchikata-nirodhe yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne catūsu¹¹ apāyesu apatamāne¹² dhāretīti dhammo. So atthato Ariya-Maggo c'eva Nibbānaṃ ca. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ, 'Yavatā Bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhātā Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo tesam aggaṃ akkhāyatīti.' Vitthāro. Na kevalaṃ ca Ariya-Maggo c'eva Nibbānaṃ ca, api ca kho Ariya-Phalehi saddhīm

¹ Bm nikkujjitaṃ.

² Bm patitaṃ.

⁴ Ss desaka-desanāya.

⁶ Ss omit.

⁷ So all six MSS. (St possibly tānā for tātā).

⁸ Sd viyāyā; S^a viyātā; St viyā.

⁹ Bm adds vā.

¹¹ Bm ca.

¹² Sc apatanamāno; Ss apatamāno.

³ Bm pabhūti.

⁵ Bm dhārakena.

¹⁰ St adhigatte.

kantā Bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, cira-nisinno bhikkhu-saṃgho' ti ādisu hi khaye dissati. 'Ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantaro paṇītaro cāti' ādisu sundare.

'Ko me vandati pādāni iddhiya yasaṃ jalam
Abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayan disā ti ¹

ādisu abhirūpe. 'Abhikkantam bho Gotamāti' ādisu abbhānumodane. Idhāpi abbhānumodane yeva. Yasmaṃ ca abbhānumodane tasma 'Sādhu Bhante' ti vuttaṃ hoti veditabbaṃ.²

Bhaye kodhe pasamsāyam turite kotūhalacchare

Hāse soke pa-āde ca kare āmeṇḍitaṃ³ budho

ti imina calanena⁴ idha pasāda-vasena pasamsa-vasena cāyaṃ dvikkhattuṃ vutto ti veditabbo. Atha vā abhikkantaṃ ti abhikantaṃ ati-iṭṭhaṃ atimaṇāpaṃ atisundaran ti vuttaṃ hoti. Ettha ekena abhikkanta-saddena desanaṃ thometi ekena attano ca⁵ pasādaṃ. Ayaṃ h' etthādhippāyo : Abhikkantaṃ Bhante yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanā abhikkantaṃ yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanaṃ āgamma mama pasādo. Bhagavato yeva vā vacanaṃ dve dve atthe sandhāya thometi, Bhagavato Bhante vacanaṃ abhikkantaṃ dosa-nāsanato abhikkantaṃ guṇādhigamanato.

Tathā saddhā-jananato paññā-jananato, sātthato savyaājjanato, uttāna-padato gambhīratthato, kaṇṇa-sukhato hadayaṃgamato, anatt-ukkaṇsanato apara-vambhanato, karuṇā-sīlato paññāvadātato, āpātha-ramaṇīyato vimaddakkhamato, sūyamāna-sukhato vīmaṇsiyamāna hitato ti evaṃ ādihi yojetabbaṃ. Tato param pi catūhi upamāhi desanaṃ yeva thometi.

Tattha *nikkujjitaṃ*⁶ ti adho-mukha-ṭhapitaṃ heṭṭhā-mukha-jātaṃ vā. *Ukkujjeyyāti* upari-mukhaṃ kareyya. *Paṭicchannaṃ* ti tiṇa-paṇṇādi chāditaṃ. *Vivareyyāti* ugghāṭeyya. *Mūlhassāti* disā-mūlhassa. *Maggam* ācikkheyyāti hatthe gahetvā 'Esa maggo' ti vadeyya. *Andha-kāre* ti kāla-

¹ Vimāna-vatthu, 51. 1.

² Bm āmeḍitaṃ.

³ Bm omits.

⁴ Bm veditabbo.

⁵ Bm ca lakkaṇena.

⁶ Bm nikijjitaṃ.

pakkhacātuddasī-addharattī-ghanavanasaṇḍa-meghapataḷehi caturāṅge tame. Ayan tāva anuttāna-padattho.

Ayam pana adhippāya-yojanā. Yathā koci nikkujjitaṃ¹ ukkujjeyya, evaṃ saddhamma-vimukhaṃ asaddhamme paṭi-
tṭhitaṃ² maṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpentena; yathā paṭi-
cchannaṃ vivareyya, evaṃ Kassapassa Bhagavato sāsana-
antaradhānā pabhūti³ micchā-diṭṭhi-gaḥaṇa-paṭicchannaṃ
sāsanaṃ vivarantena; yathā mūḷhassa maggaṃ ācikkheyya,
evaṃ kummagga-micchāmagga-paṭipannassa me sagga-
mokkha-maggaṃ āvikarontena; yathā andha-kāre tela-
pajjotaṃ dhāreyya, evaṃ mohandhakāra-nimuggassa me
Buddhādi-ratana-rūpāni apassato tappāṭicchādaka-mohandha-
kāra-viddhaṇṣaka-desanā⁴ pajjota-dhāraṇena⁵ mayhaṃ Bha-
gavatā etehi pariyāyehi pakāsitattā *aneka-pariyāyena dhammo*
*pakāsito*⁶ ti⁶ evaṃ desanaṃ thometvā imāya desanāya rata-
nattaye pasanna-citto pasannākāraṃ karonto—*Esāhan* ti
ādim āha.

Tattha *esāhan* ti eso ahaṃ *Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi*,
'Bhagavā me saraṇam parāyaṇam, aghassa tātā⁷ hitassa ca
vidhātā⁸ ti iminā adhippāyena Bhagavantam gacchāmi,
bhajāmi sevāmi payirupāsāmi, evaṃ⁹ jānāmi bujjhāmi.
Yesam hi dhātūnaṃ gati attho, buddhi pi tesam attho. Tasmā
gacchāmi imassa 'jānāmi bujjhāmi' ayam attho vutto.

Dhammañ ca Bhikkhu-Saṃghaṃ cāti. Ettha pana adhigata¹⁰-
magge sacchikata-nirodhe yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne
catūsu¹¹ apāyesu apatamāne¹² dhāretīti dhammo. So atthato
Ariya-Maggo c'eva Nibbānañ ca. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ, 'Yāvata
Bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhātā Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo
tesam aggaṃ akkhāyatīti.' Vitthāro. Na kevalaṃ ca Ariya-
Maggo c'eva Nibbānañ ca, api ca kho Ariya-Phalehi saddhim

¹ Bm nikkujjitaṃ.

² Bm patitaṃ.

⁴ Ss desaka-desanāya.

⁶ Ss omit.

⁷ So all six MSS. (St possibly tānā for tāpā).

⁸ Sd viyāyā; Sh viyātā; St viyā.

⁹ Bm addā vā.

¹¹ Bm ca.

¹² S apatanamāno; Ss apatamāno.

³ Bm pabhūti.

⁵ Bm dhāraṇena.

¹⁰ St adhigatte.

pariyatti Dhammo pi. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Chattamāṇavaka-
vimāne,

Rāga-virāgam anejaṃ asokaṃ
Dhammam asaṃkhatam appaṭikūlaṃ
Madhuram imaṃ paṇaṃ suvibhattaṃ
Dhammam imaṃ saraṇattham upehīti.¹

Ettha hi rāga-virāgo ti Maggo kathito, anejaṃ asokaṃ ti Phalaṃ, dhammam asaṃkhatan ti Nibbānaṃ, appaṭikūlaṃ madhuram imaṃ suvibhattan ti Piṭakattayena vibhattā sabba-dhamma-kkhandhā ti.

Diṭṭhi-sīla-saṃghātena saṃghāto² ti *saṃgho*. So atthato aṭṭha-āriya-puggala-samūho. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ tasmaṃ yeva Vimāne,

Yattha ca dinna-mahapphalaṃ āhu
Catūsu sucīsu purisa-yugesu
Aṭṭha ca puggala-dhammadāsā te
Saṃgham imaṃ saraṇattham upehīti.³

Bikkhūnaṃ saṃgho *bhikkhu-saṃgho*. Ettāvata rājā tīṇi saraṇāgamanāni⁴ paṭivedesi.

Idāni tesu saraṇāgamanesu kosallatthaṃ saraṇaṃ, saraṇā-gamaṇaṃ, yo⁵ saraṇaṃ gacchati, saraṇāgamaṇappabhedo, saraṇāgamaṇa-phalaṃ, saṃkilesa, bhedo ti ayaṃ vidhi-bhedo⁶ veditabbo. Seyyathīdaṃ padatthato⁷ tāva hiṃsatīti⁸ saraṇaṃ. Saraṇa-gatānaṃ ten' eva saraṇāgamaṇena bhayaṃ santāsaṃ dukkhaṃ duggati parikilesaṃ hanti vināsetīti attho. Ratanat-tayass' ev' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Atha vā hite pavattanena ahitā ca nivattanena sattānaṃ bhayaṃ hiṃsatīti⁹ Buddho, bhava-kantārā uttāraṇa ca assāsa-dānena ca dhammo, appakānaṃ pi kāraṇaṃ vipula - phala - paṭilābha - kāraṇa

¹ Vimāna-vatthu, 53. 2.

² Bm saṃghato.

³ Vimāna-vatthu, 53. 3.

⁴ Bm throughout saraṇa-gam° (Sc at first ā, then ā. The rest of the SS ā, except pp. 233, 4, 6 at the places where we print a).

⁵ Sd so; Bm yo ca.

⁶ Bm omits bhedo.

⁷ Bm saraṇatthato.

⁸ Sd hiṃsatīti.

⁹ Bm hiṃsatī.

saṃgho. Tasmā iminā pi pariāyena ratana-ttayaṃ saraṇaṃ. Tappasāda-taggarukatāhi vihata-kilesa tapparāyanatākārap-pavatto cittuppādo saraṇāgamanam. Taṃ samaṅgī satto saraṇaṃ gacchati. Vutta-ppakāreṇa cittuppādena 'Etāni me tīni ratanāni saraṇaṃ, etāni pariāyanaṃ' ti evaṃ upetīti attho. Evan' tāva saraṇaṃ saraṇāgamanam, yo ca saraṇaṃ gacchati, idaṃ nayaṃ veditabbam.

Saraṇāgamaṇa-ppabhede pana duvidham saraṇāgamanam, lokuttaram lokiyaṃ ca. Tattha lokuttaram diṭṭha-saccānam Magga-kkhaṇe saraṇāgamanupakkilesa-samucchedena ārammaṇato Nibbānārammanam hutvā kiccato sakale pi ratana-ttaye ijjhati. Lokaṃ puthujjanānam saraṇāgamanupakkilesa-vikkhambhanena ārammaṇato Buddhādi-guṇārammanam hutvā ijjhati. Taṃ atthato Buddhādisu vatthūsu saddhā-paṭilābho, saddhā-mūlikā ca sammā-diṭṭhi dasasu puñña-kiriya-vatthūsu diṭṭhiṃjukamman¹ ti vuccati.

Tayidaṃ catudhā pavattati² atta-sanniyyātanena, tapparāyanatāya, sissa-bhāvūpagamanena, paṇipātenāti.³ Tattha atta-sanniyyātanam nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ attānam Buddhassa niyyātemi Dhammassa Saṃghassāti' evaṃ Buddhādīnam atta-pariccajanam. Tapparāyanatā nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ Buddha-parāyano Dhamma-parāyano Saṃgha-parāyano, iti maṃ dhārethāti' evaṃ tapparāyanabhāvo. Sissa-bhāvūpagamanam nāma 'ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ Buddhassa antevāsiko Dhammassa Saṃghassa,⁴ iti maṃ dhārethāti,' evaṃ sissa-bhāvūpagamo. Paṇipāto⁵ nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ abhivādana-paccupṭṭhānam⁶ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ Buddhādīnam yeva tiṇṇaṃ vatthūnam karomi, iti maṃ dhārethāti' evaṃ Buddhādisu parama-nipaccākāro. Imesaṃ hi catunnaṃ ākāraṇaṃ aññataram pi karontena gahitaṃ yeva hoti saraṇaṃ.

Api ca 'Bhagavato attānam pariccajāmi, Dhammassa Saṃghassa attānam pariccajāmi, jīvitaṃ ca pariccajāmi,

¹ Bm diṭṭhiṃ.

² Bm paṇipātenāti.

³ Bm paṇipāto.

⁴ Bm vattati.

⁵ Bm adds antevā-siko.

⁶ See paccupṭṭhānam.

pariccatto yeva me attā, pariccattam yeva me jīvitam, jīvita-pariyantikam Buddhāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, Buddhō me saraṇaṃ tānaṃ leṇaṃ ' ti evaṃ pi attā-sanniyyātaṇaṃ vedittabbaṃ.—' Satthāraṇā ca vatāhaṃ passāmi¹ Bhagavantam eva passāmi, Sugataṇ ca vatāhaṃ passāmi Bhagavantam eva passāmi, sammā-Sambuddhaṇ ca vatāhaṃ passāmi Bhagāvantam eva passāmīti ' evaṃ pi Mahākassapa-therassa² saraṇāgamane viya sissa-bhāvāpagamaṇaṃ vedittabbaṃ.

' So aham vicarissāmi gāmaṃ gāmaṃ purā puram.

Namassamāno Sambuddhaṃ Dhammassa ca sudhammatan³

ti evaṃ pi Ālavakādīnaṃ saraṇāgamaṇaṃ viya tapparāyana-tā vedittabā. ' Atha kho Brahmāyu Brahmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekaṇsaṃ uttarāsangaṃ katvā, Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā, Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi ca parisambāhati, nāmaṇ ca sāveti " Brahmāyu ahaṃ bho Gotama Brāhmaṇo, Brahmāyu ahaṃ bho Gotama Brāhmaṇo " ti, evaṃ pi paṇipāto⁴ datthabbo.

So paṇ' esa nāti - bhayācariya - dakkhiṇeyya - vasena catubbidho hoti. Tattha dakkhiṇeyya-paṇipātena saraṇāgamaṇaṃ hoti, na itarehi. Settha-vasen' eva hi saraṇaṃ gayhati,⁵ settha-vasena bhijjati. Tasmā yo Sākiyo vā Koliyo⁶ vā ' Buddhō ambhākaṃ nātako ' ti vandati, agahitaṃ eva hoti saraṇaṃ. Yo vā ' Samaṇo Gotamo rāja-pūjito mahānubhāvo avandiyamāno anattam pi kareyyāti ' bhayena vandati, agahitaṃ eva hoti saraṇaṃ. Yo pi Bodhisatta-kāle Bhagavato santike kiñci uggahitaṃ saramāṇo Buddhakāle vā

' Catudhā vibhaje bhoge paṇḍito gharam āvasam⁷

Ekena bhoge bhūṇeyya dvihi kammaṃ payojaye

Cattthaṇ ca nidhāpeyya āpadāsu bhavissatīti

evarūpaṃ anusāsaṇiṃ uggahetvā ' Ācariyo me ' ti vandati,

¹ Bm throughout passeyyam.

² Bm kassapassa.

⁴ Bm paṇipato (as at p. 231).

⁶ Bm Koliyo.

³ S. IV. I. 10. 12.

⁵ Bm gaṇhāti (as SS at pp. 213, 236).

⁷ SS omit this line.

agahitam eva hoti saraṇaṃ. Yo pana 'Ayaṃ loke agga-dakkhiṇeyyo' ti vandati, ten' eva gahitam hoti.¹ Evaṃ gahita-saraṇassa ca upāsakassa vā upāsikāya vā añña-titthiyesu pabbajitam pi ūtiṃ 'Ñātako me ayaṃ' ti vandato saraṇa-gamaṇaṃ na bhijjati paṇe eva apabbajitaṃ. Tathā rājānaṃ bhaya-vasena vandato, 'So hi raṭṭha-pūjitattā avandiyamāno anattham pi kareyyāti.' Tathā yaṃ kiñci sippa-sikkhāpakam titthiyam pi 'Ācariyo me ayaṃ' ti vandato pi na bhijjati. Evaṃ saraṇa-gamaṇa-ppabhedo veditabbo.

Ettha ca lokuttarassa saraṇa-gamaṇassa cattāri sūmañña-phalāni vipāka-phalaṃ, sabba-dukkha-kkhaḍḍhaṃ ānisaṇsa-phalaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ :

Yo ca Buddhaṃ ca Dhammaṃ ca Saṃghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gato
Cattāri Ariya-Saccāni samma-ppaṇṇāya passati
Dukkhaṃ dukkha-samuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ
Ariyaṃ c' Atthaṅgikaṃ Muggaṃ dukkhūpasama-gāminam
Etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ, etaṃ saraṇaṃ uttamaṃ
Etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ sabba-dukkhā pamuccatīti.

Api ca niccato anupagamanādi-vasena p' etassa ānisaṇsa-phalaṃ veditabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ, 'Atthānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhi sampanno puggalo kiṃ ci samkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya,² sukhato upagaccheyya,² kiñci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya, mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, pitaraṃ arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, duttha-citto Tathāgatassa lohitam uppādeyya, Saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ tthānaṃ vijjatīti.'

Lokiyassa pana saraṇāgamaṇassa bhava-sampadā pi bhoga-sampadā pi phalaṃ eva. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ :

'Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse
Na te gamissanti apāya-bhūmiṃ³
Pabāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ
Deva-kāyaṃ paripūressanīti.'⁴

¹ Bm adds saraṇam.

² Bm kiñci samkhāraṃ sukhato.

³ All six MSS. apāyaṃ (comp. S. I. 4. 7). ⁴ Bm paripurissanti.

Aparam pi vuttam : ‘Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ Indo asītiyā devatā-sahassemi saddhim yen’ āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten’ upasamkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ thitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānaṃ Indaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno etad avoca, “Sādhu kho devānaṃ Inda Buddhaṃ saraṇa-gamanaṃ hoti. Buddhaṃ saraṇa-gamana-hetu kho devānaṃ Inda evam idh’ ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti.¹ Te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhati : dibbena āyuna, dibbena vaṇṇena sukhena² yasena² ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi saddhehi gandhehi rasehi potṭhabbehi.³ Es’ eva nayo Dhamme Saṃghe ca. Api ca Velāma-suttādi - vasaṇāpi saraṇāgamana-sa phala - viseso veditabbo. Evaṃ saraṇa-gamana-phalaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Tattha ca lokiya-saraṇāgamanaṃ tisu vatthūsu aññāna-saṃsaya-micchā-ñāṇādihi saṃkilissati na mahā-jutikaṃ hoti na mahā-vipphāraṃ, lokuttarassa n’ atthi saṃkilesa. Lokiyassa ca saraṇāgamanaṃ duvidho bhedo, sāvajjo anavajjo ca. Tattha sāvajjo añña-sattārādisu atta-niyyūtanādīhi⁴ hoti, so⁴ anīṭṭha-phalo. Anavajjo kāla-kiriyāya,⁵ so avipākattā aphalo. Lokuttarassa pana n’ ev’ atthi bhedo, bhavantare pi hi ariya-sūvako aññaṃ satthāraṃ na uddisatīti. Evaṃ saraṇāgamanaṃ saṃkilesa ca bhedo ca veditabbo.

Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhante Bhagavā dhāretūti, ‘maṃ Bhagavā “Upāsako ayaṃ” ti evaṃ dhāretu jānātūti’ attho. Upāsaka-vidhi-kosallatthaṃ pan’ ettha ‘Ko upāsako? Kasmā upāsako ti vuccati? Kim assa sīlaṃ? Ko ājīvo? kā vipatti? kā sampattiti?’ idaṃ pakiṇṇakam veditabbaṃ.

Tattha ko upāsako ti? yo koci saraṇa-gato gahaṭṭho. Vuttam h’ etaṃ : ‘Yato kho Mahā-nāma Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti Dhammaṃ . . . Saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, ettāvataṃ kho Mahā-nāma upāsako hotīti.’

‘Kasmā upāsako’ ti? Ratana-ttayaṃ upāsanaṃ, so hi Buddhaṃ upāsati upāsako, ‘Dhammaṃ . . . , Saṃghaṃ upāsati upāsako.’⁶

¹ Bm upapajjanti.

² Bm attā sanniyy’ (see below, p. 156).

³ Bm adds hoti.

⁴ Bm repeats dibbena each time.

⁵ Bm so ca.

⁶ Bm tathā dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ.

‘Kim assa silan’ ti? Pañca veramaṇiyo. Yath’ āha : ‘Yato kho Mahā-nāma upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā, kāmesu micchācārā, musā-vādā, surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, ettāvatā kho Mahā-nāma upāsako silavā hotīti.’

Ko ājīvo ti? Pañca micchā-vaṇijjā¹ paḷāya dhammena samena jīvika-kappanam.² Vuttam h’ etaṃ : ‘Pañc’ imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyā. Katamā pañca? Sattha-vaṇijjā satta-vaṇijjā maṇsa-vaṇijjā majja-vaṇijjā visa-vaṇijjā. Imā³ kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyā’ ti.

Kā vipattīti? Yā tass’ eva silassa ca ājīvassa ca vipattī ayam assa vipattī. Api ca yāya esa Caṇḍālo c’ eva hoti malaṇ ca patikiṭṭho ca sā pi’ssa vipattīti veditabbā. Te ca atthato assaddhiyādayo pañca dhammā honti. Yath’ āha : Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsaka-Caṇḍālo ca hoti upāsaka-malaṇ ca upāsaka-patikiṭṭho ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotūhala-maṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalaṃ pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati,⁴ tattha ca pubba-kāraṃ karotīti.’

Kā sampattīti? yā c’ assa sila-sampadā ca ājīva-sampadā ca, sā sampattī, ye c’ assa ratana-bhāvādi-karā saddhādayo pañca dhammā. Yath’ āha : ‘Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsaka-ratanaṇ ca hoti upāsaka-padumaṇ ca upāsaka-puṇḍarikaṇ ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho hoti, silavā hoti, na kotūhala-maṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalaṃ, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubba-kāraṃ karotīti.’

Ajjatagge ti, ettha ayaṃ agga-saddo ādi-koṭi-kotthāsa-setṭhesu dissati. ‘Ajjatagge samma dovārika āvarāmi⁵ dvāraṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ Nigaṇṭhīnaṃ’ ti ādisu hi ādimhi dissati. ‘Ten’ eva aṅgul-aggena taṃ aṅgul-aggaṃ parāma-

¹ Bm vaṇijjā throughout.

² S< jivikakappanam; Bm jivita-kappanam (see I. 1. 21).

³ Slt Bm ime.

⁴ Bm pariyesati (below gavesati).

⁵ Ssht āvarāmika.

seyya ucch-aggaṃ veḷ-aggan' ti ādisu koṭṭiyaṃ. 'Ambil-aggaṃ vā¹ madhur-aggaṃ vā¹ tittak-aggaṃ vā anujānāmi Bhikkhave vihar-aggena vā pariven-aggena vā bhājetun' ti ādisu koṭṭhāse. 'Yūvatū bhikkhave sattū apadā vā . . . pe . . . Tathāgato tesāṃ aggaṃ akkhāyatīti' ādisu setthe. Idha panāyaṃ ādimhi daṭṭhabbo. Tasma² *ajjatangge* ti ajjatanā ādim katvā ti³ evam ettha attho veditabbo. Ajjatan ti ajja-bhāvaṃ. Ajjadagge ti vā pāṭho. Da-kāro pada-sandhi-karo. Ajja aggaṃ katvā⁴ ti attho.

Pāṇupetan ti pāṇehi upetaṃ, 'Yāva me jīvitaṃ pavattati tāva upetaṃ anañña-satthukaṃ tihi saraṇagamanehi saraṇagataṃ upāsakaṃ kappiya-kārakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu jānātu. Aham hi sace pi me tikhiṇena asinā sīsaṃ chindeyyuṃ,⁵ n'eva Buddhaṃ "na Buddha" ti vā Dhammaṃ "na Dhammo" ti vā Saṃghaṃ "na Saṃgho" ti vā vadeyyan' ti.

Evam atta-sanniyyūtanena saraṇaṃ-gantvā attanā kataṃ aparādhaṃ pakāsento, '*Accayo maṃ Bhante*' ti ādim āha.

Tattha *accayo* ti aparādho. *Maṃ accagamā* ti maṃ atikkamma abhibhavitvā pavatto. *Dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānaṃ* ti. Ettha dhammaṃ caratīti dhammiko, dhammen' eva rājā jāto na piti⁶-ghātanādinā adhammenāti dhamma-rājā. *Jīvitaṃ voropesin* ti jīvitaṃ viyojesiṃ. *Paṭiyaṇhatūti*,⁷ khamatu. *Āyatinaṃ saṃvarāyāti* anāgate saṃvaraṇatthāya, puna evarūpassa aparādhassa dosassa khalitassa akaraṇatthāya.

Tagghā ti ekaṃsena.⁸

Yathā dhammaṃ paṭikarosīti, yathā dhamme⁹ ṭhito tath' eva karoṣi, khamāpesīti¹⁰ vuttaṃ hoti. *Tan te mayaṃ pati-gaṇhāmāti*, taṃ tava aparādhaṃ mayaṃ khamāma.

Vuddhi h' esā, *Mahārāja*, *ariyassa vinaye* ti, esā Mahārāja ariyassa vinaye Buddhassa Bhagavato sāsane vuddhi nāma. Katamā? *Accayaṃ*¹¹ *accayato* disvā, yathā dhammaṃ paṭi-

¹ Bm omits.

² Sd Bm omit.

³ Bm chindeyya.

⁴ Bm patigg⁵. (See pp. 213, 232.)

⁵ Bm ekaṃse nipāto.

⁶ Seg⁷ pesiṃ ti.

⁷ Seg tasmāt.

⁸ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm pitu.

¹⁰ Bm dhammo.

¹¹ Sd yayam; Bm yāyaṃ accayaṃ.

karitvā, āyatim samvarāpajjanā.¹ Desanam pana puggalā-ditthānam karonto *Yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim samvaram āpajjattī āha.*

101. *Evam rutte ti evaṃ Bhagavatā vutte.*

Handa ca dāni mayaṃ Bhante ti. Ettha handāti vavasā-yatthe² nipāto, so hi gamana-vava-āyaṃ katvā evaṃ āha. Bahu-kiccā ti balava-kiccā. Bahu-karaṇīyā ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ ti, yassa idāni tvaṃ Mahārāja gamanassa kālaṃ maññasi jānāsi, tassa kālaṃ tvaṃ eva jānāhīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmti, tikkhattum padakkhiṇaṃ katvā dasa-nakha-samodhāna-samujjalaṃ aṇḍalim sirasi patitthāpetvā yāva dassana-visayā³ Bhagavato abhimukho va paṭikkamitvā dassana-vijābanatthāne bhūmiyaṃ pañca-patitthitena vanditvā pakkāmi.

102. *Khatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā ti khato ayaṃ bhikkhave rājā. Upahatāyaṃ⁴ ti upahato⁵ ayaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti, 'Ayaṃ bhikkhave rājā khato upahato⁶ bhinna-patittho jāto, tathā nena attanā va attā khato yathā attano va patitthā na jāta' ti.*

Virajan ti rūga-rajādi-virahitaṃ.⁷ Rāga-malādīnaṃ⁸ yeva vigatattā vīta-malaṃ. Dhamma-cakkhū ti dhammesu vā cakkhū, dhamma-mayaṃ vā cakkhū. Aññesu tñānesu tiṇṇaṃ Maggānaṃ etam adhivacanaṃ, idha pana Sotāpatti-Maggass' eva. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: 'Sace iminā pitā glātito nābhavissa⁹ idāni idh' eva nisinno Sotā-patti-maggam patto abhavissa.¹⁰ Pāpamitta-samsaggena paṇ' assa antarāyo jāto. Evaṃ sante pi yasmā ayaṃ Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamitvā ratana-ttayaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, tasmā mama sāsana-mahanta-tāya yathā nāma koci purisa-vadhaṃ katvā puppha-muṭṭhi-mattena daṇḍena mucceyya, evaṃ evāyaṃ loha-kumbhiyaṃ

¹ Bm adds ti.

³ Sd visesa; Bm visayaṃ.

⁵ St upagato.

⁷ So viravitaṃ; Ss the same, corrected from 'hitam.

⁹ Set n' abhavissa.

² Bm vacasāya (twice).

⁴ Sdh upagatāyaṃ.

⁶ Sed upagato.

⁸ So mal-

¹⁰ SS abhavisāti.

nibbattetvā tiṇsa vassa-sahassāni adho patanto heṭṭhima-talaṃ patvā tiṇsa vassa-sahassāni uddhaṃ uggacchanto¹ puna uparima²-talaṃ pāpunītvā muccissatīti.³ Idam pi kira Bhagavatū vuttam eva, Pāliyaṃ pana na ārūlhaṃ.

Imaṃ³ pana suttam sutvā rañño ko⁴ ānisaṇso laddho? Mahā ānisaṇso laddho. Ayaṃ hi pitu-mārīta-kālato paṭṭhāya n' eva rattiṃ na divā niddaṃ labhati. Satthāraṃ pana upasaṃkamitvā imāya madhurāya ojavatīyā⁶ Dhamma-desanāya suta-kālato paṭṭhāya niddaṃ labhi.⁷ Tinnaṃ ratanānaṃ mahā-sakkāraṃ akāsi. Pothujjanikāya saddhāya samannāgato nāma iminā raññā sadiso nāma nāhosi.⁸ Anāgate pana Vidita-viseso⁹ nāma Pacceka-Buddho hutvā parinibbāyissatīti.

*Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te Bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.*¹⁰

Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-Nikāy-Atṭhakathāya
Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.

¹ Bm gacchanto.

³ Bm idam.

⁵ Bm adds ti.

⁷ Sc Bm labhati.

⁹ Bm Vajitavi.

² Sāh upari.

⁴ Bm koci.

⁶ St oবাদaniyā; Bm ojavantiyā.

⁸ Sc n' ahosi.

¹⁰ Bm adds iti.

III.

AMBATṬHA-SUTTA-VANṆANĀ.

1.

1. *Evaṃ me suttaṃ . . . Kosalesūti* Ambatṭha-suttaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā. *Kosalesūti*, Kosalā nāma janapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesam nivāso eko pi janapado rūḷhi-saddena Kosalā ti vuccati. Tasmim Kosalesu janapade. Porāṇā pan' āhu: 'Yasmā pubbe Mahā-panādam rājakumāraṃ nānā-nāṭikādīni¹ disvā sitamattam pi akarontam sutvā rājā āha: "Yo mama puttaṃ hasāpeti sabbālaṅkārena naṃ alaṅkaromīti." Tato naṅgalāni pi chaḍḍetvā mahājana-kāye² sannipatite manussā atirekāni satta-vassāni nānā kilāyo dassetvā pi taṃ hasāpetuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu. Tato Śakko deva-rājā nāṭakam pesesi. So dibba-nāṭakam dassetvā va hasāpesi. Atha te manussā attano attano vasanokāsābhimukhā pakkamīṃsu. Te paṭipathe mitta-suhajjādayo disvā paṭisanthāraṃ karonto: "Kacci bho kusalam, kacci bho kusalan" ti āhaṃsu. Tasmā taṃ kusalam kusalan ti vacanaṃ upādāya so padeso Kosalā ti vuccatīti.'

Cārikaṃ caramāno ti addhāna-gamaṇaṃ gacchanto. Cārikā ca nam' esā Bhagavato duvidhā hoti, turita-cārikā ca aturita-cārikā ca. Tattha dūre pi bodhaneyya-puggalaṃ disvā tassa bodhanatthāya sahasā gamaṇaṃ turita-cārikā nāma. Sā Mahākassapa-thera-paccuggamaṇādisu daṭṭhabbā. Bhagavā hi Mahākassapa-theraṃ paccuggacchanto muhuttēna tigāvuta-maggaṃ agamāsi, Ālavakass' atthāya tiṇsa-yojanaṃ,

¹ So Bm nāṭak'.

² Sedth 'kāyo.

tathā Aṅgulimālassa, Pukkusādissa¹ pana pañca-cattālīsa-
yojanam, Mahākappinassa vīsaṃ yojana-sataṃ, Dhaniyass'
atthāya satta yojana-satāni agamāsi, Dhammasenāpatino
saddhivihārikassa vanavāsi-Tissa-sāmaṇerassa tigāvutādhikam
vīsaṃ yojana-sataṃ.

Eka-divasaṃ kira thero 'Tissa-sāmaṇerassa santikam
bhante gacchāmīti' āha. Bhagavā 'aham pi āgamissāmīti'
vatvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ānanda vīsati-
sahassānaṃ chaḷabhiññānaṃ ārocehi, "Bhagavā vanavāsi-
Tissa-sāmaṇerassa santikam gamissatīti."'' Tato dutiya-
divase vīsati-sahassa-khīṇāsava-parivāro ākāse uppatitvā
vīsaṃ yojana-sata-mattake² tassa gocara-gāma-dvāre otaritvā
cīvaraṃ pārupi.

Kammantaṃ gacchamānā manussā disvā, 'Satthā no
āgato, mā kammantaṃ agamitthāti' vatvā, āsanāni paññā-
petvā, yāguṃ datvā, pādavattaṃ³ karontā, 'Kuhim bhante
Bhagavā gacchatīti' dahara-bhikkhū pucchimsu. Upāsakā
'Na Bhagavā añnattha gacchati, idh'eva Tissa-sāmaṇerassa
dassanattāya āgato' ti. Te 'Ambākam kirakulūpa-
therassa dassanattāya Satthā āgato, no⁴ vata bho thero
na oramattako' ti somanassa-jātū ahesuṃ.

Atha Bhagavato bhatta-kicca-pariyosāne sāmaṇero gāme
piṇḍāya caritvā, upāsakā 'mahā bhikkhu-saṃgho' ti pucchi.
Ath'assa te, 'Satthā bhante āgato' ti ārocesuṃ. So
Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā piṇḍapātena āpucchi. Satthā
tassa pattam hatthena gahetvā: 'Alaṃ Tissa nitthitaṃ
bhatta-kiccan' ti āha. Tato upajjhāyaṃ āpucchitvā attano
pattāsane nisīditvā bhatta-kiccaṃ akāsi. Ath'assa bhatta-
kicca-pariyosāne Satthā maṅgalaṃ vatvā nikkhamitvā gāma-
dvāre thatvā, 'Katuro te Tissa vasaṇatthāna-gamana-maggo?'⁵
ti āha. 'Ayaṃ Bhagavā' ti maggaṃ desayamāno, 'Purato
yāhi Tissāti.' Bhagavā kira Sadevakassa lokassa magga-
desako samāno pi, 'Sakale tigāvute magge sāmaṇeraṃ

¹ Bm Pukkusātissa.

² Bm pātarasa-bhattam.

³ SS omit; Bm no vata no thero oramattiko.

⁴ Bm -ṭhānaṃ gata-maggo.

⁵ Sctt matthake.

datṭhum lacchāmiti' taṃ magga-desikaṃ akāsi. So attano vasanattānaṃ gantvā Bhagavato vattaṃ akāsi.

Atha naṃ Bhagavā: 'Kataro te Tissa caṅkamo?' ti pucchitvā tattha gantvā sāmaṇerassa nisīdana-pāsāṇe nisīdītva, 'Tissa imasmiṃ tṭhāne sukhaṃ vasasīti' pucchi. So āha, 'Āma bhante imasmiṃ me tṭhāne vasantassa sīha-vyaggha-hatthi-miga-morādināṃ saddaṃ suṇato araṇṇa-saṇṇā uppajjati, tūya sukhaṃ vasāmiti.' Atha naṃ Bhagavā: 'Tissa bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ sannipātehi, buddha-dāyajjaṃ te dasāmiti' vatvā, sannipatite bhikkhusaṃghe taṃ upasampādetvā,¹ attano vasanattānaṃ yeva agamāsīti. Ayaṃ turita-cārikā² nāma.

Yaṃ pana gāma-nigama-paṭipāṭiyā devasikaṃ yojana-aḍḍhayaṇa³-vasena piṇḍapāta-cariyādihi lokaṃ anugaṇhantassa gamanaṃ, ayaṃ aturita-cārikā nāma. Imaṃ pana cārikaṃ caranto Bhagavā mahā-maṇḍalaṃ majjhima-maṇḍalaṃ anto-maṇḍalaṃ ti imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ maṇḍalaṇaṃ aññatarasmiṃ carati. Tattha mahā-maṇḍalaṃ nava-yojana-satikaṃ majjhima-maṇḍalaṃ cha-yojana-satikaṃ anto-maṇḍalaṃ ti-yojana-satikaṃ. Yādā mahā-maṇḍale cārikaṃ caritukāmo hoti mahā-pavāraṇāya pavāretvā paṭipada-divase mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamati. Samantā yojana-sataṃ eka-kolāhalaṃ hoti purimaṃ purimaṃ āgatā⁴ niman-tetum labhanti. Itaresu dvīsu maṇḍalesu sakkāro mahā-maṇḍale osarati. Tatra Bhagavā tesu tesu gāma-nigamesu ekāha-dvīha-tīhaṃ⁵ vasanto mahājanāṃ āmisa-pariggahena⁶ anugaṇhanto dhamma-dānena c' assa vivatṭūpanissitaṃ⁷ kusalaṃ vaddhento navahi māsehi cārikaṃ pariyosāpeti.

Sace paṇ' assa anto-vasse bhikkhūnaṃ samatha-vīpassanā tarunā hoti,⁸ mahā-pavāraṇāya apavāretvā, pavāraṇa-saṃgahaṃ datvā, Kattika-puṇṇamāya pavāretvā, Maggasirassa⁹ paṭhama-divase mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamitvā, majjhima-maṇḍalaṃ otarati.

¹ Bm -saṃghaṃ upasampadetva.

³ Bm dvīyojana.

⁵ Bm ekāhaṃ dvīhaṃ.

⁷ Bm vivatṭa-sannissitaṃ.

⁹ Bm Migasirassa.

² Sedht cārikaṃ, and omit nāma.

⁴ SS āgatā ti; Bm āgantvā.

⁶ Bm paṭiggahena.

⁸ Bm honti.

Aññena pi kāraṇena majjhima-maṇḍale cārikaṃ caritukāmo cātumāsam vasitvā va nikkhamati. Vutta-nayen'eva itaresu dvisu maṇḍalesu sakkāro majjhima-maṇḍale osarati. Bhagavā purima-nayen'eva lokam anugaṇhanto aṭṭhahi māsehi cārikaṃ pariyosāpeti.

Sace pana cātumāsam vuttha-rassassāpi Bhagavato veneyya-sattā aparipakkindriyā honti tesam indriya-paripākam āgama-yamāno aparāṃ pi eka-māsam vā dvi-ti-catu-māsam vā tatth'eva vasitvā mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamati. Vutta-nayen'eva itareṣu dvisu maṇḍalesu sakkāro antomaṇḍale osarati. Bhagavā purima-nayen'eva lokam anugaṇhanto sattahi vā chahi vā pañcahi vā catuhi vā māsehi cārikaṃ pariyosāpeti.

Iti imesu tīsu maṇḍalesu yattha kattha ci cārikaṃ caranto na cīvarādi-hetum¹ carati. Atha kho: 'Ye duggata-bāla²-jinṇa-vyādhitā te kadā Tathāgataṃ āgantvā passissanti, mayi pana cārikaṃ carante mahājano Tathāgata-dassanam labhissati, tattha keci cittāni pasādessanti, keci mālādihi pūjessanti, keci kaṭacchu-bhikkham dassanti, keci micchā-dassanam pabāya sammādiṭṭhikā bhavissanti, taṃ tesam bhavissati dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.' Evaṃ lokānukampakāya cārikaṃ carati.

Api ca catuhi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikaṃ caranti: jaṅghā³-vibhāra-vasena sarīra-phāsukatthāya, aṭṭhupatti-kālam⁴ abhikaṅkhanatāya, bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññāpanatthāya, tattha tattha paripāka-gat-indriye bodhaneyya-satte bodhanatthayāti.

Aparehi pi catuhi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikaṃ caranti: 'Buddham saraṇam gacchissantiti' vā, 'dhammam saraṇam gacchissantiti' vā, 'saṃgham saraṇam gacchissantiti' vā, 'mahatā dhamma-vassena⁵ catasso parisā santappessāmāti⁶ vā.

Aparehi pi pañcahi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikaṃ caranti: 'Pāṇātipātā viramissantiti' vā,

¹ Bm hetu.

³ Bm jaṅgha-

⁵ Bm dhamma-desanāya.

² Bm bāla.

⁴ Sedh kalam; Bm kāla.

⁶ Bm 'miti vā.

‘adinnādānā, kāmesu micchâcārā, musā-vādā, surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā viraṃissantīti’ vā.

Aparehi pi aṭṭhahi kārāṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: ‘Paṭhamajjhānam paṭilabhissantīti vā, ‘dutiyaṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatana-samāpattim paṭilabhissantīti’ vā ti.

Aparehi pi aṭṭhahi kārāṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: ‘Sotāpatti-maggaṃ adhiḡamissantīti’ vā, ‘sotāpatti-phalaṃ . . . pe . . . arahatta-phalaṃ sacchikarissantīti’ vā cāti.

Ayaṃ aturita-cārikā idha cārikā¹ ti adhippetā. Sā pan’ esā duvidhā hoti, anibaddha²-cārikā nibaddha cārikā cāti. Tattha yaṃ gāmanigama-nagara-paṭipāṭi-vasen’ eva carati, ayaṃ anibaddha-cārikā nāma. Yaṃ pana ekass’ eva bodhaneyya-sattassa atthāya gacchati ayaṃ nibaddha-cārikā nāma. Esā idha adhippetā. Tadā kira Bhagavato paccima-yāma-kicca-pariyosāne dasa-sahassimhi loka-dhātuyā ṇāṇa-jālaṃ pattharitvā bodhaneyya-bandhavam olokentassa Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo sabbaṇṇuta-ṇāṇa-jālassa anto pavitṭho. Atha Bhagavā: ‘Ayaṃ brāhmaṇo mayhaṃ ṇāṇa-jāle paṇṇāyati, atthi nu khvassa upanissayo’ ti vīmaṇsanto, sotāpatti-maggassa upanissayaṃ disvā, ‘Esa mayi etaṃ janapadaṃ gate lakkhaṇa-pariyesanatthaṃ Ambaṭṭha-antevāsīm paṇiṇissati, so mayā saddhiṃ vāda-paṭivādaṃ katvā nūnappakāraṃ asabha-vākyam³ vakkhati, taṃ ahaṃ dametvā nibbisevanam karissāmi, so ācariyassa kathessati, ath’ assa ācariyo taṃ kathaṃ sutvā āgamaṃ mama lakkhaṇāni pariyesissati, tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ desissāmi, so desanā-pariyosāne sotāpatti-phale paṭiṭṭhabhissati, desanā mahā-janassa saphalā bhavissatīti,’ pañca-bhikkhu-sata-parivāro taṃ janapadaṃ paṭipanno. Tena vuttaṃ *Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehīti*.

Yena *Icehānaṅgalan* ti yena disā-bhāgena Icehānaṅgalaṃ avasaritabbam, yasmiṃ vā padese Icehānaṅgalaṃ. Icehānaṅkalan⁴ ti pi pāṭho.

¹ Bm aturita-cārikā.

² Bm -bandh- throughout.

³ Sh abhaṇṇa-vākyam; Bm asabbhi-vākyam.

⁴ Bm Ijjhānaṅgalan.

Tad avasarīti tena avasari, taṃ vā avasari. Tena disā-bhāgena gato, taṃ vā padesaṃ gato ti attho.

Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgala-vana-saṇḍe ti, Icchānaṅ-galaṃ upanissāya Icchānaṅgala-vana-saṇḍe silakkhandāvaraṃ bandhitvā samādhi-kontaṃ ussāpetvā sabbaññuta-ñña-saraṃ¹ parivattayamāno dhamma-rājā yathābhirucitena vihārena viharati.

Tena kho pana samayenāti, yena samayena Bhagavā tattha viharati tena samayena. Tasmim samaye ti attho.

Brahmaṃ aṇatīti Brāhmaṇo, mante sajjhāyatīti attho. Idam eva hi jāti-brāhmaṇaṃ nirutti-vacanāṃ. Ariyā pana bāhita-pāpattā brāhmaṇā ti vuccanti.

Pokkharasāḍīti idam tassa nāmaṃ, Pokkharasāḍīti pi vuccati.² Tassa kira kāyo seta-pokkhara-sadiso deva-nagare ussāpita-rajata-toraṇaṃ viya sobhati, sīsaṃ paṇ'assa kāla-vaṇṇaṃ indanīla-mañimayaṃ viya, massu pi canda-maṇḍale kūḷa-megha-rājī viya khāyati, akkhīni niluppala-sadisāni, nāsā rajata-panāḷakā³ viya suvaṭṭitā suparisuddhā, hattha-pāda-talāni c'eva mukhaṃ ca kata-lākhā-parikammaṃ⁴ viya sobhati, atisobhagga-ppatto brāhmaṇassa attabhāvo, arāja-katṭhāne rājānaṃ kātum yuttam imaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ evaṃ esa sassiriko, iti tam pokkhara-sadisattā Pokkharasāḍīti sañjānanti.

Ayaṃ pana Kassapa-sammāsaṃbuddha-kāle pi tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pārāgū Dasabalassa dānaṃ datvā dhamma-desanaṃ sutvā deva-loke nibbatti. So tato manussa-lokaṃ āgacchanto mātu-kucchi-vāsaṃ jigucchitvā Himavanta-padese mahā-sare paduma-gabbhe nibbatti. Tassa ca sarassa avidūre tāpaso paṇṇa-sūlāya vasati. So tire ṭhito taṃ padumaṃ disvā: 'Idaṃ padumaṃ avasesa-padumehi mahantataraṃ, pupphita-kāle naṃ gahessamīti' cintesi. Taṃ sattāhena pi na pupphati. Tāpaso: 'Kasmā nu kho idaṃ sattāhenāpi na pupphati? banda nam gahessamīti' otaritvā gaṇhi. Taṃ tena nālato⁵

¹ Bm -ñña-padaṃ.

² Bm Pokkharasāḍīti, idam tassa nāmaṃ. Kasma Pokkharasāḍīti vuccati?

³ Se paṇāḷa; Bm paṇāḷikā.

⁴ Bm mukha-dvāraṇ ca kata-lākhā-rasa-p'.

⁵ Sed kālato.

chinna-mattam yeva pupphitam. Ath' assa abbhantare suvaṇṇa-cuṇṇa-piṇḍaram viya rajata-bimbakam paduma-reṇu-piṇḍaram seta-vaṇṇam dārakam addasa. So 'Mahā-puṇṇo esa bhavissati, handa nam jaggissamīti' paṇṇa-sālam netvā paṭi-jaggitvā, satta-vassika-kālato paṭṭhāya tayo vede¹ uggaṇhāpesi. Dārako tiṇṇam vedānam pāram gantvā paṇḍito vyatto Jambudīpe agga-brāhmaṇo ahoṣi. So aparena samayena raṇṇo Kosalassa sippam dassesi. Ath' assa sippe passanno rājā Ukkatṭham nāma mahā-nagaram brahma-deyyam adāsi. Iti nam pokkhare sayitattā² Pokkharasātiti pi saṇḍananti.

Ukkatṭham aṇḍhāvasatiti Ukkatṭha-nāmake nagare vasati, abhibhavitvā vā āvasati. Tassa nagarassa sāmiko hutvā yāya mariyādāya tattha vasitabbam tāya mariyādāya vasati.³ Tassa kira nagarassa vatthum ukkā ṭhapetvā ukkāsu jalāmānāsu aggahesum. Tasmā tam Ukkatṭhan ti vuccati. Okkatṭhan ti pi pāṭho, so ev' attho. Upasagga-vasen' ettha bhummatthe upayoga-vacanam veditabbam. Tassa anupayogattā ca sesa-padesu tath' eva lakkhaṇa-saddatthato⁴ pariyesitabbam.

Satt-ussadan ti sattehi ussam, ussannam bahujaṇam ākiṇṇa - manussam posāvaniya - hatthi - assa - mora - migādi aneka-satta-samākiṇṇaṇ cāti attho. Yasmā pan' etaṇ nagaram bahi āvijjhātvā jātena hatthi-assādīnam ghāsa-tiṇena c' eva geha-chadana-tiṇena ca sampaṇṇam, tathā dāru-katṭhehi c' eva geha sambhāra-katṭhehi ca, yasmā c' assa abbhantare vaṭṭa-caturassādi-saṇṭhānā bahū pokkharāṇiyo jalaja-kusuma-vicittāni ca bahi anakāni talākāni udakassa nicca-bharitān' eva honti, tasmā *satīnakatṭhodakan* ti vuttam.

Saha dhañṇena *sadhañṇam*, pubbaṇṇaparaṇṇa-bhedam bahu-dhañṇa-sannicayan ti attho. Ettāvatā yasmim nagare brāhmaṇo setacchattam ussāpetvā rāja-līlāya⁵ vasati tassa samiddhi-sampatti dīpitā hoti.

Rāja laddham bhoggaṃ⁶ *rāja-bhoggaṃ*.

¹ Bm bede, bedānam (and so below, p. 247).

² S^c saddhitattā; S^d saddhittattā; S^b saddhinantā; S^t saditattā.

³ Bm vasi. (Comp. p. 258.)

⁴ Bm tattha lakkaṇam sadda-atthato.

⁵ Bm līlāya.

⁶ Bm bhoggaṃ.

‘Kena dinnan’ ti ce, *Raṇṇā Pasenadinā*¹ *Kosalēna dinnam*. *Rāja-dāyan* ti raṇṇo dāya-bhūtaṃ, dāyajjan ti attho. *Brahma-deyyan* ti seṭṭha-deyyam, chattam ussūpetvā rāja-saṃkhepe² bhuñjitabban ti attho.

Atha vā rāja-bhoggan ti sabbaṃ chejja-bhejjaṃ anusāsa-yantena³ nadī-tittha-pabbatādisu⁴ sunke gaṇhantena seta-cchattam ussūpetvā raṇṇā⁵ hutvā bhuñjitabbaṃ. *Raṇṇā Pasenadinā*⁶ *Kosalēna dinnam rāja-dāyan* ti. Ettha taṃ nagaram raṇṇā diṇṇattā rāja-dāyam, dāyakarāpi⁷ dipanattam pan’ assa raṇṇā Pasenadi-Kosalēna dinnan ti idaṃ vuttam. *Brahma-deyyan* ti seṭṭha-deyyam, yathā dinnam na puna gahetabbaṃ hoti nissatṭham pariccattam evaṃ dinnan ti attho.

2. *Assositi* suṇi, upalabhi, sota-dvāra-sampatta-vacana-nigghosānusūrena aññasi.

Kho ti avadhāraṇatthe pada-pūraṇa-matte vā niāpto. Tattha avadhāraṇatthena assosi eva, na tassa koci savan-antarāyo ahoṣiti ayam attho veditabbo, pada-pūraṇena pada-vyañjana-siliṭṭhatā mattam eva. Idāni yam attham brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti assosi taṃ pakāsento *samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo* ti ādim āha. Tattha samita-pāpattā *samaṇo* ti veditabbo. Vuttam h’ etaṃ: ‘Samitā assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā’ ti ādi. Bhagavā ca anuttarena ariya-maggena samita-pāpo. Ten’ assa yathā bhūta⁸-guṇādhiगतam etaṃ nāmaṃ yadidaṃ samaṇo ti. *Khalūti* anussavatthe nipāto. *Bho* ti brāhmaṇassa jāti-samudāgatam ālapana-mattam. Vuttam pi h’ etaṃ:

‘Bhovādi nāma so hoti sace hoti sakiṇcano’ ti.

Gotamo ti Bhagavantam gotta-vasena parikitteti. Tasmā *samaṇo-khalū bho Gotamo* ti ettha samaṇo kira bho Gotamagotto ti evaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo.

*Sakya-putto*⁹ ti, idaṃ puna Bhagavato uccā-kula-paridi-

¹ Set Pasenādinā; Bm Passenadinā.

² Se Bm saṃkhepena.

³ Bm anusāsentena.

⁴ SS omit nadī.

⁵ Sdh raṇṇo.

⁶ Set Pasenādinā; Bm Passenad.nā.

⁷ Sdh -pidi-; Sdh dāyakarāpi; Bm dayaka-rājā; Sd dāyakarāpi, corrected to kārāpi.

⁸ Bm bhucca (but bhūta below, p. 247).

⁹ SS Sakkyā- (here only).

panaṃ. *Sakya-kulā pabbajito* ti saddhā pabbajita-bhāva-paridīpanaṃ. Keci pārijuṇṇena anadhibhūto¹ aparikkhīṇaṃ yeva taṃ kulāṃ pahāya saddhā pabbajito ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tato paraṃ vuttatthaṃ eva.

Taṃ kho paṇāti ādi Sāmaññaphale vuttaṃ eva.²

Sādhu kho paṇāti sundaraṃ kho pana, atthāvahaṃ sukhāvahan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ* ti, yathārūpo so bhavaṃ Gotamo evarūpānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ guṇādhiḡamaṇa loke arahanto ti laddha-saddānaṃ arahataṃ. *Dassanaṃ hotīti* pasāda-sommāni akkhīni ummīletvā³ dassana-mattam pi sādhu hotīti evaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ katvā.

3. *Ajjhāyako* ti, idaṃ 'Na dānime jhāyanti na dānime jhayantīti kho Vāsetṭha ajjhāyakā, ajjhāyakā⁴ tveva dutiyaṃ⁵ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ' ti evaṃ paṭhama-kappika-kāle jhānavirahitānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ garaha-vacanaṃ uppannaṃ.⁶ Ajjhāyatīti ajjhāyako, manta parivattetīti iminā atthena pasānsā-vacanaṃ katvā voharanti. Mante dhāretīti *mantadhāro*.

*Tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ*⁷ ti Irubbeda-Yajubbeda-Sāma vedānaṃ.⁷

Oṭṭha-pahata-karaṇa-vasena pāraṃ gato ti *pārāḡu*.

Sanighaṇḍunā ca keṭubhena ca *sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ*. Nighaṇḍūti nāma nighaṇḍu-rukkhādīnaṃ vevacana-pakāsakaṃ satthaṃ. Keṭubhaṇ ti kiriya-kappa-vikappo, kavīnaṃ upakārāya⁸ satthaṃ.

Saha akkhara-ppabhedena sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ. Akkhara-ppabhedo ti sikkhā ca niruttī ca.

Itihāsa-paṇcamānaṃ ti. Athabbaṇa-Vedaṃ⁹ catutthaṃ katvā itihā āsa itihā āsātī¹⁰ idisa-vacana-patisaṃyutto purāṇa-kathā-samkhāto itihāso paṇcamo etesaṃ ti itihāsa-paṇcamā. Tesāṃ itihāsa-paṇcamānaṃ vedānaṃ.

Paḍaṃ tadavasesaṃ ca vyākaraṇaṃ adhiyati vedeti cāti *paḍako veyyākaraṇo*.

Lokāyataṃ vuccati vitaṇḍa-vāda-satthaṃ.¹¹

¹ Bm anabhibhūto.

³ Bm ummīhivā.

⁵ Bm tatiyaṃ.

⁷ Bm vedānaṃ (see p. 245).

⁹ Bm ātabbana-vedaṃ.

¹¹ See above, p. 91. The word recurs C. 5. 33. 2, and A. 3. 58. 1.

² See pp. 173-179.

⁴ Sc Bm omit.

⁶ Bm Idāni pana taṃ

⁸ Bm upakāravahaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm āsa . . . āsātī.

Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇa ti mahāpurisānaṃ Buddhādinaṃ lakkhaṇa - dīpakam dvādasa - saḥassa - gandha¹ - ppamāṇaṃ satthaṃ. Yattha soḷasa-saḥassa - gūthā - pada - parimāṇā Buddha-mantā nāma ahesuṃ yesaṃ vasena iminā lakkhaṇena samannāgatā Buddhā nāma honti iminā Pacceka-Buddhā dve agga-sāvaka asīti mahā-sāvaka Buddha-mātā Buddha - pitā aggūpaṭṭhāko aggūpaṭṭhāyikā rājā cakkavattīti ayaṃ viseso paññāyati.

Anavayo ti imesu lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anūno paripūra-kārī, avayo na hotīti vuttaṃ hoti. Avayo nāma yo tāni atthato ca ganthato² ca santānetuṃ³ na sakkoti.

Anuññāta-paṭiññāto ti anuññāto e' eva paṭiññāto ca. Ācariyena assa: 'Yaṃ ahaṃ jānāmi taṃ traṃ jānāsi' ādinā nayena anuññāto, 'Āma ācariyāti' attanā tassa paṭivacana-dāna-paṭiññāya paṭiññāto ti attho. Katarasmim adhikāre? *Sake*⁴ ācariyake terijjake pāracone.

4. *Ayaṃ tātāti*. Esa kira brāhmaṇo cintesi: 'Imasmim loke "ahaṃ Buddhho ahaṃ Buddhho" ti uggaṭassa nāmaṃ gahetvā bahujaṇā vicaranti. Tasmā na me anussavamatten' eva upasaṃkamtuṃ yuttaṃ, ekaccaṃ hi upasaṃkamantassa⁵ apakkamanam pi garu⁶ hoti anatto pi uppajjati. Yan nūnāhaṃ mama antevāsikaṃ pesetvā, Buddhho vā no vā ti jānitvā va upasaṃkameyyan' ti. Tasmā māṇavaṃ āmantetvā 'Ayaṃ tātāti' ādiṃ āha.

Tam bhavantam ti tassa bhavato.⁷

Tathā santaṃ yerāti tathā sato yeva. Etthāpi hi itthaṃ-bhūtākkhyānattha-vasen' eva upayoga-vacanam.

5. *Yathā kathaṃ paṇāhaṃ bho taṃ ti*. Ettha *kathaṃ paṇāhaṃ bho taṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ jānissāmi*, yathā sakkā so nātum tathā me ācikkhāti attho. *Yathā* ti vā nipāta-mattam eva etaṃ. *Kathan* ti ayaṃ ākāra-pucchā, 'Ken' ākārenāhaṃ taṃ Bhavantam Gotamaṃ jānissāmi' attho.

Evaṃ vutte kira naṃ upajjhāyo: 'Kiṃ tvam tāta paṭha-

¹ St gantha.

² Bm sandhāretuṃ.

³ Sct -kantassa.

⁴ Bm tassa bhoṭo Gotamassa.

⁵ Sc hatthato; Bm gandhato.

⁶ SS sace.

⁷ Bm garuṃ.

viyaṃ ʒhito "paṭhaviṃ na passāmiti" viya candima-suriyā-
naṃ obhāse ʒhito "candima-suriye na passāmiti" viya vada-
sīti? 'ādini vatvā jānanākāraṃ dassento āgatāni kho tātāti
ādim āha.

Tattha *mantasūti* vedesu.¹

'Tathāgato kira uppajjissatīti' paṭigace' eva Suddhāvāsā devā
vedesu lakkhaṇāni pakkhipitvā 'Buddha-mantā² nāma ete'
ti brāhmaṇa-vesena vede³ vācenti. Tad anusārena mahe-
sakkhā sattā Tathāgataṃ jānissantīti. Tena pubbe vedesu
mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni āgacchanti. Parinibbute pana Tathā-
gate anukkamena antarabhāyanti. Tena etaṃ etarahi n'atthi.⁴

Mahāpurisassāti paṇidhi-samādāna - űaṇa - karuṇādi-guṇa-
mahato purisassa.

Dve va gatiyo ti dve eva niṭṭhā. Kāmaṇ cāyaṃ gati-saddo
'Pañca kho pan' imā Sāriputta gatiyo' ti ādisu bhava-bhede
vattati, 'Gati migānaṃ pavanan' ti ādisu nivāsana-tṭṭhāne,
'Evaṃ adhimatta-gatimante'⁵ ti ādisu paṇṇāya, 'Gati-gatan'
ti ādisu viṣaṭa-bbhāve. Idha pana niṭṭhāya vattatīti veditabbo.
Tattha kiñcāpi yehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī
hoti na teh' eva Buddho hoti jāti-sāmaññato pana tāni yeva
tānīti vuccanti. Tena vuttaṃ *yehi samannāgatassāti*.

Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasatīti yadi agāre vasati.

Rājā hoti cakkavattīti. Catuḥi acchāriya-dhammehi samga-
havatthūhi ca lokaṃ rañjanato rājā. Cakka-ratanam vatteti
catuḥi sampatti-cakkehi vattati tehi ca parivattehi parahitāya
ca iriyāpatha-cakkānaṃ vatto etasmiṃ atthīti *cakkavattī*.
Ettha ca rājāti sāmaññaṃ cakkavattīti visesaṇaṃ. Dham-
mena caratīti *dhammiko*, űāyena samena pavattatīti attho.
Dhammena rajjaṃ labhivā rājā jāto ti *dhamma-rājā*. Para-
hita-dhamma-karaṇena vā dhammiko, attahita-dhamma-
karaṇena dhamma-rājā.

Caturantāya issaro ti *cāturanto*, catusamuddantāya catub-
bidha-dīpa-bhūsitantāya⁶ ca paṭhaviyā issaro ti attho.

¹ Bm tisu bedesu.

² Set mātā; Sh mātā; Sd mahā (but see p. 248).

³ Bm nāmeteti brahmaṇavesena eva bede.

⁴ Bm natthīti.

⁵ Bm gati manto ti.

⁶ Bm bhūsitāya ca pathaviyā.

Ajjhattaṃ kodhādi-paccatthike bahiddhā ca sabba-rājāno vijetīti *vijitāri*. *Janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto* ti janapadesu dhuva-bhāvaṃ thāvara-bhāvaṃ vā patto na sakkā kena ci cāletuṃ, janapado vā tamhi thāvariya-ppatto anussukko¹ sakamma-nirato² acalo asampavedhīti janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto.

Seyyathādan ti nipāto. Tassīdha tāni katamānīti attho.

Cakka-ratanan ti ādisu cakkaṃ ca taṃ rati-jananatṭhena ratanaṃ cāti *cakka-ratanam*. Esa nayo sabbattha. Imesu pana ratanesu ayaṃ cakkavatti-rājā cakka-ratanena ajitaṃ jināti, hatthi-assa-ratanehi vijite yathā sukhaṃ anuvarati, pariṇāyaka-ratanena vijitaṃ anurakkhati, sesehi upabhoga-sukhaṃ anubhavati. Paṭhamena c' assa ussāha-satti-yogo, pacchimena manta-satti-yogo, hatthi-assa-gahapati-ratanehi pabhu-satti-yogo suparipuṇṇo hoti. Itthi-maṇi-ratanehi tividha-satti-yoga-phalaṃ. So itthi-maṇi-ratanehi bhoga-sukhaṃ anubhavati, sesehi issariya-sukhaṃ. Viseso c' assa purimāni tīṇi adosa-kusala-mūla-janita-kammānubhāvena sampajjanti, majjhimāni alobha-kusala-mūla-janita kammānubhāvena, pacchimaṃ ekaṃ amoha-kusala-mūla-janita-kammānubhāvenāti veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ ettha saṃkhepo. Vitthāro pana Bojjhaṅga-saṃyutte Ratana-suttassa upadesato gaṇetabbo.

Paro sahaṣṣaṃ ti atireka-sahaṣṣaṃ. *Sūrā* ti abhīruka-jātikā. *Vīraṅga-rūpā* ti deva-putta-sadisa-kāyā. Evaṃ tāv' eke vaṇṇayanti, ayaṃ paṇ' ettha sabbhāvo.³ *Vīrā*⁴ ti uttama-sūrā vuccanti. *Vīraṇaṃ* aṅgaṃ *vīraṅgaṃ*.⁵ *Vīra-kāraṇaṃ* viriyan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Vīraṅga-rūpaṃ* etesan ti *vīraṅga-rūpā*. *viriyaṃ* aya-sarīrā viyāti vuttaṃ hoti. *Parasena-ppamaddanā* ti, sace paṭimukhaṃ tiṭṭheyya parasenā taṃ maddituṃ samatthā ti adhippāyo.

Dhammenāti pāṇo na hantabbo ti ādinā pañca-sīla-dhammena.

Arahaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivatta-cchādo ti. Ettha

¹ Bm anuyutto.

² Sc sakamma-nirato; Bm sakamma-niyato.

³ Bm sabbhāvo.

⁴ Bm Sūrā.

⁵ Bm Dhīraṇaṃ aṅgaṃ dhīraṅgaṃ. Dhīra-.

rāga-dosa-moha-māna-ditthi-avijjā-duccarita-chadanehi sattahi paṭicchanne kilesandhakāre loka tam chadanam vivattetvā¹ samantato sañjātāloko hutvā ṭhito ti vivatta-cchado. Tattha paṭhamena padena pūjārahata, dutiyena tassā hetu yasmā sammāsambuddho ti, tatiyena buddhatta-hetu bhūtā-vivatta-cchadatā vuttā ti veditabbā. Attha vā vivatto ca vicchado cāti vivattacchado, vaṭṭa-rahito chadana-rahito cāti vuttam hoti. Tena araham vaṭṭābhāvena, sammāsambuddho chadanābhāvenāti evam purima-pada-dvayass' eva hetu-dvayam vuttam hoti. Dutiya-vesārajjena c' ettha purima-siddhi, paṭhamena dutiya-siddhi tatiya-catutthehi tatiya-siddhi hoti, purimañ ca dhamma-cakkhum dutiyam buddha-cakkhum tatiyam samanta-cakkhum sādhetīti veditabbam.

*Tam mantanam patiggahetā*² ti, iminā 'ssa mantesu sūra-bhāvam janeti.

6. So pi tāya ācariya-kathāya lakkhaṇesu vigata-sammoho ekobhāsa-jāto viya buddha-mante sampassamāno *evam bho ti āha*.³ Tass' attho yathā bho tvam vadasi evam harissāmīti.

Valāvā-ratham āruyhatī valāvā-yuttam ratham abhiruhitvā.⁴ Brāhmaṇo kira yena rathena sayam vicarati tam eva datvā mānavam pesesi. *Mānavakā* ti Pokkharasādiṣṣ' eva antevāsikā. So kira tesam 'Ambaṭṭhena saddhim gacchatthāti' saññam adāsi.

Yāratikā yānassa bhūmiti yattakam sakkā hoti yānena gantum.

Yānā paccorohitvā ti ayāna-bhūmiṃ⁵ dvāra-koṭṭhaka-samīpam gantvā, yānato paṭi-orohitvā.

7. *Tena kho pana samayenāti* yasmim samaye Ambaṭṭho āramam pāvisi tasmim pana samaye, ṭhita-majjhantika-samaye. Kasmā pana tasmim samaye caṅkamantīti? paṇita-bhojana-paccayassa thīna-middhassa vinodanattam. Divā padhānikā vā te. Tādisānam hi pacchā-bhattam caṅkamitvā

¹ Bm vivattetvā (Chil. s v. nivattetvā).

² Sc patiggahitā; Sd patiggahitā; St patiggahitā.

³ Bm ādim āha.

⁴ St āruhitvā; Bm abhiruhitvā.

⁵ SS abhūmiṃ.

nahāyitvā sarīraṃ utuṃ gaṇhāpetvā nisajja samaṇa-dhammaṃ karontanaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti.

Yena te bhikkhū ti. So kira ‘Kuhim samaṇo Gotamo ti pariveṇato pariveṇaṃ anāgantvā¹ pucchitvā va pavississā-mīti’ vilokento, araṇṇe hatthi viya mahā-caṅkame caṅka-mamāne paṇsu-kūlake² bhikkhū disvā, tesam santikam agamāsi. Taṃ sandhāya idaṃ³ *yena te bhikkhū* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

*Dussanāyāti*⁴ datthum, passitu-kāmā hutvā ti attho.

8. *Abhiññāta-kolaṇṇo* ti pākāṭa-kulajo. Tadā kira Jambudīpe Ambaṭṭha-kulaṃ nāma pākāṭaṃ kulam ahoṣi.

Abhiññātassāti rūpa-jāti-manta-kula-padesehi pākāṭassa.

Agarūti abhāriko.⁵ ‘Yo hi Ambaṭṭhaṃ ñāpetuṃ na sakkuṇeyya, tassa tena saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo garu bhaveyya. Bhagavato pana tādīsānaṃ māṇavānaṃ satenāpi sahassenāpi pañhaṃ puṭṭhassa vissajjane dandhāyitattan n’atthi’ mañña-mānā *agaru kho paṇāti* cintayimsu.

Vihāro ti gandhakuṭiṃ sandhāya āhamsu.

Ataramāno ti ataranto,⁶ saṇikaṃ pada-pamāṇatṭhāne padaṃ nikkhipanto vattaṃ katvā susammatṭhaṃ muttā dala⁷-sindu-vāra-santhara⁸-sadisam vālikam avināsento ti attho.

*Ālindan*⁹ ti pamukhaṃ.

Ukkāsitrā ti ukkāṣita-saddam katvā.

*Aggaḷan*¹⁰ ti kavāṭaṃ.¹¹

Ākotehīti agga-nakhena īsakam¹² kuñcika-chidda-samīpe ākotehīti vuttaṃ hoti. Dvāraṃ kira atī-uparī amanussā atihetṭhā¹³ dīgha-jātikā koṭenti, tathā anākoṭetvā majjhe chidda-samīpe koṭetabban ti idaṃ dvāra-koṭṭhaka-vattan ti dīpentā vadanti.

9. *Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṇ* ti, na Bhagavā utṭhāya¹⁴ dvāraṃ vivari, ‘vivariyatūti’ pana hatthaṃ pasāresi. Tato Bhagavā

¹ SS āgantvā.

² Bm omits.

³ S⁴ agāriko.

⁴ S⁴ muttāda; S¹ muttāla.

⁵ S⁴ ālindan.

⁶ Bm dvāra-kavāṭaṃ.

⁷ S¹ adds ti.

⁸ St Bm kūlike.

⁹ Sc⁴ht dassanā ti.

¹⁰ Bm aturito.

¹¹ Bm sindhavāra-santhāra.

¹² Sc aggaḷa-aggalan; S¹ aggalan.

¹³ Bm saṇikaṃ.

¹⁴ St ussāya; Sc⁴ upāya.

‘Tumhehi anekāsu kappa-koṭisudānaṃ dadamānehi nasahatthā dvāra-vivaraṇa-kammaṃ katan’ ti sayam eva dvāraṃ vivaṭṭam. Taṃ pana yasmā Bhagavato manena vivaṭṭam tasmā *vivari Bhagavā dvāraṇ* ti vattum vaṭṭati.

Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsūti. Yathā khamanīyādini pucchanto Bhagavā tehi evaṃ te pi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ samappavattamodā ahesum, sītodakaṃ viya uṇhodakena sammoditaṃ ekibhāvaṃ agamaṃsu, yāya ca ‘kacci bho Gotama khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ’ ‘kacci bho ca Gotamassa Gotama-sāvakaṇaṃ ca appābādhaṃ vā appātāṇkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāro’ ti ādikāya kathāya sammodimsu. Taṃ pīti-pāmojja-samkhāta-sammoda-jananato sammoditum yutta-bhāvato ca sammodanīyaṃ, attha-vyañjana-madhuratāya suciram pi kalaṃ sāretum nirantaraṃ pavattetum araha-rūpato¹ saritabba-bhāvato ca sārāṇīyaṃ, sūyamāna-sukhato sammodanīyaṃ, anussariyamāna-sukhato ca sārāṇīyaṃ, tathā vyañjana-parisuddhatāya sammodanīyaṃ, attha-parisuddhatāya sārāṇīyaṃ ti evaṃ anekehi pariyāyehi *sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā* pariyosūpetvā *niṭṭhapetva ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu.*

Ambattho pana māṇavo ti. So kira Bhagavato rūpa-sampattiyaṃ citta-ppasādamattam pi akaritvā ‘Dasabalaṃ apasādessāmīti’ udare baddha-sūṭakaṃ muñcivā, kaṇṭhe olambetvā, ekena hatthena dasā-kaṇṇaṃ gahetvā, caṇḍakamāṃ abhirūhitvā, kālena uraṃ kālena bāhaṃ kālena piṭṭhiṃ dassento, kālena hattha-vikāraṃ kālena bhamuka-vikāraṃ karonto, ‘kacci vo² bho Gotama dhātu-samatā, kacci bhikkhāhārena na kilamatha, akilamanākāro yeva ca pana vo paṇḍāyati, thūlāni hi vo aṅga-paccaṅgāni, pāsādikatthaṃ gata-gata-tṭhānevo bahujanā “rāja-pabbajito” tica “buddho” ti ca uppanna-bahumānā paṇītaṃ ojavantaṃ āhāraṃ denti, passatha bho gehaṃ citta-sālā viya dibba-pāsādo viya, imaṃ mañcaṃ passatha, bimbohanaṃ passatha, kiṃ evarūpe tṭhāne vasantassa samaṇa-dhammaṃ kātum dukkaraṃ?’ ti evarūpaṃ uppaṇḍana-kathaṃ³ anūcāra-bhāvaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ katheti.

¹ Bm bhāvato.

² Bm te.

³ Scd uppañcana-kathaṃ.

Tena vuttam *Ambatṭho pana māṇavo caṅkamanto pi nisinnena Bhagaratā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāreti* *ṭhito pi nisinnena Bhagaratā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretīti.*

10. *Atha kho Bhagavā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ māṇavo hattham pasāretvā bhavaggaṃ gahetu-kāmo viya, pādam pasāretvā avicim vicaritu-kāmo viya, mahū-samuddam taritu-kāmo viya, Sineruṃ ārohitu-kāmo viya ca, atṭhāne vāyamaṭi, handa tena saddhim mantemīti' Ambatṭham māṇavaṃ etad avoca.*

Ācariya-pācariyehīti ācariyehi ca tesam ācariyehi ca. Gacchanto vā ti. Ettha kāmaṃ tisu iriyāpathesu brāhmaṇo ācariyena brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati. Ayaṃ pana māṇavo mānatthaddhatāya kathā-sallāpam¹ karonto, 'Cattāro pi iriyāpathe yojessamīti' sayāno vā hi bho Gotama sayānenāti' āha. Tato kira taṃ Bhagavā 'Ambatṭha gacchantassa vā gacchantena, ṭhitassa vā ṭhitena, nisinassa vā nisinnena ācariyena saddhim kathā nāma sabbācariyesu labbhati, tvaṃ pana sayāno sayānena ācariyena saddhim kathesi. Kin te ācariyo gorūpam udāhu tuvan²?' ti āha. So kujjhivā ye ca kho bho Gotama muṇḍakā ti ādim āha. Tattha muṇḍe muṇḍā ti samaṇe ca samaṇāti ca vattum vaṭṭeyya, ayaṃ pana hiḷento muṇḍakā samaṇakā ti āha.

Ibbhā ti gahapatikā.

Kiṇhā³ ti kaṇhā, kālakā ti attho.

Bandhupādāpaccā ti. Ettha bandhūti Brahmā adhippeto, taṃ hi brāhmaṇā pitāmaho ti voharanti. Pādānam apaccā pādāpaccā, Brahmaṇo piṭṭhi-pādato jātā ti adhippāyo. Tassa kira ayaṃ laddhi: 'brāhmaṇā Brahmaṇo mukhato nikkhantā, khattiyā urato, vessā nābhito, suddā jānuto, samaṇā⁴ piṭṭhi-pādato' ti. Evaṃ kathento ca pan' esa kiñcāpi aniyametvā katheti atha kho 'Bhagavantam eva vadāmīti' katheti.

11. *Atha Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ Ambatṭho āgata-kālato paṭṭhāya mayā saddhim kathayamāno mānaṃ eva nissāya katheti,*

¹ Sed palāsam.

² Bm kaṇhā.

³ St Bm tran.

⁴ Sc samaṇa.

āsivisaṃ gīvāya gaṇhanto viya aggikkhandham ālīnganto viya matta-vara-vāraṇaṃ¹ soṇḍāya parāmasanto viya attano pamāṇaṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ jānāpessāmīti' cintetvā, *atthikavato kho pana te Ambaṭṭhāti* ādim āha.

Tattha āgantvā kattabba-kicca-saṃkhāto attho etassa atthīti atthikam. Tassa māṇavassa cittaṃ Atthikam assa atthīti atthikavā. Tassa atthikavato *tva idha āgamaṇaṃ ahoṣīti* attho. *Kho paṇāti* nipātamattaṃ.

Yāy' eva kho paṇ' atthāyāti yen' eva kho pana atthena.

Āgaccheyyāthāti mamaṃ vā aññassa vā santikaṃ yadā kadāci āgaccheyyātha.

Tam eva atthan ti idaṃ purisa-liṅga-vasena vuttaṃ.

Manasikareyyāthāti citte kareyyātha. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti 'Tvam ācariyena attano karaṇīyena pesito na ambhākaṃ paribhavanatthāya, tasmā tam eva kiccaṃ manasi-karohīti' evam assa aññesaṃ santikaṃ āgatānaṃ vattaṃ dassetvā māna-niggaṇṇhanatthaṃ *avusitavā yeva kho paṇāti* ādim āha. Tass' attho 'Passatha bho ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho māṇavo ācariya-kule avusitavā asikkhito appassuto ca² samāno ca³ vusitavā-mānī,⁴ 'aham vusitavā sikkhito bahussuto' ti attānaṃ maññāti. Etassa⁵ hi evaṃ pharusa-vacana-samudāhāre⁶ kāraṇaṃ *kim aññatra avusitattā*.⁷ Ācariya-kule asaṃvaddhā⁸ asikkhitā appassutā yeva hi evaṃ vadantīti.'

12. *Kupito* ti kuddho. *Anattamano* ti asakamano. Kim pana Bhagavā tassa kujjhana-bhāvaṃ ñatvā evam āha, udāhu aññatvā⁹ ti? Ñatvā.¹⁰ Kasmā ñatvā āhāti? Tassa¹¹ māna-nimmaddanatthaṃ. Bhagavā hi aññāsi: 'Ayaṃ¹² mayā evaṃ¹² vutte kujjhitvā mama ñātake akkosissati, ath' assāhaṃ yathā nāma kusalo bhisakko dosaṃ ukkiledetvā¹³ niharati evam eva gottena gottam kula-padesena

¹ Bm madda-vāraṇaṃ.

² Sc omits; St Bm va.

⁴ Bm Vusitamānīti; SS vusitava-mānī.

⁶ Bm samudācārena.

⁸ Bm asambuddhā.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹²⁻¹² Bm omits.

¹³ Sc ukkiledetvā; Bm ugglitvā niharati.

³ Bm omits.

⁵ SS paṇ' assa.

⁷ Bm adds ti.

⁹ SS aññathā.

¹¹ SS omit.

kulapadesaṃ utṭhāpetvā bhavaggappamāṇena viya vutṭhi-
taṃ¹ mānaddhajaṃ mūle chetvā nipāteṣṣāmiti.²

Khumṣento ti ghaṭṭento. *Vambhento* ti hīlento.

Pāpiko bhavissatīti, caṇḍa-bhāvādi-dosaṃ pāpito³ bha-
vissati.

Caṇḍā ti māna-nissita-kopa-yuttā.⁴ *Pharusā* ti kharā.
Lahusā ti lahukā, appaken' eva tussanti vā russanti⁵ vā
udaka-piṭṭhe lābu-kaṭāhaṃ viya appakena pi uppilavanti.⁶
*Rabhāsā*⁷ ti bahu-bhāṇino, Sakyānaṃ mukhe vivaṇe aññassa
vacan-okāso vā n' atthīti adhippāyen' eva vadati.

Samānā ti, idam santā ti purima-padass' eva vevacanaṃ.

Na sakkarontīti na brāhmaṇānaṃ sundare kāre⁸ karonti.
*Na garuṅkarontīti*⁹ brāhmaṇeṣu gāravaṃ na karonti. *Na mānontīti* na manena piyāyanti. *Na pūjontīti* mālādīhi nesam
pūjaṃ na karonti. *Na apacāyantīti* abhivādanādīhi nesam
apacāyana¹⁰-kammaṃ nīca-vuttiṃ na dassenti.

Tayidan ti taṃ idam.

Yad ime Sakyā ti, yaṃ ime Sakyā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti
. . . pe . . . apacāyanti, taṃ tesam asakkarāṇādi-sabbam
na yuttaṃ nānuloman ti attho.

13. *Aparadḍhun* ti aparajjhimsu.

Ekam idāhan ti. Ettha idan ti nipāta-mattam,¹⁰ ekam aban
ti attho. *Santhāgāran* ti rajjaṃ anusāsana-sālā.

Sakyā ti abhisitta-rājāno. *Sakya-kumārā* ti anabhisittā.

Uccesūti yathānuruṇṇeṣu pallaṅka-piṭṭhaka-vettāsana-pha-
laka-cittattharakādi-bhedeṣu.

Sañjagghantā ti uppaṇḍana-vasena mahā-hasitaṃ hasantā.
Samkilantā ti sitamattakaraṇa-aṅguḷisaṃghaṭṭana-pāṇippa-
hārādīni karontā.

Mamaṃ yeva maññe ti evam ahaṃ maññāmi: 'maṃ yeva¹¹
anuhasantā¹² na aññan' ti. Kasmā pana te evam akamṣūti?

¹ Sc Bm utṭhitam.

³ Bm -kodha-.

⁵ Sd upari lavanti (comp. p. 53).

⁷ Bm sundarena karena; Sc omitt kare.

⁹ Sd apacāya-; Bm apacite.

¹¹ Sc Bm maññe va; Sd mam deva.

¹² Sc anuhasantā; Sd anuvahasantā; Bm anuhasanti.

² Sd vāpito; Sd vāpi.

⁴ Bm dussanti.

⁶ Sc rabhāsā; Bm bhassā.

⁸ Bm garuṅ karontīti.

¹⁰ Bm hasika-matta.

Te kira Ambaṭṭhassa kula-vaṇsaṃ jānanti. Ayañ ca tasmim samaye yāva pādantā¹ olambetvā nivattha-sāṭakassa ekena hatthena dasā-kappaṃ² gahetvā khandhaṭṭhikaṃ³ nāmetvā māna-madena matto viya āgacchati. Tato 'Passatha bho amhākaṃ dāsassa Kaṇhāyana-gottassa Ambaṭṭhassa āgamanā-kāraṇ'⁴ ti vadantā evaṃ akappaṃsu. So pi attano kula-vaṇsaṃ jānāti, tasmā mamaṃ yeva maññe ti takkayittha.

Asanenāti. 'Idaṃ āsanaṃ ettha nisidābhīti' evaṃ āsanaṇa nimantanā nāma hoti. Tathā na koci akāsi.

14. *Laṭukikā*⁵ ti khetta-leḍḍūnaṃ antare nivāsiniṃ khudda-ka-sakuṇikā. *Kulāvake* ti nivāsaṭṭhāne. *Kāma-lāpini* ti yad-icca-ka-bhāṇini.⁶ Yaṃ yaṃ icchati taṃ taṃ lapati, na taṃ koci haṇso vā koṇco vā moro vā āgantvā 'kiṃ tvam lapasīti?' nisedheti.

Abhisajjitun ti kodha-vasena laggituṃ. Evaṃ vutte māṇavo 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo attano nātaka laṭukikā⁷-sadise katvā amhe haṇsa-koṇca-mora-same karoti nimmāno dāni jāto' ti maññamāno uttariṃ⁸ cattāro vaṇṇe dasseti.

16. *Nimmādetīti* nimmadati,⁹ nimmāne¹⁰ karoti.

Yan nūḍhaṇ ti yadi paṇāhaṃ.

Kaṇhāyano 'ham asmi bho Gotamāti. Idaṃ kira vacanaṃ Ambaṭṭho tikkhattuṃ mahāsaddena avoca. Kasmā avoca? Kiṃ asuddha-bhāvaṃ na jānātīti? Ama jānāti. Jānanto pi: 'Bhava-paṭicchannaṃ etaṃ kāraṇaṃ, taṃ anena na diṭṭhaṃ, apassanto mahāsamaṇo kiṃ vakkhatīti?' maññamāno māna-tthaddhatāya avoca.

Mātāpettikan ti matā-pitunnaṃ santakaṃ. *Nāma-gottan* ti, paññatti¹¹-vasena nāmaṃ, paveṇi-vasena gottam. *Anussarato* ti sarantassa, kula-koṭṭiṃ sodhentassa.

Ayya-puttā ti sāmīno.¹² *Dāsi-putto* ti ghara-dāsiyā va putto. Tasmā yathā dāsena sāmīno upasaṃkamitabbā, evaṃ

¹ Sd padantā.

² Sd bandhitthikaṃ; Sd bandhaṭṭhikaṃ.

³ Bm Leḍḍukikā (below la).

⁴ Bm laḍḍukikā.

⁵ Bm nimmadeti.

⁶ Sd pañnatti; St Bm pañnatti.

⁷ Bm dussa-kappaṃ.

⁸ Bm āgamaṇa-kāraṇaṃ.

⁹ Sd bhāsini.

¹⁰ Bm uttari.

¹¹ Sd nimmade; St nimmāne.

¹² Bm sāmīno puttā.

anupasaṃkantam tam disvā Sakyā anujagghimsūti dasseti. Ito param tassa dāsa-bhāvaṃ Sakyānañ ca sāmi-bhāvaṃ pakāsetvā, attano ca Ambatṭhassa ca kula-vaṇsaṃ āharanto *Sakyā kho paṇāti* ādim āha.

Tattha *dahantīti* ṭhapenti. Okkāko no pubba-puriso ti evaṃ kathentīti¹ attho. Tassa kira rañño kathana-kāle ukkā² viya mukhato pabhā niccharati, tasmā naṃ Okkāko ti sañjānissu.

Pabbājesīti nīhari. Idāni te nāma-vasena dassento *Okkā-mukhaṇ* ti ādim āha. Tatrayam anupubba-kathā.³ Paṭṭhama-kappiyānaṃ kira rañño Mahā-sammatassa Rojo nāma putto ahoṣi. Rojassa Vara-rojo, Vararojassa Kalyāṇo, Kalyāṇassa Vara-kalyāṇo, Vara-kalyāṇassa Mandhātā, Mandhātussa Vara-mandhātā, Vara-mandhātussa Uposatho, Uposathassa Caro, Carassa Upacaro, Upocarassa Makkhā-devo.⁴ Makkhādeva-paramparāya caturāsīti khattiya-sahassāni ahesuṃ. Tesam pacchato tayo Okkāka-vaṇsū ahesuṃ.

Tesu tatiya-Okkākassa pañca mahesiyo ahesuṃ : Bhattā,⁵ Cittā, Jantu, Jālinī, Visākhā ti. Ekekissā pañca pañca itthi-satāni parivāro. Sabba-jettṭhāya cattāro puttā : Okkā-mukho Karakaṇḍu⁶ Hatthiniko Sinisūro⁷ ti, pañca dhītaro : Piya Suppiyā Ānandā Vijātā Vijitasenā ti. Iti sā nava putte vijāyitvā kalam akāsi. Atha rājā aññaṃ dahariṃ abhirūpaṃ rāja-dhītaraṃ ānetvā aggamaheṣiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā Jantu-nāma-puttaṃ vijāyi. Atha naṃ pañcama-divase alaṅkaritvā rañño dassesi. Rājā tuṭṭho tassā varam adāsi. Sā nātakehi saddhiṃ mantetvā puttassa rajjaṃ yāci. Rājā : ‘Nassā⁸ vasali ! mama puttānaṃ antarāyaṃ icchasīti’ tajjesi. Sā punappuna raho rājānaṃ paritosetvā ‘Mahā-rāja musā-vādo nāma na vaṭṭatīti’ ādini vatvā yācati yeva.

Atha rājā putte āmantetvā : ‘Ahaṃ tātā tumbhākaṃ ka-niṭṭhaṃ Jantu-kumāraṃ disvā tassa mātuyā sahasā varam

¹ Sdh kapentīti ; Bm karontīti.

² SS okkā (but see p. 245).

³ Bm anupubbi-kathā.

⁴ Bm Magha-devo (omitted in the Mahāvamsa II. 2-3, but see J. 1. 137).

⁵ Bm Hatthā.

⁶ Sdh Kīrakaṇḍu.

⁷ SS Hatthinikāsiniपुरो.

⁸ So all MSS. Comp. Fausboll's note at Dasaratha, p. 23.

adāsim. Sā puttassa rajjam pariṇāmetum icchati. Tumhe ṭhapetvā maṅgala-hatthim maṅgala-assaṃ maṅgala-rathaṃ ca yattake icchatha tattake hatthi-assa-rathe gahetvā gacchatha, mam' accayena āgantvā rajjam kareyyāthāti,' atṭhahi amaccehi saddhim uyyojesi.

Te nānappakāraṃ kanditvā roditvā 'Tāta ambhakaṃ dosaṃ khamathāti' rājānaṃ c'eva rājorodhe ca khamāpetvā, 'Mayam pi bhātūhi saddhim gacchāmāti' rājānaṃ āpucchitvā nikkhantā bhaginiyo ādāya, caturaṅginiyā senāya parivutā nagarā nikkhamimsu.

'Kumārā pitu accayena āgantvā rajjam kāressanti, gacchāma te upatṭhabhāmāti' cintetvā bahū manussā anubandhimsu. Paṭhama-divase yojana-mattā senā ahosi, dutiye dvi-yojana-mattā, tatiye ti-yojana-mattā. Kumārā mantayimsu 'Mahā ayaṃ bala-kāyo, sace mayam kañci sāmantarājānaṃ madditvā janapadaṃ gaṇheyyāma so pi no nappahēyya,¹ kiṃ paresaṃ pīlāya katāya, mahā Jambudīpo, araṇṇe nagaraṃ māpessāmāti?' Himavantābhīmukhā gantvā nagara-vatthum pariyesimsu.

Tasmiṃ ca samaye ambhakaṃ Bodhisatto brāhmaṇa-mahāsūra² - kule nibbattitvā, Kapila - brāhmaṇo nāma hutvā, nikkhamma isi - pabbajjam pabbajitvā Himavanta - passe pokkharaniyā tīre sākasaṇḍe³ paṇṇa-sālaṃ māpētvā vasati. So kira bhūmicālaṃ⁴ nāma vijjam jānāti yāya uddhaṃ asīti hatthe ākāse heṭṭhā ca bhūmiyaṃ guṇa-dosaṃ passati. Ekasmiṃ ca padese tiṇagumba-latā dakkhiṇāvattā⁵ pācīnamukhā⁶ jāyanti. Siha-vyagghādayo miga-sūkara-bilālā⁷ ca maṇḍūka-mūsike anubandhamānā taṃ padesaṃ patvā na sakkonti te anubandhitum, aññadatthu tehi te santajjitā nivattanti yeva. So 'Ayaṃ paṭhaviyā agga-padeso' ti ñatvā tattha attano paṇṇa-sālaṃ māpesi.

Atha te kumāre nagara-vatthum pariyesamāne attano

¹ Bm nappasaheyya.

² Bm sāka-vanasaṇḍe (as at D. 3. 1. 16).

³ So all MSS. (Childers tt).

⁴ Bm sūkare sappā-bilālā.

⁵ Bm mahāsāla.

⁶ Bm bhūmi-jālaṃ.

⁷ Bm ābhīmukhā.

vasanokāsaṃ āgate disvā, pucchitvā, taṃ pavattim ñatvā, tesu anukampaṃ janetvā avoca, 'Imasmiṃ paṇṇasālaṭṭhāne māpita-nagaraṃ Jambudīpe agga-nagaraṃ bhavissati, ettha jātapurisesu ekeko¹ purisa-satam pi purisa-sabassam pi abhibhavituṃ sakkhissati, ettha nagaraṃ māpetha, paṇṇasālaṭṭhāne rañño gharaṃ karotha, imasmiṃ hi okāse ṭhatvā Caṇḍāla-putto pi cakkavattim balena atiseyyāti,' 'Nanu bhante ayyassa vasanokāso' ti. 'Mama vasanokāso' ti mā cintayittha, mayhaṃ eka-passe paṇṇa-sālaṃ katvā nagaraṃ māpetvā "Kapila-vatthun" ti nāmaṃ karoṭhāti.' Te tathā katvā tattha nivāsaṃ kappesum.

Athāmaccā: 'Ime dārakā vayappattā, yadi² nesam pitā santike bhaveyya, so ca āvāha vivāhaṃ kareyya idāni pana ambhakaṃ bhāro' ti cintetvā, kumārehi saddhim manta-yimsu, 'Kumārā ambhakaṃ sadisā Khattiya-dhītaro nāma na passāma, nāpi bhaginīnaṃ sadise khattiya-kumāre, asadisā-sampayogena³ ca no uppannā puttā mātito vā pitito vā aparisuddhā jāti-sambhedam pāpuṇissanti, tasmā mayam bhaginīhi yeva saddhim saṃvāsaṃ karomāti.'⁴ Te jāti-sambheda-bhayena jeṭṭhaṃ bhaginim mātittṭhāne ṭhapetvā avasesābhi saṃvāsaṃ kappesum.

Tesaṃ puttehi ca dhītāhi ca vaddhamānānaṃ aparena samayena jeṭṭha-bhaginiyā kuṭṭha-rogo udapādi, kovilāra-puppha-sadisāni gattāni ahesum. Rāja-kumārā: 'Imāya saddhim ekato nisajjaṭṭhānabhōjanādāni karontūnaṃ pi upari ayam rogo saṃkamatīti' cintetvā, ekadivasam uyyāna-kīlaṃ gacchantā viya taṃ yāne āropetvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā bhūmi-ghara-saṃkhepena⁵ pokkharaniṃ khaṇāpetvā, tattha khādaniya-bhōjaniyena saddhim taṃ pakkhipitvā upari paticchādetvā paṇisaṃ datvā pakkamimsu. Tena samayena Rāmo nāma Bārāṇasi-rājā kuṭṭha-rogi orodhehi⁶ ca nātakehi ca jigucchiyamāno, tena saṃvegena jeṭṭha-puttassa rajjaṃ datvā, araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā, tattha [paṇṇa-sālaṃ

¹ Bm ekekaṃ . . . na sakkhissati.

³ Bm kumārake, asadisā-payoge.

⁵ Bm bhūmiyam.

⁶ Bm -rogo nātikkṭhihi ca orodhehi ca.

² Bm sace.

⁴ Bm rocemāti, Sd karocemāti.

māpetvā]¹ vana-patta-phalāphalāni² paribhuñjanto na cirass' eva arogo suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hutvā ito c' ito ca vicaranto mahantaṃ susira-rukkhaṃ disvā, tass' abbhantaro soḷasa-hattha-ppamāṇaṃ okāsaṃ sodhetvā, dvāraṇ ca vātapānaṃ ca yojetvā, nisseṇim bandhitvā, tattha vāsaṃ kappesi. So aṅgāra-kaṭāhe aggim katvā rattim miga-sakuṇādānam³ sare³ suṇanto sayati. So 'asukasmim padese siho saddaṃ akāsi asukasmim vyaggho' ti sallakkhetvā pabhāte tattha gantvā vighāsa-mānsaṃ ādāya pacitvā khādati.

Ath' ekadivasam tasmim paccūsa-samaye aggim jāletvā nisinne, rāja-dhitāya sarīra-gandhena āgantvā vyaggho tasmim padese paṇsum viyūhanto padare vivaraṃ akāsi. Tena ca vivarena sā vyagghaṃ disvā bhītā vissaraṃ akāsi. So taṃ saddaṃ sutvā 'Itthi-saddo eso' ti ca sallakkhetvā, pūto va tattha gantvā 'ko etthāti?' āha. 'Mātugāmo sāmīti.' 'Kim jātikā'sīti?' 'Okkāka - mahārājassa dhītā sāmīti.'⁴ 'Nikkamāti.' 'Na sakkā sāmīti.' 'Kim kuraṇā' ti? 'Chavi-rogo me atthāti.'

So sabbaṃ pavattim pucchitvā khattiya-mānena anikkhamantaṃ 'Aham pi khattiyo' ti attano khattiya-bhāvaṃ jānāpetvā, nisseṇim datvā uddharitvā, attano vasanokāsaṃ netvā, sayam paribhutta-bhesajjāni yeva dassetvā,⁵ na cirass' eva arogaṃ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇam katvā, tāya saddhim saṃvāsaṃ kappesi. Sā pathama-saṃvāsen' eva gabbhaṃ gaṇhitvā dve putte vijāyi. Puna pi dve ti. Evaṃ soḷasakkhattum vijāyi. Evaṃ te dvattimsa bhātaro ahesum. Te anupubbena vuddhipatte⁶ pitā sabba-sippāni sikkhāpesi.

Ath' ekadivasam eko Rāma-raṇṇo nagara-vāsī vana-carako⁷ pabbate ratanāni gavesanto rājānaṃ disvā saṅjāni, 'Jānāma' ahaṃ deva tumhe' ti cāha.⁸ Tato naṃ rājā sabbaṃ pavattim pucchi. Tasmim yeva khaṇe te dārakā āgamimsu. So te disvā, 'ko ime?' ti āha, 'Puttā me' ti ca vutte, tesam

¹ SS omit.³ Bm sūkarādānaṃ sadde.⁷ SS omit.⁸ Bm saṅjānitvā āha : 'Janāma deva tumhe' ti.² Bm mūla-phalāni.⁴ Bm dhitāmhiti.⁶ Bm vuddhippatte.

mātivaṇsaṃ pucchitvā, 'laddhaṃ dāni me pābhatan' ti nagaraṃ gantvā rañño ārocesi. So 'Pitaraṃ ānessāmīti' caturaṅginiyā senāya saddhiṃ tattha gantvā, pitaraṃ vanditvā, 'Rajjaṃ deva paṭicchāti' ¹ yāci. So 'Alaṃ tāta, na tattha gacchāmi, idh' eva me imaṃ rukkhaṃ apanetvā nagaraṃ māpehīti' āha.

So tathā katvā tassa nagarassa kola ²-rukkhaṃ apanetvā katattā Kola-nagaran ti ca, vyaggha-pathe katattā Vyaggha-pajjan ³ ti cāti dve nāmāni āropetvā pitaraṃ vanditvā attano nagaraṃ agamāsi. Tato vayappatte kumāre mātā āha, 'Tātā tumbhākaṃ Kapila-vatthu-vāsino Sakyā mātulā hontī, mātula-dhītānaṃ pana vo evarūpaṃ nāma kesa-gaḥaṇaṃ hoti evarūpaṃ dussa-gaḥaṇaṃ, yadā tā nahānatitthaṃ āgacchanti, tadā gantvā, yassa yā ruceati, so taṃ gaṇhatūti.' Te tath' eva gantvā, tāsū nahātū ⁴ sīsaṃ sukkhūpayamaṇāsu, yaṃ yaṃ icchimsu taṃ taṃ gahetvā nāmaṃ sāvetvā agamaṃsu. ⁵ Sākya-rājāno sutvā 'Hotu bhāṇe ambhākaṃ ñātakā eva te' ti tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

Ayaṃ Sākya-Koliyānaṃ ⁶ uppatti. Evaṃ tesāṃ Sākiya ⁷-koliyānaṃ aññamaññaṃ āvāha-vivāhaṃ karontānaṃ yāva Buddha-kālā anupacchinno va vaṇso āgato. Tattha Bhagavā Sākiya-vaṇsaṃ dassetuṃ *te ratthasmā pabbājītā Hinavanta-passe pokkharāṇiyā tīre* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *sammanāti* vasanti.

Sakyā rata bho ti ratṭhamhā pabbājītā araṇṇe vasantā pi jāti-sambhedaṃ akatvā kula-vaṇsaṃ anurakkhituṃ sakyā, ⁸ samatthā paṭibālā ti attho.

Tadagge ti taṃ aggaṃ katvā, tato paṭṭhāyāti attho.

So ca nesaṃ pubba-puriso ti. So Okkāko rājā etesaṃ pubba-puriso, n' atthi etesaṃ gahapati-vaṇsena sambhedamattam pīti evaṃ Sākya-vaṇsaṃ pakāsetvā, idāni Ambatṭha-vaṇsaṃ pakāseto *rañño kho paṇāti* ādim āha.

¹ Bm sampaticchāti.

² Bm Vyagghapathan.

³ Sd āgamaṃsu; Bm āgamiṃsu.

⁴ Bm Sākya.

⁵ Sd kola (twice).

⁶ Bm nahatvā; SS nahāntva.

⁷ SS Koliyānaṃ (omitting Sākya).

⁸ Bm sakkā.

*Kaṇhaṃ nama*¹ *janestī* kāḷa-vaṇṇaṃ anto kucchiyaṃ yeva sañjāta-dantaṃ parūḷha-massu-dāṭhikaṃ puttāṃ vijāyi.

Paccābhāsīti.² 'Yakkho jāto' ti bhayena palāyitvā dvāraṃ pidhāya ṭhitesu ghara-mānusakesu ito e'ito ca vicaranto 'dhopetha'³ man' ti ādini vadanto, uccā-saddaṃ akāsi.

17. *Te māṇavakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ* ti, attano upārambhe mocanattāya, etaṃ *Mā-bhavaṃ*-ti-ādi-vacanaṃ avocaṃ. Tesāṃ kira etad ahosi, 'Ambattho ambhakaṃ ācariyassa jetṭhantevāsī, sace mayaṃ evarūpe ṭhāne eka-dve-vacana-mattam pi na vakkhāma, ayaṃ no acariyassa santike paribhindissatī' upārambha-mocanattāṃ etaṃ avocaṃ. Cittaṇa paṇ'assa nimmada-bhāvaṃ ākaṅkhanti. Ayaṃ kira māna-nissitattā tesam pi appiyo va.

Kalyāṇa-rākkaraṇo ti madhura-vacano.

Asmiṃ vacane ti attanā uggahite vedattaya-vacane. *Patimantetun* ti pucchitaṃ paṇhaṃ paṭikathetum, vissajjetun ti attho. Etasmiṃ vā dāsi-putta-vacane *paṭimantetun* ti uttaraṃ kathetum.

18. *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti, atha Bhagavā 'Sace ime māṇavakā ettha nisinnā evaṃ uccā-saddaṃ karissanti, ayaṃ kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissatī. Handa ne nissadde katvā Ambatthen'eva saddhiṃ kathemīti,' te māṇavake etad avoca.

Tattha *mantarho* ti mantayatha. *Mayā saddhiṃ mantetūti* mayā saha kathetu.

19. Evaṃ vutte māṇavakā cintayimsu 'Ambattho tāva "Dāsi-putto" sīti" vutto puna sīsaṃ ukkhipitum nāsakkhi. Ayaṃ kho pana jāti nāma dujjānā, sace aññaṃ pi kañci samaṇo Gotamo "Tvam dāso" ti vakkhati, ko pana tena saddhiṃ aṭṭaṃ karissatī. Ambattho attanā bandhaṃ⁴ puṭakaṃ attanā va mocetūti' attānaṃ parimocetvā tass'eva upari khipantā *Sujāto va bho Gotamāti* ādim āhaṃsu.

20. *Sahadhammiko* ti sahetuko sakāraṇo.

Akāmā vyākātabbo ti attanā aniechantena pi vyākāritabbo, avassaṃ vissajjetabbo ti attho.

¹ Se kaṇhama; Sdt kaṇhamañ; Sh kaṇha.

² Sdt pacyābhāsīti; Bm pabyāhāsīti.

⁴ Bm bandha-.

³ Bm dhovatha.

Aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissasīti aññena vā vacanena aññaṃ vacanaṃ paṭicarissasi, ajjhottharissasi paṭicchādessasīti attho. Yo hi ‘Kiṃ gotto tvaṃ’? ti evaṃ puttḥo, ‘Ahaṃ tayo vede jānāmīti ādini vadati, ayaṃ aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati nāma.

Pakkamissasi vāti, pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ jānanto va akathetu-kāmatāya utthāyāsanaṃ gamissasi vā.

Tuṇhī ahoṣṭīti. ‘Samaṇo Gotamo maṃ sūmaṃ yeva dāsi-putta-bhāvaṃ kathāpetu-kāmo sūmaṃ yeva kathite dāso nāma jāto yeva hoti, ayaṃ pana dvattikkhattuṃ codetvā tuṇhī bhavissati, tato ahaṃ parivattetvā pakkamissāmīti’ cintetvā, tuṇhī ahosi.

21. Vajiram pañimhi assāti *Vajirapāṇi*. *Fakkho* ti na yo vā so vā yakko Sakko devarājā ti veditabbo.

Ādittan ti aggivannaṃ. *Sampajjalitan* ti suṭṭhu pajjalitaṃ. *Sajotibhūtan* ti samantato joti-bhūtaṃ, ekaggi-jāla-bhūtan ti attho.

Thito hotīti, mahantaṃ sīsaṃ kandaḷa-makula-sadisā dāṭhā bhayānakāni akkhi-nāsādīnīti evaṃ virūpa-rūpaṃ māpetvā ṭhito. Kasmā paṇ’es’ āgato ti? Diṭṭhi-vissajjāpanatthaṃ. Api ca: ‘Ahañ c’eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca me na ājāneyyūn’ ti evaṃ dhamma-desanāya apposukka-bhāvaṃ āpanne Bhagavati Sakko Mahā-Brahmunā saddhiṃ āgantvā: “Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetha,¹ tumhākaṃ āṇāya avattamāne pana mayaṃ vattāpessāma, tumhākaṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ hotu amhākaṃ āṇā-cakkaṃ” ti patiṇṇaṃ akāsi. Tasmā ‘Ajja Ambaṭṭhaṃ nāsetva pañhaṃ vissajjāpessāmīti’ āgato.

Bhagavā c’eva passati Ambaṭṭho cāti. Yadi hi taṃ aññe pi passeyyuṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ agaru assa. ‘Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo Ambaṭṭhaṃ attano vāde anotarantaṃ ūtvā yakkhaṃ āvahetvā dassesi.² Tato Ambaṭṭho bhayena kathesīti’ vadeyyūṃ, tasmā Bhagavā c’eva passati Ambaṭṭho ca. Tassa taṃ disvā va sakala-sarīrato sedā muccimsu. Antokucchi viparivattamānā³ mahāravaṃ ravi.⁴ So ‘Anne pi nu

¹ Sc Bm desetu.

³ Bm parivattamāno

² Bm āvahetvā dasseti.

⁴ Bm viravi.

kho passantīti' olokeno kassa ci lomahaṇsa-mattam pi na addasa. Tato 'Idam bhayaṃ mam eva uppannam, sacāhaṃ "Yakkho" ti vakkhāmi, "Kiṃ tuyh'eva¹ akkhāni atthi? tvam eva yakkham passasi, paṭhamam yakkham adisvā Samaṇena Gotamena vāda-saṃghāṭe pakkhitte² va yakkham passasīti" vadeyyun' cintetva, 'Na dāni me idha aññaṃ paṭisaraṇam atthi aññatra Samaṇa Gotamā' ti maññaṃāno, *Atha kho Ambaṭṭho mānaro . . . pe . . . Bhagarantaṃ etad avoca.*

*Taṇa*³-*gavesīti* tāṇan ti⁴ gavesamāno. *Leṇa*⁵-*gavesīti* leṇan ti⁶ gavesamāno. *Saraṇa-gavesīti* saraṇan ti gavesamāno. Ettha va tāyati rakkhatīti taṇam, niliyanti etthāti leṇam, sarinātīti⁷ saraṇam bhayaṃ hiṇsati viddhaṇsetīti attho. *Upanisiditvā* ti upagamma hetthāsane nisiditvā. *Brūmetūti* vadatu.

23. *Dakkhiṇa-janapadan* ti, dakkhiṇa-patho ti pākataṃ Gaṅgāya dakkhiṇato pākata⁸ - janapadam. Tadā kira dakkhiṇāpathe bahū tāpasā⁹ honti. So tattha gantvā ekaṃ tāpasam vattapaṭivattiyā ārādhesi. So tassa upakāram disvā āha 'Ambho purisa mantam te demi, yaṃ icchasi tam mantam gaṇhāti.' So āha 'Na me ācariya aññena mantena kiccaṃ atthi, yass'ānubhāvena āvudham na parivattati tam me mantam dehāti.' So 'bhaddam bho' ti tassa dhanu-agamanīyaṃ Ambaṭṭham nāma vijjam adāsi. So tam vijjam uggahetvā tatth'eva vimaṇsitvā 'Idāni mama manoratham pūressāmīti,' isi-vesam gahetvā Okkākassa santikaṃ āgato. Tena vuttam *dakkhiṇa-janapadam gantvā brahme mante adhiyitrā rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ upasamkamitvā* ti.

Ettha ca *brahme mante* ti ānubhāva-sampannatāya seṭṭha-mante.

Ko n'eva re māyaṃ dāsi-putto ti, ko nu eva are ayaṃ mama dāsi-putto.

¹ See tumhe va; Bm tavam eva.

² St Bm taṇam.

³ Bm leṇam; SS leṇa (thrice).

⁴ Sc parinātīti; Bm saratīti.

⁵ Bm Brahmaṇa-tāpasā.

⁶ Bm saṃghaṭṭe pakkhitto.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm omits.

So taṃ khurappan ti, *So taṃ rājā māretu-kāmatāya sannihitaṃ*¹ *saraṃ tassa mantānubhāvena n'eva khipitum na apānetum asakkhi. Tāvad eva sakala-sarīre sañjāta-sedo bhayena vedhamāno aṭṭhāsi.*

*Amaccā ti mahā-amaccā. Pārisajjā ti itare parisāvaccarā.*²

Etad arocun ti. 'Daṇḍaki-rañño Kisavaccha³ - tapase aparaddhassa āvudha-vuṭṭhiyā sakala-ratṭhaṃ vinatṭhaṃ, Nālikīro⁴ pañcasu tāpasesu Ajjuno ca Aṅgīrase aparaddho paṭhavim bhinditvā nirayaṃ pavitṭho' ti cintayantā bhayena etaṃ *sotthi bhadante* ti ādi-vacanaṃ avocuṃ.

Sotthi bhavissati rañño ti. Idaṃ vacanaṃ Kaṇho ciraṃ tuṇhī hutvā tato aneka-ppakāraṃ yāciyamāno 'Tumbhakaṃ rañño amhādisassa⁵ isino khurappaṃ sandahantena⁶ bhāriyaṃ kammaṃ katan' ti ādini ca vatvā pacchā abhāsi.

*Udayissatī*⁷ *bhijjissati*, bhusa⁸-mutṭhi viya vippakirīyissatī.⁹ Idaṃ so 'Janāṃ tāsessāmīti' musā bhaṇati, sara-tthambhana¹⁰ -matte yeva hi' ssa vijjāya ānubhāvo nāññatra. Ito paresu pi vacanesu es' eva nayo.

Pallomo ti panna-lomo, loma-haṇsa-mattam pi' ssa na bhavissatī. Idaṃ kira so 'Sace me rājā taṃ dārikaṃ dassatī' paṭiññaṃ kāretvā avaca.

Kumāre khurappaṃ patitṭhāpesīti. Tena 'saro otaratūti' mante parivatti, te kumārassa nābhayaṃ patitṭhāpesi.

Dhītaraṃ adāsīti, sīsaṃ dhovitvā adāsaṃ bhujiṣsaṃ¹¹ katvā dhītaraṃ adāsi, ulāre ca naṃ ṭhāne ṭhapesi.

Mā kho tunhe māṇavakā ti. Idaṃ Bhagavā 'Ekena pakkhena Ambatṭho Sakyānaṃ nāti hotīti' pakāsento tassa samassāsanatṭhaṃ aha. Tato Ambatṭho ghaṭi - satena abhisitto viya passaddha-daratho hutvā samassāsītva 'Samaṇo Gotamo maṃ "na nāsessāmīti"¹² ekena pakkhena nātīm karoti, khattiyo kirāham asmīti' cintesi.

¹ Bm sannahitaṃ (see below, note 6).

² Bm parisā janā.

³ SS Nālikī-rañño; Bm nālikero.

⁴ Bm sannayhantena (see above, note 1).

⁵ Bm thusa.

⁶ St 'tthamba; Sc sārattṭhaṃ bhanā; Bm sārā-saṇṭṭhambhana.

⁷ Sedh bhujiṣsaṃ; Bm bhūjiṣsaṃ.

⁸ Bm Kissavaccha.

⁹ Bm mādisassa.

¹⁰ Bm Undriyissatīti.

¹¹ Bm vippakarissatīti.

¹² Bm maṃ tosessāmāti.

24. Atha Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho "Khattiyo 'smīti" saññaṃ karoti, attano akhattiya-bhāvāṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ jānāpessamīti,'¹ Khattiya-vaṇsaṃ dassetuṃ uttarim desanaṃ vaddhento *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭho* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *idhāti* imasmiṃ loke.

Brāhmaṇesūti Brāhmaṇānaṃ antare.

Āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti aggāsaṇaṃ va aggodakaṃ vā.

Saddhe ti matake uddissa kata-bhatte. *Thālipāke* ti maṅgalādi-bhatte. *Yaññe* ti yañña-bhatte. *Pāhuṇe* ti pāhuṇakānaṃ kata-bhatte, paṇṇākāra-bhatte vā.²

Api nu' ssāti api nu assa khattiya-puttassa.

Āraṭaṃ vā assa anāraṭaṃ vā ti Brāhmaṇa - kaññāsū nivāraṇaṃ bhavēyya vā no vā, Brāhmaṇa-dārikaṃ labheyya vā na vā labheyyāti attho.

Anuppanno ti khattiya-bhāvaṃ appatto, aparisuddho ti attho.

26. *Itthiyā vā itthiṃ karitvā* ti itthiyā vā itthiṃ pariyesitvā.

Kismicid eva pakaraṇe ti kismicid eva dose, Brāhmaṇānaṃ ayutte akatabba-karaṇe.

*Assa*³ *puṭenāti* bhasma-putena, sīse chārikaṃ okiritvā ti attho.

28. *Jane tasmin* ti janatasmim,⁴ pajāyāti attho.

Ye gotta-paṭisārino ti ye jane tasmiṃ gottaṃ paṭisaranti 'Ahaṃ Gotamo, ahaṃ Kassapo' ti, tesu loke gotta-paṭisārisu khattiyo seṭṭho.

Anumatā mayā ti mama sabbaññuta-ñāṇena saddhiṃ saṃsanditvā⁵ desitā, mayā anuññatā.

2.

1. Imāya pana gāthāya *vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno* ti idaṃ padaṃ sutvā, Ambaṭṭho cintesi: 'Vijjā nāma tayo Vedā, caraṇaṃ pañca sīlāni, tayidaṃ amhākaṃ yeva atthi, vijjā-

¹ Sh jānāpemiṭi.

³ Bm bhassa.

⁵ Bm saṃsanditvā.

² SS omit.

⁴ Bm janitasmiṃ.

carāṇa-sampanno ce settho, mayam eva setthā' ti nittham gantvā vijjā-carāṇam pucchanto, *Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama carāṇam katamā sa vijjā* ti āha. Ath' assa Bhagavā taṃ Brāhmaṇa-samaya-siddham jāti-vādādi-paṭisaṃyuttam vijjā-carāṇam paṭikkhipitvā anuttaram vijjā-carāṇam desetu¹-kāmo *Na kho Ambatthāti* ādim āha.

Tattha *jāti-vādo* ti jātim ārabba vādo. Brāhmaṇass' eva idaṃ vattati na Suddassāti ādi-vacanan ti attho. Esa nayo sabbattha.

*Jāti-vāda-rinibaddhā*² ti jāti-vāde vinibaddhā. Esa nayo sabbattha.

2. Tato Ambattho: 'Yattha dāni "mayam laggissāmāti" cintayimha tato no Samaṇo Gotamo mahā-vāte bhusam punanto³ viya dūram eva avakkhipi,⁴ yattha pana mayam alaggā⁵ [tattha no niyojesi,] ayam no vijjā-carāṇa-sampadā nātum vattatiti' cintetvā, puna vijjā-carāṇam⁶ pucchi. Ath' assa Bhagavā samudāgamato pabhuti vijjā-carāṇam dassetuṃ *Idha Ambattha Tathagato* ti ādim āha.

Ettha Bhagavā carāṇa-pariyāpannam pi tividham silam vibhajanto 'idam assa hoti carāṇasmīn' ti aniyātetvā.⁷ *Idam pi'ssa hoti silasmīn* ti sila-vasen' eva niyātesi. Kasmā? Tassa pi hi kiñci silam atthi, tasmā 'Carāṇa-vasena-niyyātiyamāne⁸ te mayam pi carāṇa-sampannā' ti tattha tatth' eva laggeyya. Yam pana tena supinena pi na dittha-pubbam, tass' eva vasena niyyātento *paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam pi'ssa hoti carāṇasmīn . . . pe . . . catuttthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam pi'ssa hoti carāṇasmīn* ti āha. Ettāvātā attha pi samāpattiyo carāṇan ti niyyātītā honti. Vipassanā-nāṇato paṭṭhāya atthavidhā pi paññā vijjā ti niyyātītā.

3. *Apāya-mukkhāniti* vināsa-mukhāni.

Anabhisambhuṇamāno ti asampāpuṇanto, avisahamāno vā.

¹ St Bm dassetu- (see below on III. 2. 2).

² Bm bhūsam dhumanto.

³ na laggāma; SS omit t.n.n.

⁴ Bm amiyād² (thrice).

⁵ Bm -bandhā (twice).

⁶ Lm avakkhasi.

⁷ Bm carāṇa-sampadam.

⁸ Sc -yamāno; Sh -yamāno no.

*Khāriṃ vidham*¹ *ādāyāti*. Ettha khārīti araṇi-kamaṇḍalu-sūcādayo² tāpasa-parikkhārā. Vidho³ ti kāco,⁴ tasmā khārībharitaṃ kūcam ādāyāti attho. Ye pana khārī-vividhan ti paṭhanti te khārīti kājassa nāmaṃ, vividhan ti bahum⁵ kamaṇḍalu-ādi-parikkhāraṇaṃ ti vaṇṇayanti.

Paratta-phala-bhojano ti patita-phala-bhojano.

Paricārako ti kappiyakaraṇa-pattapaṭiggahaṇa-pādadhovanādi vatta-karaṇa-vasena paricaraṇako, kūmaṇ ca guṇādhiko pi khīnāsava-sāmaṇero puthujjana-bhikkhussa vuttanayen'eva paricārako hoti. Ayaṃ pana na tādiso, guṇavasena pi veyyāvacca-karaṇa-vasena pi lāmaṃ yeva. Kasmā pana tāpasa - pabbajjā sāsanaṃ vināsa - mukhaṇ ti vuttā ti? Yasmā gacchantam gacchantam sāsanaṃ tāpasa - pabbajjā-vasena osakkissati. Imasmiṃ hi sāsane pabbajjivā tisso sikkhā pūreṭum asakkontaṃ⁶ lajjī⁷ sikkhā-kāmā 'N'atthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā va saṃgha-kammaṃ vā' ti jigucchitvā parivajjenti.⁸ So: 'Dukkaraṃ khuradhārūpamaṃ sāsane paṭipatti-pūraṇaṃ, tāpasa-pabbajjā pana sukarā c'eva bahujana-sammata cāti' vibbhamitvā tāpaso hoti. Añño taṃ disvā 'Kiṃ tayā katan?' ti pucchati. So: 'Bhāriyaṃ tumhākaṃ sāsane kammaṃ, idha pana sacchanda-cārino mayan' ti vadati. So pi: 'Yadi evaṃ, aham pi etth'eva pabbajjāmāmi' etassa anusikkhanto tāpaso hoti. Evaṃ añño pi añño pīti kamena tāpasā bahukā honti. Tesam uppanna-kāle sāsanaṃ osakkitaṃ nāma bhavissati. 'Loke evarūpo Buddhō nāma uppajji, tassa idisaṃ nāma sāsanaṃ ahoṣīti' suti - mattam eva bhavissati. Idaṃ sandhāya Bhagavā tāpasa-pabbajjā-sāsanaṃ vināsa-mukhaṇ ti āha.

Kuddāla-piṭakaṇ ti kanda - mūla - phala - gahaṇattham kuddālaṇ c'eva piṭakaṇ ca. Gāma-sāmaṇtaṃ vā ti-vijjācaraṇa-sampadādiṇi anabhisambhuṇanto, kasi-kammādihi ca jīvitam nippādetum dukkhaṇ ti maññamāno, bahujana-

¹ SS khāriṃ vividham (see Udāna VI. 2).

² Bm -sujā-kāmar-.

³ SS vividho (but see C. 5. 11. 2. and the O C. at Pāc. 86. 2. 2).

⁴ St Bm kājo, kājam.

⁵ Bm bahukam.

⁶ St Bm asakkontā.

⁷ Sd lajjī-; Bm lajjino.

⁸ Bm parivajjanti.

kuhāpanattham gāma-sāmaṇṭṭe vā nigama-sāmaṇṭṭe vā aggisālam katvā sappi-tela-dadhi-madhu-tila-taṇḍulādīhi c'eva nānā-dārūhi ca homa-karaṇa-vasena aggiṃ paricaranto acchati.

Catudvāraṃ āgāraṃ karitvā ti catumukham dānāgāraṃ karitvā.¹ Tassa dvāre maṇḍapaṃ katvā, tattha pāṇiyam upaṭṭhapetvā āgatāgate pāṇiyena āpucchati. Yam pi'ssa addhikā kilantā pāṇiyam pivitvā parituṭṭhā bhatta-putaṃ vā taṇḍulādīni vā denti, taṃ sabbaṃ gahetvā ambila-yāgu-ādīni katvā bahutaraṃ āmisa-gaḥaṇattham kesaṃ ci tāni deti, kesaṃ ci bhatta-pacana-bhājanādīni deti, tehi pi dinnam āmisaṃ vā pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇāni² vā gaṇhāti. Tani vaḍḍhiyā payojeti. Evāṃ vaḍḍhamāna-vibhavo go-mahisa-dāsi-dāsa-pariggaham karoti, mahantaṃ kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapeti. Imaṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ *catudvāraṃ āgāraṃ karitvā acchattīti*.

*Tam ahaṃ yathā sattiṃ yathā balaṃ paṭipūjessāmi*ti idaṃ pan'assa paṭipatti-mukham, iminā hi mukhena so evaṃ paṭipajjatīti.

Ettāvatā ca Bhagavatā sabbā pi tūpasa-pabbajjā niddiṭṭhā honti. Kathaṃ? Aṭṭhavidhā hi tūpasā: saputtabhariyā uñchā-cariyā³ anaggapakkhikā⁴ asāmapākā asamamutṭhikā⁵ dantavakkalikā pavatta-phala-bhojino⁶ paṇḍupalāsikā ti. Tattha ye Keniya-jaṭilo viya kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapetvā vasanti, te saputta-bhariyā nāma. Ye pana 'Sakalattabhāvo'⁷ nāma pabbajitassa ayutto' ti lāyana-maddanattṭhānesu vihi-mugga-māsa-tilādīni samkaḍḍhitvā pacitvā paribhuñjanti, te uñchā-cariyā⁸ nāma. Ye 'Khalena khalam vicaritvā vihiṃ āharitvā koṭṭetva paribhuñjanan nāma ayuttan' ti gāma-nigamesu taṇḍula-bhikkham gahetva pacitvā paribhuñjanti, te anaggapakkhika⁹ nāma. Ye pana 'Kiṃ pabbajitassa sāmāpākenāti?' gāmaṃ pavisitvā pakka-bhikkham eva

¹ Bm pānāgaram katvā.

² Sc pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇāni; Bm pubbaṇṇādīni.

³ Sedt uccā- (below Sth lañjā-)

⁴ Bm pakkikā; MSS. anaggi (but SS all have a at p. 270, n. 9, and 271, n. 7)

⁵ Bm ayamutṭhikā (SS below asammutṭhikā).

⁶ Bm bhojanā (but below p. 271 note 9 -bhojī).

⁷ Bm saputtadāra-bhāvo.

⁸ Sc ujjā; St uccā; Sth lañjā.

⁹ Bm anaggipakkikā (see note 4).

gaṇhanti, te asāmapākā nāma. Ye 'Divase divase bhikkhā-pariyetthi nāma dukkhā pabbajitassāti' mutthi - pāsāṇena ambātakādinam rukkhānam tacam koṭṭetvā khādanti, te asamamutthikā¹ nāma. Ye pana 'pāsāṇena tacam koṭṭetvā vicaraṇan nāma dukkhan' ti danteh' eva uppāṭetvā khādanti, te dantavakkalikā nāma. Ye 'Dantehi tacam uppāṭetvā khādanam nāma dukkham pabbajitassāti' leḍḍu-daṇḍādīhi paharivā patitāni phalāni paribhuñjanti, te pavatta-phala-bhojino² nāma. Ye pana 'Leḍḍhu - daṇḍādīhi pāṭetvā paribhogo nāma asāruppo pabbajitassāti' sayam patitān' eva puppha-phala-palāsāni³ khādantā yāpenti, te paṇḍupalāsikā nāma. Te tividhā ukkaṭṭha - majjhima - muduka - vasena. Tattha ye nisinnatthānato anutthāya hatthena pāpunaṭṭhāne⁴ yeva patitam gahetvā khādanti te ukkaṭṭhā. Ye eka-rukkhato aññam rukkham na gacchanti te majjhimā. Ye tam tam rukkha-mūlam gantvā pariyesitvā khādanti te mudukā.

Imā pana aṭṭha pi tāpasa-pabbajjā imāhi catuhi yeva saṃgamaṃ gacchanti. Kathaṃ? Etāsu hi saputtabhariyā ca uñchā-cariyā⁵ ca dānāgāram⁶ bhajanti, anaggapakkhika⁷ ca asāmapākikā ca agyāgāram bhajanti, asammutthikā⁸ ca danta-vakkalikā ca kanda-mūla-phala-bhojanam bhajanti, paṇḍu - palāso⁹ pavatta - phala - bhojanam bhajati. Tena vuttam¹⁰ 'Ettavatā ca Bhagavatā sabbā pi tāpasa-pabbajjā nidditthā hontiti.'

4. Idāni Bhagavā saccariyakassa Ambaṭṭhassa vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya apāya-mukham pi apatta-bhāvam dassetum tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭhāti ādim āha. Tam uttānattham eva.

5. Attanā āpāyiko pi aparipūramāno ti¹¹ attanā vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya āpāyikenāpi aparipūriyamānena.¹²

6. Dattikaṃ¹³ dinnakam. Sammukkhābhāvam pi na dadātīti. Kasmā pana na dadāti? So kira sammukkhā-āvajjanin¹⁴ nāma

¹ Bm ayamutthikā.

² Bm puppha-phala-paṇḍu-palāsādinī.

³ Sd uechā-.

⁴ Bm anaggipakkikā.

⁵ St adds ca: Bm pavatta-phala bhojī ca paṇḍu-palāsiko ca . . . bhajanti.

⁶ Above p. 270.

⁷ Bm aparipūramānena; SS - māno.

⁸ Bm āvattanin; Sdh āvajjanam (nim below, comp p. 265).

⁹ Bm bhojanā.

¹⁰ Sdh papunana-tthāne.

¹¹ Bm agāram.

¹² Bm ayamutthikā.

¹³ SS pi.

¹⁴ Sc yattinadan; Sdh nadan.

vijjam jānāti. Yadā rājā mahārahena alaṅkārena alaṅkato hoti, tadā rañño samīpe ṭhatvā tassa alaṅkāraṇassa nāmaṃ gaṇhāti. Rājā nāme gaṇhite 'Na demīti' vattum na sakkoti. Datvā puna chaṇa-divase 'Alaṅkāraṃ āharathāti' vatvā, 'N'atthi deva, tumhehi brāhmaṇassa dinno' ti vutte, 'Kasmā me dinno?' ti pucchī. Te amaccā 'So Brāhmaṇo sammukkhā āvajjanim¹ māyaṃ² jānāti, tāya tumhe āvaṭṭetvā gahetvā gacchatīti' āhaṃsu. Apare raññū saha tassa atisaṇhāya-bhāvaṃ asahantā āhaṃsu: 'Deva etassa Brāhmaṇassa sarīre saṅkha-palita-kutṭhaṃ nāma, tumhe etaṃ disvā va āliṅgatha parāmasatha, idaṃ ca kutṭhaṃ nāma kāya-saṃsagga-vasena anugacchati, mā evaṃ karoṭhāti.' Tato paṭṭhāya tassa rājā sammukhibhāvaṃ na deti.

Yasmā pana so Brāhmaṇo paṇḍito khatta-vijjāya³ kusalo tena saha mantetvā kata-kammaṃ nāma na virujjhati, tasmā sāṇi-pākāraṇassa anto ṭhatvā bahi ṭhitena tena saddhiṃ manteti. Tam sandhāya vuttaṃ tiro-dussan tena mantetīti.⁴ Tattha tiro dussan tenāti tiro-dussan tena. Ayam eva vā pāṭho.

Dhammikaṇ ti anavajjam. *Payātan*⁵ ti abhiharitvā dinnam.

Kathan tassa rājā ti. Yassa rañño Brāhmaṇo idisaṃ bhikkhaṃ patigaṇheyya kathan tassa Brāhmaṇassa so rājā sammukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadeyya? Ayam pana adinnakam māyāya gaṇhāti, ten' assa sammukhibhāvaṃ rājā na dadātīti niṭṭham eva gantabban ti ayam ettha adhīppāyo. "Idaṃ pana kāraṇaṃ ṭhapetvā rājānaṃ c'eva Brāhmaṇaṃ ca na añño koci jānāti, tad etaṃ evaṃ rahassaṃ paticchannam pi jānāti, aldhā sabbaññu samaṇo Gotamo" ti niṭṭham gaṇissatīti' Bhaḡavā pakāsesi.

7. Idāni ayaṃ ca Ambaṭṭho ācariyo c'assa mante nissāya atimānino, tena nesaṃ manta-nissita-māna-nimmaddana-tthaṃ uttarim desanaṃ vadḍhento, *Tum kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha. Idha rājā* ti ādim āha.

¹ Bm āvaṭṭanim.

² St māsaṃ; Sedh mā; Bm āvaṃ (see below, line 23).

³ Bm khatta-vijjāya (see above, p. 93).

⁴ SS tiro-dussanena mante tiṇṇi.

⁵ Bm payātan.

Tattha *rathūpatthare* ti rathamhi rañño *ṭhānattham* attharivā *sajjita-padese*.

*Uggahi cāti*¹ *uggat-uggatehi* vā amaccehi.

Rājaññehīti anabhisitta-kumārehi.

Kaṇḍid eva mantāṇaṇ ti 'Asukasmim padese talākaṃ vā mātikaṃ vā kātum vaṭṭati, asukasmim gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā nivesetun' ti evarūpa-pākata-mantāṇaṃ.

Tad eva mantāṇaṇ ti. Yaṃ idisaṃ raññā mantitaṃ tad eva *tādiseh'* eva *sīsukkhepa-bhamukukkhepādīhi* ākārehi *manteyya*.

Rāja-bhaṇitaṇ ti. Yathā raññā bhaṇitaṃ tassa tassa atthassa sādhana-samattham, api nu so pi tassa tassa atthassa sādhanasamattham eva bhaṇitaṃ bhaṇatīti attho.

8. *Parattāro* ti pavattayitāro.

Yesan ti yesaṃ santakaṃ.

Manta-padaṇ ti veda²-saṃkhātāṃ mantam eva.

Gitaṇ ti *Aṭṭhakādihi* dasuhi porāṇaka-brāhmaṇehi sara-sampatti-vasena *sājjhāyitaṃ*.

Paruttaṇ ti aññesaṃ vuttaṃ, vācitaṇ ti attho.

Samihitaṇ ti samupabbūḷham,³ *rāsi-rāsi-kataṃ*⁴ piṇḍaṃ katvā *ṭhapitaṇ* ti attho.

Tad anugāyanti etarahi brahmaṇā taṃ tehi pubbe gītaṃ anugāyanti anusaṃjḥāyanti.

Tad anubhāsanti taṃ anubhāsanti, idaṃ purimass' eva vevacaṇaṃ.

Bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti tehi bhāsitaṃ saṃjḥāyitaṃ anusaṃjḥāyanti.

Vācitaṃ anuvācanti tehi aññesaṃ vācitaṃ anuvācanti.

Seyyathīdaṇ ti te katame ti attho.

Aṭṭhako ti adīni tesāṃ nāmāni. Te kira dibbena cakkhunā oloketvā parūpaghātāṃ akatvā Kassapa-sammāsambuddhassa Bhagavato pāvacaṇena saha saṃsandetvā mante ganthesum.⁵ Aparāparaṃ pana Brāhmaṇā pāṇātipātādīni pakkipitvā tayo vede bhinditvā Buddha-vacaṇena saddhimi viruddhe⁶ akamsu.

¹ Bm uggehi vāti.

³ Bm samupabyūḷham.

⁶ Bm gandhimsu.

² Bm bedattaya.

⁴ Bm rāsikataṃ.

⁶ Bm viruddham.

N' etam thānaṃ vijjati yena tvaṃ isi bhaveyyāsi etam kāraṇaṃ na vijjati. Idha Bhagavā yasmā 'Esa puccheyyāmaṇo pi attano avatthāraṇa-bhāvaṃ űatvā paṭivacanāṃ na dassatīti' jānāti, tasmā paṭiññāma agahetvā va isi-bhāvaṃ paṭikkhipi.

9. Idāni yasmā te porāṇā dasa brāhmaṇā nirāmagandhā¹ anitthigandhā rajojalla-dharā brahma-cārino araññāyatane pabbata-pādesu vana-mūla phalāhārā vasiṃsu, yadā katthaci gantu-kāmā honti iddhiyā ākāsen' eva gacchanti n'atthi tesāṃ yānena kiccaṃ, sabba-disūsu ca tesāṃ mettādi-brahma-vihāra-bhāvanā'va ārakkhā hoti n'atthi tesāṃ pākāra-purisa-guttīhi² attho, iminā ca Ambatthena suta-pubbā ca³ tesāṃ paṭipatti, tasmā imassa saccariyakassa tesāṃ paṭipattito āraka-bhāvaṃ dassetuṃ *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambatthāti* ādim āha.

10. Tattha *vicita-kālakan* ti vicinitvā apanīta-kālakaṃ.

*Veṭṭhakantapassāhīti*⁴ dussa-paṭṭadussa-veṇi-ādīhi veṭṭhakehi namita-phāsukāhi.⁵

Kuttarālehi ti sobhā-karaṇattham kappetuṃ yutta-tṭhānesu kappita-vālehi. Ettha ca vaḷavānaṃ yeva vālā, kappitānaṃ rathānaṃ vaḷava-yuttattā pana rathā pi kutta-vālā ti vuttā.

Ukkinṇa-parikhāsūti khāta-parikhāsu.⁶ *Ukkhitta-palighāsūti*⁷ ṭhapita-palighāsu. *Nagarūpakārikāsūti*. Ettha upakārikā ti paresāṃ ārohaṇa-nivāraṇattham samantā nagara-pākārassa adhobbāge kata-sudhākammaṃ vuccati. Idha pana tāhi upakārikāhi yuttāni nagarān' eva nagarūpakārikāyo ti adhippetā. *Rakkhāpentīti*, tādīsesu nāgareshu vasantā pi attānaṃ rakkhāpentī.

Kaṅkhā ti 'Sabbaññu na⁸ sabbaññūti' evaṃ saṃsayo. *Vimatīti* tass' eva vevacanaṃ. Virūpā mati, vinicchetuṃ asaṃmatthā ti attho. Idam Bhagavā: 'Ambatthassa iminā attabhāvena magga-pātubhāvo n'atthi, kevalaṃ divaso vīti-vattati, ayaṃ kho pana lakkhaṇa-pariyesanaṃ āgato, tam

¹ Sedh nirāgamandhā.

² Sedh omīti ca.

³ Sedh thāsukāhi; Bm pāsukāhi.

⁴ Bm khata-.

⁵ Sedh Bm guttīti.

⁶ Sedh veṭṭhakantapassāhīti; Bm veṭṭhakanata.

⁷ Bm okkhitta-.

⁸ Sedh am.

pi kiccaṃ na sarati, hand' assa sati-jananatthamṃ nayam demiti' āha.

11. Evaṃ vatvā pana yasmā Buddhānaṃ nisinnānaṃ vā nippannānaṃ¹ vā koci lakkhaṇaṃ pariyesitumṃ na sakkoti, tthitānaṃ pana caṅkamantānaṃ vā sakkoti, āciṇṇa-cetaṃ Buddhānaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ pariyesanatthamṃ āgata-bhāvaṃ ūtvā utthāyāsanaṃ caṅkamādhittānaṃ nāma tena Bhagavā utthāyāsanaṃ bahi nikkhanto, tasmā *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti ādi-vuttaṃ.

Samannesīti gavesi, ekaṃ dve ti vā gaṇayanto samānayaī.

Yebhuyyenāti pāṭhena,² bahukāni addasa appāni na addasāti attho. Tato yāni na addasa tesamṃ dīpanatthamṃ vuttaṃ *thapetrā* dve ti.

Kaṅkhatīti, 'aho vata passeyyan' ti patthanamṃ appādeti. *Vicikicchati* tato tato tāni vicinanto kicchati, na sakkoti datthumṃ. *Nādhimuccatīti* tāya vicikicchāya sannitthānaṃ na gacchati. *Na sampasīdatīti* tato 'Paripuṇṇa-lakkhaṇo ayan' ti Bhagavati pasādaṃ nāpajjati. Kaṅkhāya vā dubbalā vimati vuttā, vicikicchāya majjhimā, anādhimuccanatāya balavati, asampasādena tehi tīhi dhammehi citassa kalusa-bhāvo.³

Kosohite ti vatthi-kesena paṭicchanne. *Vatthaguyhe* ti āṅgaṇāte. Bhagavato hi vāraṇass' eva kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhamṃ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇamṃ paduma-gabbha-samānaṃ. Taṃ so vattha-paṭicchannattā apassanto antomukha-gatāya ca jivhāya pahūta-bhāvaṃ asallakkhento, tesu dvīsu lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhī ahoṣi vicikicchī.

12. *Tathārūpan* ti. Kathaṃ⁴ rūpaṃ kim ettha aññena vattabbaṃ? Vuttaṃ⁵ etaṃ Nāgasena-ttheren' eva Milindaraññā puṭṭhena : "Atidukkaraṃ⁶ bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā katan" ti. "Kim mahārājāti"? "Mahājanena hirikaraṇ - okāsaṃ Brahmāyu - brāhmaṇassa ca antevāsīnaṃ⁷ Uttarassa ca Bavāriyassa antevāsīnaṃ soḷasa brāhmaṇānaṃ

¹ Sh Bm nippannānaṃ.

² Bm kāḷussiya-bhāvo (only one s at p. 95).

³ Not in the published text. But comp. pp. 168, 9.

⁶ Sd atidukkaraṃ; Bm āha ca dukkaraṃ.

² Bm pāyena.

⁴ Bm Taṃ.

⁷ Sh antevāsī.

ca Selassa ca brāhmaṇassa antevāsinaṃ ti-sata-māṇa-vānaṃ ca dassesi bhante' ti. "Na Mahārāja Bhagavā guyhaṃ dasseti, chāyaṃ Bhagavā dasseti, iddhiyā abhisamkharitvā nivāsana-nivattham kāya-bandhana-baddham cīvara-pārūtaṃ chāyā-rūpaka-mattam dasseti¹ Mahārājāti." "Chāyaṃ² ditthe sati diṭṭho³ yeva nanu bhante" ti. "Tiṭṭhat' etam Mahārāja, hadaya-rūpaṃ disvā bujjanaka-satto bhavēyya hadaya-māsaṃ nintetvā⁴ dasseyya sammā-sambuddho" ti. "Kusalo⁵ 'si bhante Nāgasenāti."

Ninnāmetvā ti nīharitvā. *Anumasīti* kathina-sūciṃ⁶ viya katvā anumajji. Tathā karaṇena c' ettha mudu-bhāvo, kaṇṇa-sotānumasanena dīgha-bhāvo, nāsika-sotānumasanena tanu-bhāvo, nalāṭa-paṭicchādanena puthula-bhāvo pakāsito ti vedittabbo.

13. *Patimānento*⁷ āgamento, āgamanam⁸ assa patthento udikkhanto ti attho.

14. *Kathā-sallāpo* ti kathā ca sallāpo ca, kathana-paṭikathanan ti attho.

15. *Aho vatāti* garaha-vacanam etam. *Re* ti hīlana-vasena āmantanaṃ. *Paṇḍitakā* ti tam eva jigucchanto āha. Sesa-dvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Evārūpena kira bho puriso attha-carakenāti, idam 'Yādiso tvam edise attha-carake hita-kārake sati puriso nirayaṃ y' eva gacchēyya, na aññatrāti' imam attham sandhāya vadati.

Āsajja āsajjāti ghaṭṭevā ghaṭṭetvā.

*Amhe pi*⁹ *evam upanēyya upanēyyāti*. 'Brāhmaṇo kho pana Ambaṭṭho Pokkharāsātiti' ādini vatvā evam upanetvā upanetvā paṭicchanna-kāraṇam āvikaritvā suddadāsādi bhāvaṃ¹⁰ āropetvā avaca tay' amha¹¹ akkosāpitā ti adhippāyo.

Padasā yeva parattesīti pādena¹² paharitvā bhūmiyaṃ pātesi, yaṇ ca so pubbe ācariyena saddhiṃ ratham abhirūhitvā¹³

¹ Bm dassesi.

³ Bm dittham.

⁵ Bm kutto.

⁷ Bm patimānento (see below p. 280, note 7).

⁹ Sd amhāpi.

¹¹ Bm tayā amhe.

¹³ Bm āruhivā sārathī hutvā.

² St chāya.

⁴ Bm nīharitvā.

⁶ Bm kathina-sucim.

⁸ Bm āgamanassa for a a.

¹⁰ Bm sutthu-dās'.

¹² Sd pāde.

agamāsi, tam pi 'ssa thānaṃ acchinditvā rathassa purato padasā yeva¹ gamanam akāsi.

16. *Ativikālo* ti sutthū vikālo, sammodayā-kathāya pi kālo n'atthi.

17. *Āgamā num idha*² bho ti āgamā nu idha³ bho.

19. *Adhivāsetūti* sampaṭicchatu. *Ajjatanāyāti*, yam me tumhesu kāraṃ karoto ajja bhavissati puññaṃ ca pīti-pāmojjaṃ ca tadatthāya.

Adhivāsesi Bhagarā tuṇhī-bhāvenāti, Bhagavā kāyaṃgaṃ vācaṃgaṃ vā avopetvā⁴ abbhantare yeva khaṇṭhaṃ cārento⁵ tuṇhī-bhāvena adhivāsesi Brāhmaṇassa anuggahattham,⁶ manasā ca sampaṭicchāti vuttaṃ hoti.

20. *Paṇitenāti* uttamaṇa. *Sahattā* ti sahatthēna. *Santaṃpetvā* ti sutthū tappetvā, paripuṇṇaṃ suhitaṃ yāvadattham katvā. *Samparāretvā* ti sutthū pavāretvā, 'Alaṃ alaṃ' ti hattha-saññāya paṭikkhipāpetvā.

Bhuttāvaṇi ti bhuttavantaṃ. *Onīta-patta-pāṇi* ti pattato onīta-pāṇiṃ, apanīta-hatthān ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Onīta-patta-pāṇi* ti pi pāṭho. Tass' attho onīttam nānā-bhūtaṃ vina-bhūtaṃ pattam pāṇito⁸ assāti onīta-patta-pāṇi. Tam onīta-patta-pāṇiṃ hatthe ca pattaṃ ca dhovivā ekamante pattam nikkhipitvā nisinnaṃ ti attho.

Ekamantaṃ nisīdāti Bhagavantaṃ evam bhūtaṃ ñatva ekasmiṃ okāse nisīdāti attho.

21. *Ānupubbikathan* ti anupaṭipāṭi-kathaṃ. *Anupubbikathā*⁹ nāma dānānantaraṃ silaṃ silānantaro saggo saggānantaro maggo ti etesaṃ atthānaṃ dīpana-kathā. Ten'eva *seyyathidaṃ dāna-kathan* ti ādim āha. *Okāraṇ* ti avakāraṃ lāma-bhāvaṃ.

Sāmuikkasikā ti sāmāṃ ukkasikā, attanā yeva uddharitvā gahitā sayambhu-ñāṇena diṭṭhā asādhāraṇā aññesaṃ ti attho. Kā pana sā ti. Ariya-sacca-desanā. Ten' ev' āha *dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ ti*.

¹ Bm yevassa.

² Bm nu kho idha.

³ Bm dhārento.

⁴ Sdh ṇ throughout.

⁵ H. ānupubbikathā.

⁶ Bm nukkhidha.

⁷ Bm acopetvā.

⁸ Bm anuggahanattham.

⁹ Ss Bm pāṇito.

Dhamma-cakkhun ti idha sotāpatti-maggo adhippeto. Tassa uppatti-ākāra -dassanattam yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti āha. Taṃ hi nirodhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā kicca-vasena evaṃ sabba-saṃkhataṃ paṭivijjhantaṃ uppajjati.

22. *Diṭṭho ariya-sacca-dhammo etenāti diṭṭha-dhammo. Es'eva nayo sesa-padesu pi. Tiṇṇā vi cicicchā anenāti tiṇṇa-vicikicchho. Vigatā kathaṃkathā assāti vigata-kathaṃkatho. Vesārājappatto ti visārada-bhāvaṃ patto. Kattha? Satthu sāsane. Nāssa paro paccayo, na parassa saddhāya ettha vattatīti aparapaccayo.*

Sesaṃ sabbattha pubbe vutta-nayattā uttānatthattā ca pākaṭam evāti.

Iti¹ Sumaṅgaḷa-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-Nikāya-Atthakathāya
Ambatṭha-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.²

¹ SS omit.

² Bm adds tatiyaṃ.

IV.

SONADAṄḌA-SUTTA-VANṆANĀ.

Evam me sutam . . . pe . . . Aṅgesūti Soṇadaṇḍa-suttam.
Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Aṅgesūti. Aṅgū nāma aṅga-pāsādikatāya evaṃ laddha-vohārā jānapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesam nivāso eko pi janapado rūlhi-saddena Aṅgāti vuccati. Tasmim Aṅgesu janapade.¹

Cārikan ti, idhāpi aturita-cārikā c' eva nibaddha²-cārikā ca adhippetā.

Tadā kira Bhagavato dasa-sahassī-lokadhātum oloken-tassa Soṇadaṇḍa-Brāhmaṇo nāṇa-jālassa anto paññāyittha. Atha Bhagavā: 'Ayaṃ Brāhmaṇo mayhaṃ nāṇa-jāle paññāyati, atthi nu kho assa upanissayo'³ ti vīmaṇsanto addasa⁴ 'Mayi tattha gate etassa antevāsino dvādasah' ākārehi Brāhmaṇassa vanṇaṃ bhāsivā mama santike āgantum na dassanti, so pana tesam vādaṃ bhinditvā ekūna-tiṇsāya⁵ ākārehi mama vanṇaṃ bhāsivā maṃ upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchissati, so pañha-vissajjana⁶-pariyosāne saraṇaṃ gamissatīti,⁷ pañca-sata-bhikkhu-parivāro taṃ janapadaṃ paṭipanno. Tena vuttaṃ Aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāno . . . pe . . . yena Campā tad avasarīti.

Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tire ti, tassa Campā-nagarassa avidūre Gaggarāya nāma rāja-mahesiya⁷ khāṇitattā⁸ Gaggarā ti laddha-vohārā pokkharāṇi atthi. Tassa tire samantato

¹ On this paragraph comp. above, p. 239.

² Bm nibandha. (See above, pp. 239-243.)

³ Bm khvassūpanissayo.

⁵ Bm -tiṇsah'.

⁷ Bm rājagga mahesiya.

⁴ So all MSS. See above, p. 243.

⁶ Bm pañha-visajjana.

⁸ So khān²; Bm khaṇ³.

nīlādi-pañca-vaṇṇa-kusuma-patimaṇḍitaṃ mahantaṃ campaka-vanaṃ. Tasmim̐ Bhagavā kusuma-gandha-sugandhe campaka-vane viharati. Taṃ sandhāya *Gaggarāya pokkharaṇiṃ* tīre ti vuttaṃ.

Māgadhenā Seniyenā Bimbisārenāti. Ettha so rājā Magadhānaṃ issarattā Māgadho. Mahatiyā senāya samannāgatattā Seniyo. Bimbīti suvaṇṇaṃ, tasmā sūra-suvaṇṇa-sadisa-vaṇṇatāya Bimbisāro ti vuccatīti veditabbo.¹

3. Bahū bahū hutvā² saṃhatā ti *saṃghā*, ekekis-ā disāya saṃgho³ etesaṃ atthīti *saṃghā*, pubbe nagarassa anto agaṇā bhi nikkhamitvā gaṇa-sampannā⁴ ti *gaṇi-bhūtā*.

Khuttaṃ āmantesi, khattā vuccati pucchita⁵-pucchita-paṇhaṃ⁶ vyākaraṇa-samatto mahāmatto, taṃ āmantesi.

Āgamentūti, muhuttaṃ patimānentaṃ⁷ āgacchantaṃ⁸ vuttaṃ hoti.

4. *Nānā-verajjakānaṃ* ti nānā-vidhesu aññesu aññesu Kāsi-Kosalādisu rajjesu jātā, tāni vū tesāṃ nivāso,⁹ tato vā āgatā ti nānā-verajjakā. Tesāṃ nānā-verajjakānaṃ.

Kenacid eva karaṇiṇenāti. Tasmim̐ kira nagare dvihi karaṇiyeḥi Brāhmaṇā sannipatanti yaññānubhavanatthaṃ vā manta-sajjhāyanatthaṃ vā. Tadā ca tasmim̐ nagare yañño n' atthi, Soṇadaṇḍassa pana santike manta-sajjhāyanatthaṃ ete sannipatitā. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ *kenacid eva karaṇiṇenāti*. Te tassa gamanaṃ sutvā cintesum: 'Ayaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo uggata⁹-Brāhmaṇo, yebhuyyena ca aññe Brāhmaṇā Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, ayaṃ eva ca na gato. Svāyaṃ sace tattha gamissati addhā Samaṇassa Gotamassa āvaṭṭaniyā¹⁰ māyāya āvaṭṭito taṃ saraṇaṃ gamissati. Tato etassāpi geha-dvāre Brāhmaṇānaṃ asanipāto bhavissati.¹¹ Haṇḍ' assa gamanantarāyaṃ karomāti' sammantayitvā tattha agamaṇisu. Taṃ sandhāya *atha kho te Brāhmaṇā* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

¹ Bm vuccati.

³ Bm saṃghā.

⁵ Se Bm pucchita once only.

⁷ Bm patimānentaṃ (see above, p. 276, note 7).

⁹ Bm uttama-.

¹¹ Sh asanipāto bhavissati; Bm sannipāto na bhavissatīti.

² Bm Bahū hutvā.

⁴ Bm ganataṃ pattā.

⁶ Bm pañhe.

⁸ Se vāsā; Sdt vāso.

¹⁰ Bm āvaṭṭaniya.

5. Tattha iminā p' aṅgenāti iminā pi kāraṇena.

Evam ekaṃ kāraṇaṃ vatvā, puna 'Attano vaṇṇe bhañña-māne atussanaka-satto nāma n' atthi. Hand' assa vaṇṇa-bhaṇanena gamanaṃ nivāremāti' cintetvā *Bhavam hi Soṇa-dāṇḍo ubhato sujāto* ti ādini kāraṇāni āhaṃsu.

Ubhato ti dvīhi pakkhehi, mātito ca pitito cāti. 'Bhoto mātā Brāhmaṇi mātu mātā Brāhmaṇi tassā pi mātā Brāhmaṇi, pitā Brāhmaṇo pitu pitā Brāhmaṇo tassa pi pitā Brāhmaṇo' ti evaṃ bhavaṃ *ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca*.

Saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko ti saṃsuddha¹-mātu-gahaṇi, kucchiti attho. 'Samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā' ti² ettha ca pana kammaja-tejo-dhātu gahaṇi ti vuccati.

Yāva sattamā pitāmaha-yugā ti, ettha pitu pitā pitāmaho, pitāmahassa yugaṃ pitāmaha-yugaṃ. Yugaṃ ti āyu-ppamāṇaṃ vuccati, abhilāpa-mattam eva c' etaṃ. Atthato pana pitāmaho yeva pitāmaha-yugaṃ, tato uddhaṃ sabbe pi pubba-purisā pitāmaha-yuga³-gahaṇen' eva guhitā. Evam yāva sattamo puriso tāva saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko, atha kho *akkhitto anupakkuttho*⁴ *jāti-vādenāti* dassenti.

Akkhitto ti 'apanetha etaṃ, kiṃ iminā' ti evaṃ akkhitto anavakkhitto. *Anupakkuttho* ti na upakkuttho, na akkosam vā nindaṃ vā patta⁵-pubbo. Tena kāraṇenāti *jāti-vādena*. 'Iti pi hīna-jātiko eso' ti evarūpena vacanenāti attho.

Adiḥho ti issaro. *Mahaddhano* ti mahatā dhanena saman-nāgato. Bhavato hi gehe paṭhaviyam paṇsu-vālikā viya bahum dhanam. Samaṇo pana Gotamo adhano bhikkhāya udaraṃ pūretvā yāpetiti dassenti. *Mahābhogo* ti pañca-kāma-guṇa-vasena mahā-upabhogo. Evam yaṃ yaṃ guṇaṃ vadanti 'tassa tassa paṭipakkha-vasena Bhagavato agunaṃ yeva dassemāti' maññamānā vadanti.

Abhirūpo ti aññehi manussehi adhikarūpo. *Dassanīyo* ti divasam pi passantānaṃ atitti-karaṇato dassana-yogo. Dassanen' eva citta-ppasāda-jananto *pāsādiko*.

¹ Se Bm saṃsuddhā te (see A. 3. 58).

³ Bm omits yuga.

⁵ Set putta; S⁴ panna; Bm laddha.

² Mahā-sudassar putta, I. 52.

⁴ Bm anupakut (always).

Pokkharatā vuccati sundara-bhāvo, vaṇṇassa pokkharatā vaṇṇa-pokkharatā, tāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya vaṇṇa-sampattiyaṃ yutto ti attho. Porāṇa paṇ' āhu: 'Pokkharan ti sarīraṃ vadanti, vaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇaṃ evāti.' Tesam matena vaṇṇaṃ ca pokkharāṇi ca vaṇṇa-pokkharāṇi, tesam bhāvo vaṇṇa-pokkharatā. Iti *paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāyāti* uttama-parisuddhena vaṇṇena c' eva sarīra-saṇṭhāna-sampattiyaṃ cāti attho.

Brahmā-vaṇṇi ti seṭṭha-vaṇṇi, parisuddha-vaṇṇesu pi seṭṭhena suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇena va samannāgato ti attho. *Brahma-vaccasīti*¹ Mahābrahmuṇo sarīra-sadisena sarīrena samannāgato. *Akkhuddāvakāso dassanāyāti*, 'bhoto sarīre dassanassa'² okāso na khuddako mahā, sabbān' eva te aṅga-paccāṅgāni dassanīyān' eva tāni cāpi mahantān' evāti' dīpentī.

Silam assa atthīti *sīlavā*. Vuddhaṃ vaḍḍhitam silam assāti *vuddha-sīli*. *Vuddha-sīlenāti* vuddhena vaḍḍhitena sīlena. *Samannāgato* ti yutto. Idaṃ vuddha-sīli-padass' eva vevacanam. Sabbam etaṃ pañca-sīla-mattam eva sandhāya vadanti.

Kalyāṇa-vāco ti ādisu kalyāṇā sundarā parimaṇḍalapaḍavyaṇṇanā vācā assāti *kalyāṇa-vāco*. Kalyāṇaṃ madhuraṃ vākkaraṇaṃ assāti *kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo*. Vākkaraṇan ti udāhāra³-ghoso. Guṇa-paripuṇṇa-bhāvena pure-bhavā ti porī, pure vā bhavattā poriyā⁴ nāgarikitthiyā sukumālattena⁵ sadisā ti porī. Tāya *poriyā*.

Vissatthāyāti apalibuddhāya, sandiddha⁶-vilambitādi-dosa-rahitāya.

Anelagalāyāti ela-galana-vīrahitāya. Yassa kassaci hi kathentassa eḷā galati lālā paggharati kheḷa-phusitāni vā nikkhamanti tassa vācā eḷagalā nāma hoti, tabbiparitāyāti attho.⁷

Atthassa viññāpaniyāti, ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ pākāṭam katvā bhāsītatthassa viññāpana-samatthāya.

¹ Sc vācā; Sd vaḍhasīti; Bm vacchasīti.

² Bm dassanāya.

³ Bm u. āna.

⁴ Bm porī (but see p. 76).

⁵ SS. sukkumālattana; Bm sukkumālattunena.

⁶ Sd sanditvā; Bm sanniddha (see B. on C. VII. 4. 6).

⁷ Bm eḷā throughout; SS vary; Bm gal^o; Sd gal^o; Sd vary throughout (comp. S. VIII. 2; C. IV. 14. 5; M. V. 13. 9).

Jiṇṇo ti jarā-jīṇṇatāya jīṇṇo. *Vuddho* ti aṅga-paccāṅgānam vuddhi-bhāvaṃ mariyādaṃ patto. *Mahallako* ti jāti-mahallakatāya samannāgato, cira-kāla-ppasūto ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Addhagato* ti addhānaṃ gato. Dve tayo rūja-parivatte atīto ti adhippāyo. *Vayo anuppatto* ti pacchima-vayaṃ sampatto. Pacchima-vayo nāma vassa-satassa pacchimo tatiya-bhāgo.

Api ca *jīṇṇo* ti porāṇo, cira-kāla-ppavatta-kulanvayo¹ ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Vuddho* ti silācārādi-guṇa-vuddhippatto.² *Mahallako* ti vibhava-mahantatāya samannāgato. *Addhagato* ti magga-paṭipanno, Brāhmaṇānaṃ vata-cariyādi-mariyādaṃ avītikkamma caraṇa-silo.³ *Vayo anuppatto* ti jāti-vuddha-bhāvaṃ pi antima-vayaṃ anuppatto.

6. *Evaṃ rutte* ti evaṃ tehi Brāhmaṇehi rutte. Soṇandaṇḍo, 'Ime Brāhmaṇā jāti-ādīhi mama vaṇṇaṃ vadanti, na kho pana me yuttaṃ attano vaṇṇe rajjitum, handāhaṃ etesaṃ vādaṃ bhinditvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa mahanta-bhāvaṃ paññāpetvā etesaṃ tattha gamaṇaṃ karomīti' cintetva, *Tena hi bho mama pi suṇathāti*⁴ ādim āha. Tattha ye pi ubhato sujāto ti ādayo attano guṇehi sadisū guṇā⁵ ti pi 'Ko cāhaṃ ke⁶ ca Samaṇassa Gotamassa jāti-sampatti-ādayo guṇā' ti attano guṇehi uttaritare yeva maññamāṇo, itare pana ekantena va Bhagavato mahanta-bhāva-dīpanatthaṃ pakāseti.

Mayam eva arahamāti, evaṃ niyamento v'ettha idaṃ dipeti: 'Yadi guṇa-mahantatāya upasaṃkamitabbo nāma hoti, yathā Sineruṃ upanidhāya sāsapo mahāsamuddaṃ upanidhāya gopadakaṃ⁷ sattasu mahā-saresu udakaṃ upanidhāya ussāva-bindu paritto lāmako, evaṃ eva Samaṇassa Gotamassa jāti-sampatti-ādayo pi guṇe upanidhāya amhākaṃ guṇā parittā lāmakā. Tasmā *mayam eva arahama taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitun' ti.*

Mahantaṃ nāti-saṅgham ohāyāti māti-pakkhe asīti kula-

¹ Sd kulavaṇiso.

² Sc carasi; Sd carayi.

³ Sd guṇo.

⁴ Sd gopadeladakaṃ.

⁵ Bm vuddhiyā yutto.

⁶ Sc suṇati; Bm suṇāthāti.

⁷ SS. ko.

sahassāni piti-pakkhe asītin ti¹ evaṃ saṭṭhi-kula-sata-sahassaṃ ohāya pabbajito.

Bhūmigatañ ca vehāsattṭhañ cāti, ettha rājaṅgaṇe c'eva uyyāne ca sudhā-mattā-pokkharāṇiyo satta-ratana-pūrā² katvā bhūmiyaṃ ṭhapita-dhanaṃ bhūmi-gataṃ nāma, pāsādā-niyyūhādayo pi pūretvā ṭhapitaṃ vehāsattṭhaṃ³ nāma. Etan tāva kula-pariyāyena āgataṃ. Tathāgatassa pana jāta-divase yeva saṅkho elo uppalo puṇḍariko ti cattāro nīdhayo upagatā, yesu⁴ saṅkho gūvutiko elo addha-yojaniko uppalo tigāvutiko puṇḍariko yojaniyo ti tesu pi gahita-gahitaṃ pūrati yeva. Iti *Bhagavā pahūtaṃ hiraṇṇa-suraṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito* ti veditabbo.

Daharo va samāno ti taruṇo va samāno. *Susu-kāla-keso*⁵ ti suṭṭhu-kāla-keso, añjana-vaṇṇa-keso va hutvā ti attṭho. *Bhaddenāti* latṭhakeṇa,⁶ paṭhamena vayasāti tiṇṇaṃ vayānaṃ paṭhama-vayena.

Akāmākānaṃ ti anicchamānānaṃ, anādaratthe sāmi⁷-vacanaṃ. Assūni mukhe etesan ti *assu-mukhā*, tesam assu mukhānaṃ, assu-kilinna-mukhānaṃ ti attṭho. *Rudantānaṃ* ti kantiṭvā rodamaṇānaṃ.

Akkhuddāvakāso ti, ettha Bhagavato aparimāṇo yeva dassa-nāvakāso⁸ ti veditabbo.

Tatr' idam vatthum. Rājagahe kira aññataro Brāhmaṇo, 'Samaṇassa Gotamassa pamāṇaṃ gahetum na sakkā'⁹ ti sutvā, Bhagavato piṇḍāya pavisana-kāle saṭṭhi-hatṭhaṃ veṇuṃ gahetvā nagara-dvārassa bahi ṭhatvā, sampatte Bhagavati veṇuṃ gahetvā samīpe atṭhāsi. Veṇu Bhagavato jānuka-mattaṃ pāpuṇi. Puna-divase dve veṇū gahetvā samīpe atṭhāsi. Bhagavā pi dviṇṇaṃ veṇūnaṃ upari dve-veṇu-mattam¹⁰ eva paññāyamāno 'Brāhmaṇa kiṃ karosīti' āha. 'Tumbhākaṃ pamāṇaṃ gaṇhāmīti.' 'Brāhmaṇa sace pi tvaṃ sakala-cakkavāla-gabbhaṃ pūretvā ṭhita-veṇū

¹ Bm pitu-p. asīti k. sahassanīti.

² Bm satta-ratanaṇaṃ pure.

³ Bm uggatā tesu.

⁴ Bm lakkaṇaṇa.

⁵ Bm dassanāya okāso.

⁶ Bm kaṭi-mattam.

⁷ SS vehāsa-gatan.

⁸ Bm sukāla-; Sd Dussa-kāla-.

⁹ SS sāpi-.

¹⁰ St Bm sakko.

ghaṭṭetvā āgamissasi n' eva me pamāṇaṃ gaḥetum sakkhissasi.
Na hi mayā cattāri asaṅkheyyāni kappā-sata-sahassaṇ ca
tathā pāramiyo pūritā yathā me paro pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyya.
Atulo Brāhmaṇa Tathāgato appameyyo' ti vatvā Dhamma-
pade¹ gātham āha.

Te tādise pūjayato nibbuta akutobhaye²

Na sakkā puññaṃ saṅkhātum im' ettam³ api kenaci.

Gāthā-pariyosāne caturāsīti pāṇa-sahassāni amataṃ pivimsu.

Aparam pi vatthu. Rāhu kira Asurindo cattāri yojana-
sahassāni aṭṭha ca yojana-satāni ucco, bāhantaram assa dvā-
dasa yojana-satāni, [bahalantarena cha-yojana-satāni,]⁴ ha-
tthatala-pādatalānaṃ puthulattena tīṇi yojana-satāni, aṅguli-
pabbāni paññāsa yojanāni, bhamuk-antaram paññāsa yojanaṃ,
[mukhaṃ dvi-yojana-sataṃ ti-yojana-sataṃ gambhīram ti-
yojana-sataṃ parimaṇḍalaṃ, gīvā ti-yojana-sataṃ]⁵ nalāṭam⁶
ti-yojana-sataṃ, sīsaṃ nava-yojana-sataṃ. 'So 'haṃ ucco
'smi satthāraṃ oṇamitvā oloketum na sakkhissāmīti' n' āga-
cchati.⁷ So ekadivasam Bhagavato vaṇṇaṃ sutvā, 'Yathā
kathaṇi⁸ olokessāmīti' āgato. Bhagavā tassa ajjhāsayam
viditvā: 'Catusu iriyāpathesu katarena dassessāmīti' cinte-
tva, 'ṭhitako nāma nīco pi ucco viya paññāyati, nipanno
v' assa attā⁹ dassessāmīti,' 'Ānanda gandha-kuṭi-pariveṇe
mañcakaṃ paññāpehīti' vatvā, tattha sīha-seyyam kappesi.
Rāhu āgantvā¹⁰ nipannaṃ Bhagavantam gīvaṃ unnāmetvā
nabha-majjhe puṇṇa-candaṃ viya ullokesi. 'Kim idaṃ
Asurindāti' ca vutte, 'Bhagavā oṇamitvā¹¹ oloketum na
sakkhissāmīti n' āgañchin¹² ti.' 'Na mayā Asurinda adho-
mukhena pāramiyo pūrita, uddhaggaṃ eva katvā dānaṃ
dinnan' ti. Taṃ divasaṃ Rāhu saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Evaṃ
Bhagavā *akhuddāvacāso dassanāya*.

¹ Bm omits.

³ Bm imettham (comp. Dh. 196; SS omit the verses).

⁴ SS omit

⁶ Bm nalāṭam.

⁸ So Bm kathaṇi ca.

¹⁰ So Bm nabha-

¹² So Bm n'āgañchin (each separately).

² Bm akulobhaye.

³ SS omit the verses).

⁵ SS omit.

⁷ Sd nāgañchati; Bm cintetvā nāgañchi.

⁹ Sd attānaṃ.

¹¹ Bm onametvā.

Catu-pārisuddhi-sīlena *sīlavā*. Taṃ pana sīlaṃ ariyaṃ uttamaṃ parisuddhaṃ, tenāha *ariya-sīlī* ti. Tad etaṃ anavajjaṭṭhena¹ kusalaṃ, tenāha *kusala-sīlī* ti. *Kusalena sīlenāti* idam assa vevacanaṃ.

*Bahunnaṃ*² *ācariya-pācariyo* ti. Bhagavato ekekāya dhamma-desanāya caturāsītīm pi pāṇa-sahassāni aparimāṇā pi devamanussā maggaphalāmatam pivanti. Tasmā *bahunnaṃ ācariyo*. Sāvaka-veneyyānaṃ pana *pācariyo* ti.

Khīṇa-kāma-rāgo ti, ettha kāmaṃ Bhagavato sabbe pi kilesā khīṇā, Brāhmaṇo pana te na jānāti attano jānanatṭhāne yeva guṇaṃ katheti.

Vigata-cāpallo ti 'Patta-maṇḍanā cīvara-maṇḍanā senāsana-maṇḍanā imassa vā pūti-kāyassa kelanā paṭikelanā'³ ti evaṃ-vutta-cāpalya⁴-virahito.

Apāpa-purekkhāro ti, āpāpe nava lok-uttara-dhamme purato katvā vicarati. *Brahmaññāya pajāyāti* Sāriputta-Moggallāna-Mahākassapādi-bhedāya Brāhmaṇa-pajāya [etissāya ca pajāya]⁵ purekkhāro. Ayaṃ hi pajā Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ purakkhatvā⁶ caratīti attho. Api ca apāpa-purekkhāro ti na pāpaṃ purekkhāro, na pāpaṃ purato katvā carati pāpaṃ na icchatīti attho. *Kassā*. Brahmaññāya pajāya. Attanā saddhiṃ paṭiviruddhāya pi brāhmaṇa-pajāya aviruddho hita-sukh-atthiko yevāti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tiro-raṭṭhā ti para-raṭṭhato. *Tiro-janapadā* ti para-janapadato. *Sampucchutuṃ*⁷ *āgacchantīti*, khattiya-paṇḍitādayo c' eva deva-brahma-nāga-gandhabbādayo ca 'pañhe abhisamkharitvā pucchissāmāti' āgacchanti. Tattha keci pucchāya vā dosaṃ vissajjana-sampañicchane⁸ vā asamatthatam salla-kkhetvā apucchitvā va tuṇhī nisīdanti, keci pucchanti, kesaṇ ci Bhagavā va pucchāya ussāhaṃ janetvā vissajjeti. Evam sabbesaṃ pi tesam vimatiyo, tīraṃ patvā mahā-samuddassa ūmiyo viya, Bhagavantam patvā va bhijjanti.

¹ Set -atṭhana; S^d -atṭhāna.

³ Bm . . . pa . . . kelāvanā patikelāyanā.

⁴ S^dt cāpala-; Bm cāpallā.

⁶ Bm purakkhitvā.

⁸ Se sampavissajjane; S^d sampavijjane.

² Bm bahūnaṃ (twice).

⁵ Not in SS.

⁷ Bm pañhaṃ pucchitum.

Ehi-sāgata ¹ *vādīti* deva-manussa-pabbajita-gaḥaṭṭhesu taṃ taṃ attano santike ² āgataṃ 'ehi sāgatan' ti evaṃ-vādīti attho.

Sakhilo ti. Tattha katamaṃ sākhalayaṃ? 'Yā sū vācā nelā kaṇṇa-sukhā' ti ³ ādinā nayena vutta-sākhalayena saman-nāgato mudu-vacano ⁴ ti attho.

Sammodako ti paṭisanthāra-kusalo. ⁵ Āgātānaṃ catunnaṃ parisānaṃ 'kacci bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ' ti ādinā nayena sabbāṃ addhāna-darathāṃ vūpasamento viya paṭhamataraṃ sammodanīya-kathaṃ kattā ti attho.

Abbhakūṭiko ti, yathā ekacce parisāṃ katvā ⁶ thaddha-mukhā saṃkucita-mukhā honti na ediso. Parisa-dassanena pan' assa bālātapa-dassanena ⁷ viya padumaṃ mukha-padumaṃ vikaṣati ⁸ puṇṇa-canda-sassirikaṃ hoti.

Uttāna-mukho ti, yathā ekacce nikkujjita-mukhā viya sampattāya parisāya na kiñci kathenti atidullabha-kathā honti na evarūpo. Samaṇo pana Gotamo sulabha-katho, na tassa santikaṃ āgātāgātānaṃ 'Kasmā mayaṃ idh 'āgata' ti vipphaṭṭhāro upapajjati, dhammaṃ pana sutvā attamanā va hoṇṭīti dasseti.

Pubba-bhāsati bhāsanto va paṭhamataraṃ bhāsati. Tañ ca kho kāla-yuttaṃ pamāṇa-yuttaṃ attha-nissitam eva bhāsati na niratthaka-kathaṃ.

Na tasmim gāme vā ti, yathā kira Bhagavā paṭivasati, tattha mahesakkhā devatā ārakkhaṃ gaṇhanti. Tā nissāya manussānaṃ upaddavo na hoti. Paṇsupisācakādayo eva hi manusse viheṭhenti, ⁹ te tūsaṃ ānubhāvena dūraṃ apakkamanti. Api ca Bhagavato mettā-balena pi na amanussā manusse viheṭhenti.

Samghī ti ādisu anusāsitaḥ sayam vā uppādito saṃgho assa atthīti *saṃghī*. Tādiso c'assa gaṇo atthīti *gaṇī*. Purima-padassa vā vevacanam etaṃ. Ācāra-sikkhāpana-vasena gaṇassa ācāriyo ti *gaṇācariyo*. *Puthu-tittha-karāṇaṃ* ti bahunnaṃ ¹⁰ tittha-karāṇaṃ.

¹ Bm svāgata (twice).

² D. I. 9.

³ Bm paṭisanthāra-.

⁴ Bm samphassen' eva ca.

⁵ Bm viheṭhenti (twice).

⁶ Bm santikaṃ.

⁷ Sdt mudā-vacano.

⁸ Sc Bm patvā.

⁹ Sc vikaṣati; Bm vikaṣitaṃ.

¹⁰ Sed bahunnaṃ; Bm bahūnaṃ.

Yathā vā tathā vā ti yena vā tena vā Acelakādi-matta-kenāpi kāraṇena. Samudāgacchatīti samantato udāgacchati, abhivaddhati.

Atithiṇo te hontīti te ambhākaṃ āgantuka-navakā pāhuṇakā hontīti attho.

Pariyāpuṇāmīti jānāmi.

*Aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo ti tathā-bhūten'*¹ *eva sabbaññunā pi appameyya-vaṇṇo 'Pag eva mādisenāti' dasseti. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ :*

Buddho pi Buddhassa bhaṇeyya vaṇṇaṃ

Kappam pi ce aññaṃ abhāsamaṇo.

Khīyetha kappo cira-dīghamantare

Vaṇṇo na khīyetha Tathāgatassāti.

7. *Imaṃ pana Satthu*² *guṇa-kathaṃ sutva te Brāhmaṇā cintayimsu : 'Yathā Soṇadaṇḍo Brāhmaṇo Samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe bhāsati anoma-guṇo so bhavaṃ Gotamo, evaṃ tassa guṇe jānamānena kho pana ācariyena aticiraṃ adhivāsitaṃ, handa naṃ anuvattāmāti' anuvattayimsu. Tasmā evaṃ rutte te Brāhmaṇā ti-ādi vuttam.*

*Tattha alam evāti vuttam eva. Api puṭaṇsenāti, puṭaṇsaṃ*³ *vuccati pātheyyaṃ, pātheyyaṃ*⁴ *gahetvā pi upasaṃkamitaṃ vuttam evāti attho.*⁵ *Puṭo aṇse assāti puṭaṇso. Tena puṭaṇsena. Aṇsena pātheyya-puṭaṃ vahantenāpīti vuttam hoti.*

8. *Tiro vanaṣaṇḍa-gatassāti anto vana-ṣaṇḍe gatassa, vi-hāra-abbhantaraṃ pavitṭhassāti attho.*

9. *Añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ti. Ye te ubhato-pakkhikā te evaṃ cintayimsu : 'Sace no micchā-ditṭhikā codessanti, "Kasmā tumhe Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vanditthāti ?" tesam "Kiṃ añjali matta-karaṇena pi vandantaṃ nāma hotīti ?" vakkhāma. Sace no sammā-ditṭhikā codessanti, "Kasmā tumhe Bhagavantaṃ vanditthāti ?" tesam "Kiṃ sīsena bhūmiṃ paharantē' eva vanditaṃ hoti, nanu añjali-kammam pi vandanā evāti ?" vakkhāmāti.'*

¹ Bm tathārūpen'.

³ Bm putosenāti putosaṃ.

⁵ B adds Puṭaṇsenāti pi paṭho. Tassattho.

² SS omit.

⁴ Bm tam.

Nāma-gottan ti. 'Bho Gotama ahaṃ asukassa putto Datto nāma, Mitto nāma, idha āgato' ti vadantā nāmaṃ sāventi nāma, 'Bho Gotama ahaṃ Vāsetṭho nāma Kaccāyano nāma idh' āgato' ti vadantā gottam sāventi nāma. Ete kira daḷiddā jīṇṇā kula-pūttā 'parisa-majjhe nāma-gotta-vasena pākāṭā bhavissāmāti' evaṃ akāṃsu.

Ye pana *tuṇhī-bhūtā nisīdimasu* te kerāṭikā c' eva andha-bālā ca. Tattha kerāṭikā 'Ekam dve kathā-sallāpe pi karonto vissāsiko hoti, atha vissāse sati ekam dve bhikkhā adātum na yuttan' ti tato attānaṃ mocetvā tuṇhī nisīdanti. Andha-bālā aññānatā yeva avakkhitta-mattikā-piṇḍo viya yattha kattha ci tuṇhī-bhūtā nisīdanti.

11. *Cetasā ceto parivīṭakkaṇ* ti. Bhagavā, 'Ayaṃ Brāhmaṇo āgata-kālato paṭṭhāya adho-mukho thaddha-gatto kiñci cintayamāno nisinno, kin nu kho cintetīti' āvajjanto, attano cetasā tassa cittam aññāsi. Tena vuttam *cetasā ceto-parivīṭakkaṇ aññāyāti*.

Vihaññatīti vighātam āpajjati.

13. *Anuvīloketvā parisān* ti. Bhagavatā saka-samaye pañha-pucchanaena udaye miyyamāno ukkhipitvā thale ṭhapito viya samapassaddha¹-kāya-citto hutvā parisam saṃgaṇhanattham 'Diṭṭhi-sañcaren'² eva upadhārentu me bhavanto³ vacanan' ti vadanto viya anuvīloketvā parisam Bhagavantam etad avoca.

Suṇaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ ti yañña-yajanatthāya suṇaṃ paggaṇhantesu Brāhmaṇesu paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā ti attho. Sujāya dīyamānaṃ mahā-yāgaṃ paṭigaṇhantānaṃ ti Porāṇā.

14. Iti Brāhmaṇo saka-samaya-vasena sammad eva pañham vissajjesi. Bhagavā pana visesato uttama-brāhmaṇassa dasanattam *Imesaṃ paṇāti* ādim āha.

17. *Etad avocun* ti, 'sace jāti-vaṇṇa-manta-sampanno Brāhmaṇo na hoti, atha ko carahi loka Brāhmaṇo bhavissati. Nāseti no ayaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo, hand' assa vādam paṭikkhipāmāti'⁴ cintetvā etad avocum.

¹ Sct samassattha.

³ Sd bhagavanto; Bm bhonto.

² Sc sacaren'; Bm sañjānen'.

⁴ Bm paṭikkhipissāmāti.

Apavadatīti paṭikkhipati. *Anupakkhandatīti* anupavisati. Idam 'sace tvam pasāda-vasena Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gantu-kāmo gaccha, mā Brāhmaṇa¹-samayaṃ bhindīti' adhippāyena āhaṃsu.

18. *Etad avocāti*. 'Imesu Brāhmaṇesu evaṃ ekappahārena va vicarantesu ayaṃ kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissati. Handa te nissadde katvā² Soṇadaṇḍen' eva saddhiṃ kathe-mīti' cintetvā etaṃ *Sace*³ *kho tumhākaṃ* ti ādikaṃ vacanam avoca.

19. *Saha dhammenāti* sakāraṇena.⁴

20. *Samasamo* ti ṭhapetvā eka-desa-samataṃ⁵ sama-bhā-vena samo, sabbākārena samo ti attho.

Aham assa mātā-pitaro jānāmīti, bhaginiyā-puttassa mātā-pitaro kiṃ na jānissati. Kula-koṭi-dīpanaṃ sandhāya evaṃ⁶ vadati.

Musā pi bhāseyyāti attha-bhañjakaṃ musā-vādam kareyya.⁷

Kim vaṇṇo karissatīti abbhantare guṇe asati kiṃ karissati? Kim assa Brāhmaṇa-bhāvaṃ rakkhituṃ sakkhissatīti attho. Athāpi 'Siyā puna "pakati-sīle ṭhitassa Brāhmaṇa-bhāvaṃ sādhetīti." Evam pi sīlam eva sādheyyati. Tasmim hi 'ssa asati Brāhmaṇa-bhāvo nāhosīti' sammoha-mattaṃ vaṇṇādayo.

21. Idam pana sutvā te Brahmaṇā 'Sabhāvaṃ ācariyo āha, akāraṇā va mayaṃ ujjhāyimbhāti' tunhī ahesuṃ. Tato Bhagavā 'Kathito Brāhmaṇena pañho.⁸ Kim pan' ettha pati-ṭṭhātuṃ sakkhissati na sakkhissatīti?' Tassa vimaṇsan-atthaṃ *Imesaṃ pana Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

Sīla-paridhotā ti sīla-parisuddhā.

Yattha sīlaṃ tattha paññā ti, yasmim puggale sīlaṃ tatth' eva paññā. Kuto dussīle paññā ti paññā-rahite vā jaḷe eḷamūge kuto⁹ sīlan ti. *Sīla-paññānaṃ* ti sīlaṃ ca paññānaṃ ca.¹⁰ Paññānaṃ ti paññā yeva.

22. *Evam etaṃ Brāhmaṇāti* Bhagavā Brāhmaṇassa vaca-

¹ Bm brahmaṇassa.

² Bm sace nu.

³ Bm samattaṃ.

⁴ Sc kareyyaṃ; Bm katheyya.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ Sc nissaddetvā; Sāt nissandetvā.

⁷ Bm saha kāraṇena.

⁸ Bm -padīpanaṃ sandhāy' eva.

⁹ SS pañho ti; Bm kathite . . . pañhe.

¹⁰ SS add sīla; Bm adds sīla-paññānaṃ.

naṃ anujānanto āha. Tattha sīla-paridhotā paññā ti catu-
pārisuddhi-sīlena dhotā. Kathaṃ pana sīlena paññaṃ dho-
vatīti? Yassa puthujjana-sīlaṃ saṭṭhi asīti vassāni akhaṇḍaṃ
hoti, so maraṇa-kāle pi sabba-kilese jhāpetvā¹ sīlena paññaṃ
dhovitvā arahattaṃ gaṇhāti, Katthaka²-sāla-pariveṇe Mahā³-
Saṭṭhivassa-tthero viyo. There kira maraṇa-mañce nipajjitvā
balava-vedanāya nitthanante,⁴ Vasabha-mahārājā⁵ 'theraṃ
passissāmiti' gantvā pariveṇa-dvāre tthito taṃ saddaṃ sutvā
pucchi: 'Kissa saddo ayaṇ' ti? 'Therassa nitṭhanana⁶-saddo'
ti. 'Pabbajjāya saṭṭhi-vassena vedanā pariggaha-mattam
pi na kataṃ. Na dāni taṃ vandissāmiti' nivattitvā Mahā-
bodhiṃ vanditum gato. Tato upaṭṭhāka-daharo therā āha,
'Kiṃ no bhante lajjāpetha.⁷ Saddho rājā vippatīsārī hutvā
'na vandissāmiti' gato' ti. 'Kasmā āvuso' ti?

'Tumhākaṃ nitṭhanana⁸-saddaṃ sutva' ti.

'Tena hi me okāsaṃ karoṭhāti' vatvā, vedanaṃ vikkham-
bhetvā⁹ arahattaṃ patvā daharassa saññaṃ akāsi: ¹⁰ 'Gacch'
āvuso, idāni rājānaṃ amhe vandāpehīti.' Daharo gantvā,
'Idāni kira therā vandathāti' āha. Rājā suṃsumāra-¹¹
patitena therā vandanto: 'Nāhaṃ ayyassa arahattaṃ
vandāmi, puthujjana-bhūmiyaṃ pana tthatvā rakkhita-sīlaṃ
eva vandāmiti' āha. Evaṃ sīlena paññaṃ dhovati nāma.
Yassa pana abbhantare sīla-saṃvaro n' atthi, ugghaṭṭitaññutāya
pana catuppadiya-gāthā-pariyosāne paññāya sīlaṃ dhovitvā
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Ayaṃ paññāya
sīlaṃ dhovati nāma, seyyathāpi Santati mahāmatto.¹²

Katamaṃ pana taṃ Brāhmaṇāti. Kasmā āha? Bhagavā
kira cintesi: 'Brāhmaṇānaṃ samaye pañca sīlāni sīlaṃ ti
paññāpentī, veda-ttaya-uggahāṇa-paññaṃ¹³ paññā ti, upari

¹ St ghātetvā; Sed omit.

² Bm Kandara.

³ So Sedt.

⁴ Bm thero . . . nitṭhunanto (see J. I. 463; II. 362, 363; IV. 416).

⁵ King of Ceylon A.D. 66-110, but Bm has Tissa-mahārājā.

⁶ SS nitṭhana; Bm nitṭhunha.

⁷ Set lajjāpetha = Bm.

⁸ Bm nitṭhuna.

⁹ Bm vikkhambhitvā.

¹⁰ Bm adāsi.

¹¹ Bm suṃsumāra.

¹² See the story in the Dh. Com. pp. 306-311.

¹³ SS omit paññaṃ; Bm omits ugghahāṇa.

visesaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Brāhmaṇassa uttari-visesa-bhūtaṃ magga-sīlaṃ phala-sīlaṃ magga-paṇṇaṃ phala-paṇṇaṃ ca¹ dassetvā arahatta-nikūṭeṇa desanaṃ niṭṭhappeyyaṃ² ti. Atha naṃ kaṭhetu-kamyatāya pucchanto: *Katamaṃ pana taṃ Brāhmaṇa sīlaṃ katamā sū paṇṇā ti āha.* Atha Brāhmaṇo, 'Mayā saka-samaya-vasena paṇho vissajjito. Samaṇo pana Gotamo maṃ puna nivattitvā pucchati. Idāni 'ssāhaṃ cittaṃ paritosetvā vissajjitum sakkuṇeyyaṃ vā, na vā? Sace sakkhissaṃ paṭhamam uppannā pi me lajjā bhijjissati asakkontassa pana na-sakkomīti-vacane doso n'atthīti' nivattitvā, Bhagavato yeva bhāraṃ karonto: *Ettaka-paramā ra mayā ti ādim āha.* Tattha *ettaka-paramā* ti 'ettakaṃ sila-paṇṇānaṃ ti vacanam eva paramaṃ amhākaṃ, te mayaṃ ettaka-paramā. Ito paraṃ bhāsītassa etassa atthaṃ na jānāmāti' attho.

23. Ath' assa Bhagavā sila-paṇṇāna²-mūla-bhūtaṃ Tathāgataṃ uppādato pabhūti sila-paṇṇānaṃ dassetuṃ *Idha Brāhmaṇa Tathāgato* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho Sāmaṇṇa-phale vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Idha tividham pi sīlaṃ 'idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmin' ti evaṃ sīlam icc eva nīyātitaṃ,³ paṭhamajjhānādini cattāri jhānāni atthato⁴ paṇṇā-sampadā. Evaṃ paṇṇā-vasena pana anīyātetvā vipassanādi-paṇṇāya padaṭṭhāna-bhāva-mattena dassetvā vipassanā-paṇṇato⁵ paṭṭhāya paṇṇā nīyātītā ti.

24. *Svātanāyāti* padassa attho ajjatanāyāti ettha vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo.

26. *Tena maṃ sū parisā paribhaveyyāti*, tena tumhe dūrato va disvā āsanā vuṭṭhita-kāraṇena maṃ parisā, 'Ayaṃ Soṇadando paccima-vaye ṭhito mahallako, Gotamo pana daharo yuvā, nattā⁶ pi 'ssa nappahoti, so nāma attano nattu-bhāvam⁷ pi appattassa āsanā vuṭṭhāsīti'⁸ paribhaveyya.

Āsanā me taṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ ti. Mama agāravana avuṭṭhānaṃ

¹ Bm ca tesam.

² Bm niyyād² (three times).

³ Bm paṇṇāto.

⁷ Bm natta-bhāvam.

² Bm paṇṇāya.

⁴ Sc atthathato; Sd attato.

⁶ Bm putta-nattā.

⁸ Sc vuṭṭhatiti; St vuṭṭhāsītīti.

nāma n' atthi, bhoga-nāsa¹-bhayena pana na utṭhahissāmi.² Tam tumhehi' c' eva mayā ca nātum vattati. Tasmā *Asanā me etaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo paccutthānaṃ dhāretūti*. Iminā kira sadiso kuhako dullabho, Bhagavati³ pan' assa agāraṃ nāma n' atthi. Tasmā bhoga-nāsa-bhayā kuhana-vasena evaṃ vadati. Parapadesūpi es' eva nayo.

27. *Dhammiyā kathāyāti* ādisu taṃkhaṇānurūpāya dhamma-kathāya diṭṭha-dhammika-samparāyikaṃ atthaṃ *sandassetvā*,⁴ kusala-dhamme *samādapetrā* gaṇhāpetvā, tatth' eva ca naṃ⁵ *samuttejetvā* sa-ussāhaṃ katvā, tāya ca sa-ussāhatāya⁶ aññehi ca vijjamāna-guṇehi *sampahaṇsetvā* dhamma-ratana-vassaṃ vassitvā, *utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi*.

Brāhmaṇo pana attano kuhakatāya evaṃ pi Bhagavati dhamma-vassaṃ vassante viresaṃ nibbatetum⁷ nāsakki. Kevalam assa āyatim nibbānatthāya vāsana-bhāgiyā va⁸ sabbā purima-paccima-kathā ahosīti.

⁹ Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-Nikāy-Aṭṭhakatthāya
Soṇadaṇḍa-sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.¹⁰

¹ Bm nāsana (twice).

³ Bm Bhagavato.

⁵ Sd tattha vacanaṃ; St tattha ca nā; Bm tattha naṃ.

⁶ Sd c' assa uss°; Bm ca uss°.

⁸ Bm -bhāgiyāya (omits va).

¹⁰ Bm adds catutthaṃ.

² Bm utthahissāmi.

⁴ Bm sandassitvā.

⁷ Sd niddhantetum.

⁹ Bm begins iti.

V.

KŪṬADANTA-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.¹

1. *Eram me sutam . . . pe . . . Magadhēsūti* Kūṭadanta-suttam. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Magadhēsūti Magadhā nāma jānapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesan nivāso eko pi janapado rūḷhi-saddena Magadhā ti vuccati. Tasmim Magadhesu janapade. Ito param purima-sutta dvaye vutta-nayam eva.

Ambalaṭṭhikā Brahmajāle-vutta-sadisā va.²

Kūṭadanto ti tassa Brāhmaṇassa nāmaṃ.

*Upakkhato*³ ti sajjito.

Vacchatara-satānīti vaccha-satāni. *Urabbhā* ti taruṇa-menḍakā vuccanti. Ete tāva Pāliyaṃ āgatā yeva, Pāliyaṃ pana anāgatānam pi anekesaṃ miḡa-pakkhināṃ satta-satta-satāni sampiṇḍitān' evāti veditabbāni. Sabba⁴-satta-satika-yāgaṃ kir' esa yajitu-kāmo hoti.

*Thūṇūpanītānīti*⁵ bandhitvā ṭhapanatthāya yūpa-samkhātam thūṇaṃ upanītāni.

5. Paṭivasantīti yaññānubhavanatthāya parivasanti.⁶

9. *Ti-vidhan* ti, ettha vidhā vuccati ṭhapanā, ti-ṭṭhapanan ti attho. *Soḷasa-parikkhāraṇ* ti soḷasa-parivāraṃ.

10. *Bhūta-pubban* ti, idaṃ Bhagavā paṭhavi-gataṃ nidhiṃ uddharitvā purato rāsīm karonto viya bhava-paṭicchannaṃ pubba-caritaṃ dassento āha.

Mahā-vijito ti. So kira sāgara-pariyantaṃ mahā-paṭhavi-

¹ Bm Kuṭa- (throughout).

² Sct ³to.

³ SS. ⁴ṇitāniti (see J. 3. 45).

² See above, p. 41.

⁴ Bm satta.

⁶ Sct Bm paṭiv-.

maṇḍalam vijini, iti mahantaṃ vijitaṃ assāti Mahā-vijito tveva saṅkham agamāsi.

Adḍho ti ādisu, yo koci attano santakena vibhavana adḍho hoti, ayaṃ pana na kevalaṃ adḍho yeva, mahaddhano, mahatā aparimāṇa-saṅkhena dhanena samannāgato. Pañca-kāma-guṇa-vasena mahantā ulārā bhogā assāti mahā-bhogo. Piṇḍa-piṇḍa-vasena c' eva suvaṇṇamāsaka - rajatamāsakādi - vasena ca jātārūpa - rajatassa pahūtātāya *pahūta-jātārūpa-rajato*,¹ aneka-koṭi-saṅkhena jātā-rūpa-rajatena samannāgato ti attho.

Vittiti tuṭṭhi, vittiyā upakaraṇaṃ vittūpakaraṇaṃ, tuṭṭhi-kāraṇaṃ ti attho. Pahūtaṃ pūnāvihālankāra-suvaṇṇa-rajata-bhūjanādi-bhedam vittūpakaraṇaṃ assāti *pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo*. Satta - ratana - saṅkhātassa nidhetvā² ṭhapita-dhanassa sabba-pubbannāparaṇṇa-saṃgahitassa dhaññaassa ca pahūtātāya *pahūta - dhana - dhañño*. Idaṃ assa devasika-paribbaya - dāna - gahaṇādi - vasena parivattanaka - dhana - dhañña-vasena vuttam. *Paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgaro* ti. Koso vuccati bhaṇḍāgāraṃ. Nidāhitvā ṭhapita-dhanena paripuṇṇa-koso, dhaññaena ca paripuṇṇa-koṭṭhāgaro ti attho. Atha vā catubbidho koso hatthi assā rathā ratṭhan³ ti, tividdham koṭṭhāgāraṃ dhana-koṭṭhāgāraṃ dhañña-koṭṭhāgāraṃ vattha-koṭṭhāgāraṃ ti, taṃ sabbaṃ pi paripuṇṇam assāti *paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgaro*.

Udapāditi uppajji. Ayaṃ kira rājā ekadivasam ratanā-valokana-cārikaṃ nāma nikkhanto. So bhaṇḍāgārikaṃ pucchi, 'Tāta idam evam bahum dhanam kena saṃgharitaṃ'⁴ ti? 'Tumbhākam pitāmahādihi yāva sattamā kula-parivaṭṭā'⁵ ti. 'Idam pana dhanam saṃgharitvā te kuhiṃ gatā' ti? 'Sabbe va te deva maraṇa-vasam gatā'⁵ ti. "Attano dhanam agahetvā va gatā tātāti"? 'Deva kiṃ vadatha? Dhanam nām' etaṃ pahāya gamanīyam eva, no ādāya gamanīyan' ti. Atha rājā nivattitvā siri-gabbhe nisinnō *Adhigatā kho me* ti ādi cintesi, tena vuttam *Evam cetaso parivittakko udapāditi*.

¹ Bm pahuta (always).

³ Bm pattī.

⁵ Bm patta.

² Bm nidāhitvā.

⁴ Bm saṃkharitaṃ (saṃgharitvā below, p. 302).

Brāhmaṇaṃ āmantetvā ti. Kasmā āmantesi? *Ayaṃ kira evaṃ cintesi*, 'Dānaṃ dentena nāma ekena paṇḍitena saddhimi mantayitvā dātuṃ vaṭṭati, anāmantetvā kata-kammaṃ hi pacchānutāpaṃ karotīti.' Tasmā āmantesi. Atha *Brāhmaṇo cintesi*, 'Ayaṃ rūjā mahā-dānaṃ dātu-kāmo, janapade c' assa bahū corā, te avūpasametvā dānaṃ dentassa khīra-dadhi-taṇḍulādi-ke dāna-sambhāre āharantānaṃ nippurisāni gehāni corā vilumpissanti, janapado cora-bhayen' eva ākulo¹ bhavissati, tato rañño dānaṃ na ciraṃ pavattissati, cittaṃ pi 'ssa ekaggaṃ na bhavissati, handa naṃ etam atthaṃ nāpemi².² Tato tam atthaṃ nāpento *Bhoto kho rañño* ti ādim āha.

11. Tattha *sakaṇṭako* ti cora-kaṇṭakehi sakaṇṭako.

Pantha-duhanā ti pantha-dohā,³ pantha-ghātā ti attho.

Akicca-kārī assāti akattabbakārī adhamma-kārī bhavēyya.

Dassu-khīlan ti cora-khīlaṃ. *Vadhenāti* mārāṇena vā kottāṇena vā. *Bandhenāti* andubandhanādina. *Jantiyā* ti hāniyā. 'Sataṃ gaṇhatha sahaṃsaṃ gaṇhathāti' evaṃ pavattita-daṇḍenāti attho. *Garahāyāti*, pañca-sikhā-muṇḍa-karaṇaṃ gomayāsiṇcaṇaṃ givāya kuṇḍa-daṇḍaka-bandhanan ti evaṃ ādini katvā garahapāpanena. *Pabbājanāyāti* ratṭhato nīharaṇena. *Samūhanissāmīti* sammā hetunā nayena kāraṇena ūhanissāmi.

Matāvasesakā ti matāvasesakā.

Ussahanīti ussāhaṃ karonti.

Anuppādetūti, dinne appahonte puna aññaṃ pi bijaṇi ca bhattaṇi ca kasi-paribhaṇḍaṇi⁴ ca sabbhaṃ detūti attho. *Pābhatam anuppādetūti*, sakkhimi akatvā paṇṇe anāropetvā mūlacchejja-vasena baṇḍa-mūlaṃ detūti attho. Baṇḍamūlassa hi *pābhatan* ti nāmaṃ. Yathāha:

'Appakena pi medhāvī pābhatena vicakkhaṇo

Samuṭṭhāpeti attānaṃ aṇuṃ aggaṃ va sandhaman' ti.⁵

*Bhatta-retanan*⁶ ti devasika-bhattaṇi c' eva māsikādi-parib-

¹ Bm kolahalo.

² St dobhā; Bm duhā.

³ Jātaka I. 122.

⁴ Bm saññāp° (twice).

⁵ Bm kasi-upakaraṇa-bh°.

⁶ Bm vettanan.

bayañ ca. Tassa tassa kulassa kamma-sūra-bhāvānurūpena tñānantara-gāma-nigamādi-dānena saddhiṃ detūti attho.

Sakamma-pasutā ti kasi-vaṇijjādisu sakesu kammesu uyyuttā vyāvaṭā. *Rāsiko* ti dhana-dhaññānaṃ rāsiko. *Khemaṭṭhitā* ti khemena tñitā, abhayā. *Akaṇṭakā* ti cora-kaṇṭaka-rahitā. *Mudā madamānā* ti muda¹-modamānā. Ayam eva vā pāṭho. Aññam aññam pamudita-cittā ti adhippāyo. *Apārutā*² *gharā* ti, corānaṃ abhāvena dvārāni asaṃvaritvā vivaṭa-dvārā ti attho.

12. *Etad avocāti*, janapadassa sabbākāreṇa iddha-phīta-bhāvaṃ ñatvā etaṃ avoca.

Tena hi bhavaṃ rājā ti. Brāhmaṇo kira cintesi: ‘Ayam rājā mahā-dānaṃ dātuṃ ativiya ussāha-jāto. Sace pana attano anuyutta-khattiyādayo³ anāmantetvā dassati, nāssa⁴ te attamanā bhavissanti. Yathā dāni⁵ te attamanā honti tathā karissāmi.’ Tasmā *Tena hi bhavaṃ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *negamā* ti nigama-vāsino. *Jānapadā* ti janapada-vāsino. *Āmantayatan* ti āmantetu, jānāpetu.

‘*Yam mama assāti*, yaṃ tumbākam anujānanam⁶ mama bhaveyya.

Amaccā ti piya-sahāyakā. *Pārisajjā* ti sesā ānatti-karā.⁷

Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā ti yajatu bhavaṃ. Te kira ‘Ayam rājā “Ahaṃ issaro” ti pasayha dānaṃ adatvā amhe āmantesi. Aho tena sutthukatan⁸ ti attamanā evam āhamsu. Anāmantite pan’ assa yañña-tñhānaṃ dassanāya pi na gaccheyyūṃ.

Yañña-kālo mahā-rājāti, ‘deyya - dhammasmiṃ hi asati mahallaka-kāle ca evarūpaṃ dānaṃ dātuṃ na sakkā. Tvaṃ pana mahādhāno c’ eva taruṇo ca, etena te yañña-kālo’ ti dassento vadanti.

Anumati-pakkhā ti anumatiyā pakkhā, anumati-dāyakā ti attho. *Parikkhārā bhavanti* ti parivārā bhavanti.

‘Ratho sīla-parikkhāro⁹ jhānakkho cakka-vīriyo’
ti ettha pana alaṅkāro parikkhāro ti vutto.

¹ Sd omits; Bm modā.

² Bm anuyanta-.

³ Bm dānaṃ.

⁴ Bm karakā.

⁵ Bm seta-parikkhāro.

⁶ Bm apāruta-.

⁷ Bm nassa.

⁸ Sd anujātam.

⁹ Sd sutthukan.

13. *Atthahi āṅgehīti* ubhato-sujātātādihi.¹ Tattha *‘yasaśā* ti ānā-ṭhapaṇa-samatthātāya.

Saddho ti ‘*Dānassa phalaṃ atthīti*’ saddahati. *Dāyako* ti dāna-sūro. Na saddhāmatṭaken’ eva tiṭṭhati, pariccajittum pi sakkotiti attho.

Dānapatī ti yaṃ dānaṃ deti tassa pati hutvā deti, na dāso na saḥāyo. Yo hi attanā madhuraṃ bhuñjati paresaṃ amadhuraṃ deti, so dāna-saṃkhātassa deyya-dhammassa dāso hutvā deti. Yo yaṃ attanā bhuñjati tad eva deti, so saḥāyo hutvā deti. Yo pana attanā yena kenaci yāpeti paresaṃ madhuraṃ deti, so pati jeṭṭhako sāmi hutvā deti. Ayaṃ tādiso ti attho.

*Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika*² *vaṇṇibbaka-yācanakāna*³ ti. Ettha samita-pāpā Samaṇā, bāhita-pāpā Brāhmaṇā. *Kapaṇā* ti duggatā daḷidda-manussa. *Addhikā* ti pathāvino.

Vaṇṇibbakā ti, yena iṭṭhaṃ dinnam kantaṃ manāpaṃ kālena anavajjaṃ dinnam ‘*Dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādeyya, gacchatu bhavaṃ Brahmaloṇa*’ ti ādinā nayena dānassa vaṇṇam thomayamānā vicaranti.

Yācanakā ti, ye ‘*Pasata-mattaṃ detha, sarāva-mattaṃ dethāti*’ ādini vatvā yācamānā vicaranti.

Opāna-bhūto ti udapāna-bhūto. Sabbesaṃ sādharāṇa-paribhogā cātummahāpathe khata⁴-pokkharāṇi viya hutvā ti attho.⁵

Suta-jātassāti, etthā sutam eva suta-jātaṃ.

Atitānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetun ti. Ettha ‘*atīte puññassa katattā yeva me ayaṃ sampattīti*’ evaṃ cinto atitā atthaṃ cintetum paṭibalo nāma hoti. ‘*Idāni puññaṃ katvā va anāgate sakkā sampattiṃ pāpuṇitun*’ ti cinto anāgatam atthaṃ cintetum paṭibalo nāma hoti. ‘*Idaṃ puñña-kammaṃ nāma sappurisāciṇṇam, mayhaṃ ca bhogā pi samvijjanti dāyaka-cittam pi atthi, handāham puññāni*

¹ Ss sujāto ādihi. Tattha; Bm sujātādihi atthahi (see below p. 8).

² Bm kapaṇaddhika.

³ All MSS vaṇ° twice.

⁴ Bm cātummahāpathe khaṇita.

⁵ So also the S.P. on M. VI. 31. 11, comp. Mil. 411.

karomīti' cintoṇṇo paccuppannam attham cintetum paṭibalo nāma hotīti veditabbo.

Iti imānti evaṃ yathā vuttāni etāni. Etehi kira atṭṭhahi aṅgehi samannāgatassa dānaṃ sabba-disāhi mahājano upasamkamati. 'Ayaṃ dujjāto kittakam kalam dassati, idān' eva vipphaṭṭisārī hutvā ucchindissatīti'¹ evaṃ ādini cintetvā na koci² anupasamkamitabbam maññati. Tasmā etani atṭṭha aṅgani parikkhārā bhavanti vuttāni.

14. *Suṇaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ* ti, mahā-yāga-pāṭigaṇhana-tṭhāne dāna-kataccchum paggaṇhantānam.

Imehi catuṭṭhi etehi sujātādīhi.³ Etesu hi sati⁴ 'Evaṃ dujjātassa samvidhānena pavatta-dānaṃ kittakam kalam pavattissatīti' ādini vatvā upasamkamantāro na honti, garahitabbābhāvato pana upasamkamanti yeva. Tasmā *imāni pi parikkhārā bhavanti vuttāni*.

15. *Tisso vidhā desesīti* tiṇi ṭhapanāni desesi. So kira cintesi 'Dānaṃ dadamānā nāma tiṇṇaṃ ṭhānānaṃ aññatara-smim calanti, handāham imaṃ rājānaṃ tesu ṭhānesu paṭhamataram yeva niccalaṃ karomīti,' ten' assa tisso vidhā desesi.

So bhoto rañño ti, idaṃ kāraṇatthe sāmi-vacanā, *bhotā raññā* ti vā pāṭho.

Vipphaṭṭisāro na karaṇāyo ti, 'Bhogānaṃ vigama-hetuko pacchānutāpo na kattabbo. Pubba-cetanā pana acalā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā. Evaṃ hi dānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hotīti dasseti. Itaresu dvīsu ṭhānesu es'eva nayo. Muñcana-cetanā pi hi pacchā samanussaraṇa-cetanā ca niccalā va kattabbā. Tathā akaronṭassa dānaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti nāpi ulāresu bhogesu cittaṃ namati, Mahā-Roruvam uppannassa seṭṭhi-gahapatino viya.

16. *Dasahākāreṭhi* dasahi kāraṇehi. Tassa kira evaṃ ahosi, 'Sacāyaṃ rājā dussile disvā, nassati vata me dānaṃ, yassa me evarūpā dussilā bhuñjantīti silavantesu pi vipphaṭṭisāram uppādessati, dānaṃ na mahapphalaṃ bhavissati, vipphaṭṭisāro va nāma dāyakānaṃ paṭiggāhakato ca uppa-

¹ Bm upacchandissatīti.

² Bm na kenaci upa°.

³ Bm sujātādīhi (as above, p. 298).

⁴ SS etehisu hi sati; Bm etesu pi asati.

jjissati, hand' assa paṭhamam eva tam vippaṭisāraṃ vino-demīti' attho. Tasmā tam dasahākārehi uppajjitum¹ yuttam paṭiggāhakesu vippaṭisāraṃ paṭivinodesi.

Tesaṃ yeva tenāti, tesaṃ yeva tena pāpena anīṭṭho vipāko bhavissati na aññesan ti dasseti.

Yajataṃ bhavaṇ ti detu bhavaṃ. Sajataṃ ti vissajjetu.

Antaraṇ ti abbhantaram.

17. *Soḷasehi ākārehi cittaṃ sandassesīti.* Idha Brāhmaṇo rañño mahādānamanumodanaṃ nāma āradhho. Tattha sandassesīti, 'Idaṃ dānaṃ dātā evarūpaṃ sampattim labhatīti' dassetvā dassetvā kathesi.

Samādāpesīti, tam atthaṃ sammā ādāpetvā gāhāpetvā gāhāpetvā² kathesi.

Samuttejessīti, vippaṭisāra-vinodanena tassa³ cittaṃ romā-dāpesi.⁴

Sampahāsesīti, 'sundaran te kataṃ, mahā-rāja, dānaṃ dadamānenāti' thutim katvā katvā kathesi.

Vattā dhammato n' atthīti, dhammena samena kāraṇena vattā n' atthi.

18. *Na rukkhā chijjimsu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyimsu⁵ barihisatthāyāti,⁶ ye yūpa-nāmake mahāthambhe ussāpetvā 'asuka-rājā⁷ asuka-Brāhmaṇo evarūpaṃ nāma mahā-yāgaṃ yajātīti' nāmam likhitvā ṭhapenti, yāni ca dabbha-tiṇāni⁸ lāyitvā⁹ vana-māla-saṃkhepena yañña-sālaṃ parikkhipanti bhūmiyāṃ vā santharanti,¹⁰ te pi na rukkhā chijjimsu, na dabbhā lūyimsu,¹¹ kim pana gāvo vā ajādayo va haññissantīti dasseti.*

Dāsā ti antojātādayo.¹² Pessā ti ye pubbam eva dhanam gahe tvā kammaṃ karonti.¹³ Kamma-karā ti ye bhattavetanam¹⁴ gahe tvā karonti.

¹ Bm upacchijjitum (as below, p. 13).

² Bm tadatthaṃ samādāpetvā samādāpetvā.

³ Bm vodāpesi; Sd cāmādāpesi.

⁴ Sd lūyimsu; Bm dabbā lūyimsu; Sc luyimsu. (Comp. Pug. IV. 24; S. 3. 1. 9.)

⁵ St atthāyātthāyāti: Bm parihimsutthāyāti.

⁶ Bm dabbā.

⁷ Bm pattharanti.

⁸ Bm gehadāsādayo (but see p. 168).

⁹ Bm vettanam.

¹⁰ Sd satassa; Bm ssa.

¹¹ Bm adds asukāmacco.

¹² So all MSS.

¹³ So all MSS.

¹⁴ Bm pesā (thrice).

Daṇḍa-tajjita nāma, daṇḍa-yatṭhi-muggarādini gahetvā ‘kammaṃ karotha karoṭhāti’ evaṃ tajjita. *Bhaya-tajjita* nāma, ‘sace kammaṃ karosi kara.¹ No ce karosi chindis-sāma vā bandhissāma vā māressāma vā’ ti evaṃ bhayena tajjita. Ete pana na daṇḍa-tajjita na bhaya-tajjita na, *assu-mukhā rudamānā parikammāni akāmsu*, atha kho piya-samudācāren’ eva samudācariyamānā akāmsu. Na hi tattha dāsaṃ vā dāsāti pessaṃ vā pessaṭi kamma-karaṃ vā kamma-karāti ālapanti. Yathā nāma-vasen’ eva pana piya-samudācāren’ eva ālapitvā itthi-purisa-balava-dubbalānaṃ anurūpaṃ eva kammaṃ dassetvā ‘Idaṃ c’ idaṃ ca karoṭhāti’ vadanti. Te pi attano ruci-vasen’ eva karonti. Tena vuttaṃ *Ye icchimsu te akāmsu, ye na icchimsu na te akāmsu, yaṃ icchimsu taṃ akāmsu, yaṃ na icchimsu na taṃ akāmsūti*.

Sappi-tela-naranīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c’ eva so yañño nīṭhānaṃ agamāsīti. Rājā kira bahi nagarassa catusu dvāresu anto nagarassa ca vemaṃjhe ti pañcasu thānesu mahā-dāna-sālāyo kāretvā, ekekissā sālāya sata-sahassaṃ katvā divase divase pañca sata-sahassāni vissajjetvā, suriyuggama-nato patṭhāya tassa tassa kālassa anurūpehi sahatthena suvaṇṇa-kāṭacchum gahetvā pañitehi sappi-telādi-sammisseh’ eva yāgu-khajjaka-bhatta-vyañjana-pānakādihi mahājanaṃ santappesi. Bhājanādini pūretvā gaṇḍhitu-kāmānaṃ tath’ eva dāpesi. Sāyaṇha-samaye pana vattha-gandha-mālādihi sampūjesi. Sappi-ādinaṃ pana mahā-cātiyo pūrāpetvā, ‘Yo yaṃ paribhuñjitu-kāmo so taṃ paribhuñjatūti,’ aneka-satesu thānesu ṭhapāpesi. Tam sandhāya vuttaṃ *sappi-tela-naranīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c’ eva so yañño nīṭhānaṃ agamāsīti*.

19. *Paḷutaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāyāti* bahum dhanam gahetvā. Te kira cintesum. ‘Ayaṃ rājā sappi-telādini janapadato anāharāpetvā attano santakam eva niharitvā mahā-dānaṃ deti. Amhehi pana “Rājā na kiñci āharāpetīti” na yuttaṃ tuṇhī-bhavitum. Na hi rañño ghare dhanam akkhaya-dhammāṃ eva. Amhesu ca adentesu ko añño rañño dassati. Hand’ assa dhanam upaharāmāti.’² Te gāma-bhaṅgena³

¹ So kare; St omits; Bm kusalo.

² So upaharamāti; Bm upasamharāmāti.

³ Bm bhāgena (thrice).

nigama-bhaṅgena nagara-bhaṅgena va sāpateyyaṃ saṃgharitvā¹ sakatāni pūrūpetvā rañño upaharimsu. Taṃ sandhāya pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ti ādim āha.

20. *Puratthimena yaññāvātassāti* puratthime² nagara-dvāre dāna-sālāya puratthime bhāge. Yathā puratthima-disato āgacchantā khattiyānaṃ dāna-sālāya yāgum pivitvā rañño dāna-sālāyaṃ bhuñjitvā nagaraṃ pavisanti, evarūpe pana tṭhāne tṭhapesum.

Dakkhiṇena yaññāvātassāti dakkhiṇe nagara-dvāre dāna-sālāyaṃ vutta - nayan' eva dakkhiṇa - bhāge tṭhapesum. Pacchimuttareesu pi es' eva nayo.

21. *Aho yañño aho yañña-sampadā* ti. Brāhmaṇā sappi-ādīhi niṭṭhāna-gamaṇaṃ sutvā, 'Yaṃ loke madhuraṃ tad eva Samaṇo Gotamo katheti, hand' assa yaññaṃ pasaṇsāmāti' tuṭṭha-cittā pasaṇsamānā evaṃ āhaṃsu.

Tuṇhi-bhūto va nisinno hotīti, upari vattabbam atthaṃ³ cintayamāno nissaddo va nisinno hoti.

Abhiñānāti pana bhavaṃ Gotamo ti, idaṃ Brāhmaṇo parihārena pucchanto āha. Itarathā hi 'kīṃ pana tvaṃ bho Gotama tadā rājā ahosi udāhu purohito⁴ Brāhmaṇo' ti? evaṃ ujukam eva pucchiyamāne agāravo viya hoti.

Atthi pana bho Gotamāti, idaṃ Brāhmaṇo 'Sakala-Jambudīpa-vāsīnaṃ utṭhāya samutṭhāya dānaṃ nāma dātum garu⁵ sakala-janapado ca attano kammāni akaronto nassissati. Atthi nu kho ambhakaṃ pi imambhā yañña añaño yañño appasamārambhataro⁶ c' eva mahapphalataro cāti' etaṃ atthaṃ pucchanto āha.

Nicca-dānānīti dhuva-dānāni, nicca-bhattāni.

Anukula-yaññānīti, 'ambhakaṃ piti-pitāmahādīhi pavattitānīti katvā, pacchā duggata⁷-purisehi vamsa-paramparāya pavattetabbāni yāgāni. Evarūpāni kira silavante uddissa nibandha-dānāni tasmīṃ kulesu daliddā pi na ucchindanti.⁸

¹ Bm saṃgharitvā (kh above, p. 295).

³ Bm vattabba-mattam.

⁵ Bm garukam (see p. 306).

⁷ Se pacchāgata; Bm pacchānugata.

⁸ St Bm upacchindanti (see above, p. 299).

² Se -mena; Bm purattimato.

⁴ Se purohito; Bm parohito.

⁶ Bm sambhārataro.

Tatr' idam vatthu. Anāthapiṇḍikassa kira ghare pañca nicca-bhatta-satāni diyimsu, dantamaya-salākānaṃ pañca-satāni ahesuṃ. Atha taṃ kulam anukkamena dāḷiddiyena abbiḥhūtaṃ. Ekā tasmim kule dārikā eka-salākato uddham datum nāsakkhi. Sā pi pacchā Sātavāhana¹-rajjam gantvā, khalam sodhetvā laddha-dhaññena taṃ salākam adāsi. Eko thero rañño ārocesi. Rājā taṃ ānetvā aggamaheṣi-tṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā tato paṭṭhāya puna pañca pi salāka-satāni pavattesi.

23. *Daṇḍappahārāti*, 'paṭipāṭiyā tiṭṭhatha tiṭṭhathāti' 'ujukam gantvā gaṇhathāti' ca ādini vatvā diyamānā daṇḍappahārā pi galaggāhā pi dissanti.

Ayam kho Brāhmaṇa hetu . . . pe . . . mahānisaṇṣatarañ cāti. Ettha yasmā mahāyañño viya imasmim salāka-bhattena bahūhi veyyāvacca-karehi vā upakaraṇehi vā attho atthi, tasmā etaṃ appaṭṭhataram. Yasmā c' ettha na bahunnaṃ kammaccheda-vasena pīlā-samkhāto samārambho atthi tasmā appa-samārambhataram. Yasmā c' etaṃ samghassa yitṭham paṛiccattam tasmā yañño ti vuttam. Yasmā pana chaḷaṅga-samannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya mahā-samudde udakass' eva na sukaram puññābhisandassa pamāṇam katum idam ca tathā-vidham, tasmā mahapphalatarañ ca mahānisaṇṣatarañ cāti veditabbam.

24. Idam sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi—'Idam piṇḍa²-bhattam utṭhāya samuṭṭhāya dadato divāse divase ekassa kammam nassati nava-navo ussāho janetabbo va hoti. Atthi nu kho ito pi añño yañño appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro cāti.' Tasmā Atthi pana bho Gotamāti ādim āha. Tattha yasmā salāka-bhatte kicca-pariyosānam n' atthi, ekena utṭhaya samuṭṭhāya aññaṃ kammam akatvā samvidhātabbam eva, vihāra-dāne pana kicca-pariyosānam atthi, paṇṇa-sālam vā hi kārētum koṭi-dhanam vissajjetvā mahāvihāram vā ekavāram³ dhana-pariccāgam katvā kārītam satt-aṭṭha-vassāni pi vassa-satam vassa-sahassam pi gacchati yeva, kevalam chinna-patita⁴ -tṭhāne paṭisamkharāna-mattam eva

¹ Bm Setavāhana-.

³ Sd ekavāram.

² Bm pi nicca-.

⁴ Sd chinna; Bm jipṇa-.

kātabbam hoti, tasmā idam vihāra-dānam salāka-bhattato appatṭhatarāṃ appa-samārambhatarāṃ ca hoti. Yasmā pan' ettha Suttanta-pariyāyena 'yāvad' eva sītassa paṭighātāyāti' ādayo nava ānisaṃsā vuttā, Khandaka-pariyāyena

Sitam uṇhaṃ paṭihanti tato vālamigāni ca.

Sirimsape ca makase ca sisire cāpi vuṭṭhiyo

Tato vātātapo ghorō sañjāto paṭihaññati

Leṇatthaṃ ca sukhatthan ca jhāyituṃ ca vipassitum

Vihāra-dānam samghassa aggamaṃ Buddhena vaṇṇitam.

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso sampassam attham attano

Vihāre kāraye rūmme vāsaya' ettha bahussute

Tesam annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca vattha-senāsanāni ca

Dadeyya uju-bhūtesu vippasannena cetasaṃ.

Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabba-dukkhāpanūdanam

Yam so dhammaṃ idh' aññāya parinibbāti anāsavo¹
ti sattadasa ānisaṃsā vuttā, tasmā evam salāka-bhattato mahapphalatarāṃ ca mahānisaṃsatarāṃ cāti veditabbam. Samghassa pana pariccattā va yañño ti vuccati.

25. Idam pi sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi, 'Dhana-pariccāgam katvā vihāra-dānam nāma dukkaram, attano santakā kākaṇikā pi parassa duppariccajā. Handāham ito pi appatṭhatarāṃ yaññaṃ pucchissāmiti.' Tato tam² pucchanto, *Atthi pana bho* ti ādim āha.

Tattha yasmā sakim pariccatte pi vihāre punappuna chādana-khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanādi-vasena kiccam atthi yeva, saraṇam pana eka-bhikkhussa vā santike samghassa vā gaṇassa vā sakim gahitam gahitam eva hoti, n' atthi tattha punappuna kattabbatā, tasmā tam vihāra-dānato appatṭhatarāṃ ca appa-samārambhatarāṃ ca hoti. Yasmā saraṇa-gamanan³ nāma tiṇṇam ratanānam jivita-pariccāga-mayaṃ puññaṃ sabba-sampattiṃ deti, tasmā mahapphalatarāṃ ca mahānisaṃsatarāṃ cāti veditabbam. Tiṇṇam pana ratanānam jivita-pariccāga-vasena yañño ti vuccati.

¹ Cullavagga VI. 1. 5 = VI. 9. 2 = Jātaka I. 93.

² Bm param.

³ Bm saraṇa- (see p. 230).

26. Idam sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi 'Attano jīvitam nāma parassa pariccajitum dukkaram, atthi nu kho ito pi appaṭṭhataro yañño ti?' Tato tam pucchanto puna *Atthi pana bho Gotamāti* ādim āha.

Tattha paṇātipātā veramaṇi ti ādisu *veramaṇi* nāma virati. Sā ti-vidhā hoti, sampatta-virati samādāna-virati setu-ghāta-viratīti. Tattha yo sikkhāpadāni agahetvā pi kevalam attano jāti-gotta-kula-padesādini anussaritvā 'Na me idam paṭirūpan' ti paṇātipātādini na karoti, sampatta-vatthum pariharati, tato ārakā¹ viramati, tassa sā virati sampatta-viratīti veditabbā. 'Ajjatagge jivita-hetu pi paṇam na hanāmīti' vā 'paṇātipātā viramāmīti' vā 'veramaṇim samādiyāmīti' vā evam sikkhāpadāni gaṇhantassa pana virati samādāna-viratīti veditabbā. Ariya-sāvakānam pana magga-sampayuttā virati setu-ghāta-virati nāma. Tattha purimā dve viratiyo yaṃ jivitā² voropanādi-vasena vitikkamitabbam jīvitindriyādi-vatthum tam ārammaṇam katvā pavattanti, pacchimā nibbānārammaṇā va.

Ettha ca yo pañca sikkhāpadāni ekato gaṇhāti, tassa ekasmim bhinne sabbāni pi bhinnāni honti. Yo ekekaṃ gaṇhāti so yaṃ vitikkamati tad eva bhijjati. Setu-ghāta-viratiyā pana bhedo nāma n'atthi. Bhavantare pi hi ariya-sāvako jivita-hetu pi n'eva paṇam hanti,³ na suraṃ pivati. Sace pi'ssa suraṃ ca khīraṃ ca missetvā mukhe pakkhipanti, khīram eva pavisati na surā. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā koñca-sakuṇānam khīra-missa-udake khīram eva pavisati na udakam.⁴ Idam yoni-siddhan ti ce, idam pi dhammatā-siddhan ti veditabbam.

Yasmā pana saraṇā-gamane diṭṭhi-ujukakaraṇan nāma bhāriyam, sikkhāpada-samādāne pana virati mattakam eva, tasmā etam⁵ yathā tathā gaṇhantassāpi sādhuṃ gaṇhantassāpi appaṭṭhataram eva appa-samārambhatarāṃ ca. Pañca-sila-sadisassa pana dānassa nāma abhāvato ettha mahapphalatā mahānisaṇsatā ca veditabbā. Vuttam h'etam :

¹ SS āramati.² Bm omits.³ Bm hanati.⁴ See Ud. 8. 7.⁵ Bm evam.

‘Pañc’imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṇsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbāni na saṃkiyanti na saṃkiyissanti appatikutṭhāni Samaṇehi Brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkave ariya-sāvako pāṇātipātāṃ pabhāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti, aparimāṇaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam pi bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ dānaṃ mahādānaṃ . . . pe . . . viññūhīti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariya-sāvako adinnādānaṃ pabhāya . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchā-cāraṃ pabhāya . . . pe . . . musāvādaṃ pabhāya . . . pe . . . surā-meraya - majja - pamādatṭhānaṃ pabhāya . . . pe . . . Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dānāni mahādānāni . . . pe . . . viññūhīti.’

Idaṃ ca pana sīla-paṇcakaṃ ‘atta-sinehaṃ ca jīvitaṃ ca pariccajivā rakkhissāmīti’ samādinnaṭṭhāya yañño ti vuccati. Tattha kiñcāpi pañca-sīlato saraṇāgamanam va jeṭṭhakaṃ, idaṃ pana saraṇā-gamane yeva paṭitṭhāya rakkhāna-sīla-vasena¹ mahapphalānaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

27. Idam pi sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi, ‘Pañca-sīlaṃ nāma rakkhituṃ garu,² atthi nu kho aññaṃ kiñci idisaṃ eva hutvā ito appaṭṭhataṃ ca mahapphalataṃ cāti?’ Tato taṃ pucchanto puna pi *Atthi pana bho Gotamāti* ādim āha.

Ath’ assa Bhagavā tividha - sīla - pāripūriyaṃ tṭhassa paṭhama-jjhānādināṃ yaññānaṃ appaṭṭhataṃ ca mahapphalataṃ ca dassetu - kāmo Buddhuppadato paṭṭhāya desanaṃ ārabhanto *Idha Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

Tattha yasmā heṭṭhā-vutthehi guṇehi samannāgato paṭhama-jjhanāṃ paṭhamajjhānādisu tṭhito dutiyādini nibbattento na kilamati, tasmā tāni appaṭṭhāni appa-samārambhāni. Yasmā pan’ ettha paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ eka-kappaṃ brahma-loke āyūṃ deti, dutiyaṃ atṭha-kappe āyūṃ deti, tatiyaṃ catusatṭhi kappe, catutthaṃ pañca-kappa-satāni, tad eva ākāśānañcāya-

¹ Bm rakkita-.

² Bm garukaṃ (as above p. 302).

tanâdi-samāpatti-vasena bhāvitam vīṣati cattārīsa saṭṭhi caturāsīti ca kappa-sahassāni āyūṃ deti, tasmā mahapphala-taram mahānisaṃsataṃ ca. Nīvaraṇādīnaṃ pana paccanīka-dhammānaṃ pariccattattā taṃ yañño ti veditabbaṃ. Vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ pi, yasmā catutthajjhāna-pariyosānesu guṇesu patitṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā appattham appa-samārambham, vipassanā-sukha-sadisassa pana sukhassa abhāvā mahapphalaṃ, paccanīka-kilesa-pariccāgā yañño. Manomayiddhi pi, yasmā vipassanā-ñāṇe patitṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā sū appatṭhā appa-samārambhā, attano sadisa-rūpaṃ nimmāna-samatthatāya mahapphalā, nappaccanīka¹-kilesapariccāgato yañño. Iddhi-vidhāñāṇādīni pi, yasmā manomaya-ñāṇādisu patitṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā appatṭhāni appa-samārambhāni, attano attano paccanīka-kilesa-ppahānato yañño. Iddhi-vidham paṇ' ettha nāṇāvidha - vikubbana - dassana - samatthatāya, dibba-sotaṃ deva-manussānaṃ sadda-savana-samatthatāya, cetopariyañāṇaṃ paresaṃ soḷasavidha-citta-jānana-samatthatāya, pubbenivāsānussati-ñāṇaṃ icchit - icchita-ṭṭhāna - samanussaraṇa-samatthatāya, dibba - cakkhu icchit - icchita-rūpa - dassana-samatthatāya, āsava - kkhaya - ñāṇaṃ atipaṇīta - lokuttara-maggasukha-nippādana-samatthatāya mahapphalaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

Yasmā pana arahattato viṣiṭṭhataro añño yāgo² nāma n' atthi, tasmā arahatta-nikūṭen³ eva desanaṃ samāpento⁴ *Ayaṃ kho Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

27. *Evam vutte* ti evaṃ Bhagavatā vutte desanāya paṣīditvā saraṇaṃ gantukāmo Kūṭadanto Brāhmaṇo etaṃ *Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotamāti* ādikaṃ vacanam avoca.

*Upavāyatan*⁵ ti upagantvā sarīra-darathaṃ nibbāpento tanu sītaḷo vāto vāyatu. Idaṃ ca pana vatvā Brāhmaṇo purisaṃ pesesi, 'Gaccha tāta, yaññāvāṭaṃ pavisitvā sabbe te pāṇayo bandhanā mocehīti.' So 'sādhūti' paṭisunītvā tathā katvā āgantvā 'Muttā bho te pāṇayo' ti ārocesi.

¹ Bm attano paccanīka-.

² Bm yañño.

³ Sc nikubban; Sd nikuban; Bm nikūṭen (see pp. 48, 127, 227, 292).

⁴ Bm samāpento.

⁵ Bm upavāyatū.

28. Yāva Brāhmaṇo taṃ pavattiṃ na suṇi na tāva Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi. Kasmā? 'Brāhmaṇassa citte ākula-bhāvo atthiti.' Suvā pan' assa¹ 'Bahu vata me paṇā mocitā' ti citta-cāro vippasīdi.² Bhagavā tassa vippasanna-manataṃ nātvā dhamma-desanaṃ ārabhi. Taṃ sandhāya *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Puna *kalla-cittā* ti ādi ānupubbikathānubhāvena vikkhambhita - nīvaraṇataṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Sesam uttānattham evāti.

³ Iti Sumaṅgala-vilāsiniyā Dighanikāy-aṭṭhakathāya³
Kūṭadanta-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
nitthitā.⁴

¹ Bm sutvā pi na.
²⁻³ SS omit.

² Bm citta-cāro vippasīdati.
⁴ Bm adds pancamaṃ (sic).

VI.

MAHĀLI-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.

1. *Evam me sutam . . . pe*¹ . . . *Vesāliyan ti Mahāli-Suttam.* Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Vesāliyan ti. Punappuna visāla-bhāvūpagamanato Vesālīti-laddha-nāmake nagare.

Mahāvane ti. Bahi nagare Himavantena saddhim ekābadham² hutvā t̥hitam sayañ-jāta-vanam atthi, yaṃ mahanta-bhāven' eva Mahāvanan ti vuccati, tasmim Mahāvane.

Kūṭāgāra-sālūyan ti. Tasmim vana-saṇḍe saṃghārāmaṃ patit̥thāpesum. Tattha kaṇṇikaṃ yojetvā thambhānam upari kūṭāgāra-sālā-saṃkhepena deva-vimāna-sadisam pāsadam akamsu. Tam upādāya sakalo pi saṃghārāmo Kūṭāgāra-sālā ti paññāyittha. Bhagavā tam Vesālīm upanissāya tasmim saṃghārāme viharati. Tena vuttam *Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālūyan ti.*

Kosalakā ti Kosala-rat̥tha-vāsino.

Māgadhakā ti Magadha-rat̥tha-vāsino.

Karaṇīyenāti avassam kattabba-kammena. Yaṃ hi akātum pi vāṭṭati, tam kiccā³ ti vuccāti; yam avassam kātabbam eva, tam karaṇīyaṃ nāma.

2. *Patisallīno Bhagavā ti.* Nānārammaṇa-cārato⁴ paṭik-kamma-sallīno nilīno ekī-bhāvaṃ upagamma ekattārammaṇe⁵ jhāna-ratiṃ anubhavatīti attho.

Tatth' evāti tasmim yeva vihāre.

¹ Not in the MSS.; but SS have a fish-mark. Bm Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā.

² Bm ekābandham.

³ Se kiccakan.

⁴ Se -maṇac°; Sd -maṇaṇ c°.

⁵ Sh -maṇo.

Ekamantan ti usmā-ttānā¹ apakkamma tāsū tāsū rukkha-
cchāyāsu nisīdimsu.

3. *Oṭṭhaddho* ti, addh-oṭṭhatāya evaṃ laddha-nāmo.

Mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāyāti. Pūre bhattaṃ Buddhapamukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa dānaṃ datvā, Bhagavato santike uposathāṅgāni adhiṭṭhabhivā, gandha-mālādini gāhāpetvā, ugghosanāya mahatiṃ Licchavi-rāja-parisaṃ sannipātetvā tāya nīla-pītādi-vaṇṇa-vatthābharaṇa-vilepana-patimaṇḍitāya Tāvatisa-parisa-paṭibhāgāya² mahatiyā Licchavi-rāja-parisāya saddhiṃ upasaṃkami.

Ākālo kho Mahāli. Tassa Oṭṭhaddhassa Mahāli mūlanāmaṃ. Tena naṃ thero ālapati.

Ekamantaṃ nisīditi. Patirūpāsu rukkha-cchāyāsu tāya Licchavi-parisāya saddhiṃ ratana-ttayaṃ vaṇṇaṃ kathento nisīdi.

4. *Sīho samaṇuddeso* ti. Āyasmato Nāgitassa bhāgineyyo satta-vassa-kāle pabbajitvā sāsane yutta-payutto Sīho ti evaṃ-nāmaṃ sūmaṇero. So kira taṃ mahā-parisaṃ disvā : ‘ Ayam parisā mahatī, sakala-vihāraṃ pūretvā nisinnā, addhā Bhagavā ajja imissā parisāya mahantena ussāhena dhammam desessati, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upajjhāyassa ācikkhitvā Bhagavato mahā-parisāya sannipatita-bhāvaṃ ārocāpeyyaṃ ’ ti cintetvā, yaṃ āyasmā Nāgito ten’ upasaṃkami.

Bhante Kassapāti, therāṃ gottena ālapati.

Esā jananā ti esa jana-samūho. Tvāṃ yeva Bhagavato ārocehīti. Sīho kira Bhagavato vissāsiko. Ayam hi thero thūla-sarīro. Ten’ assa sarīraṃ garutāya uttāhāna-nisajjādisu ālasiya-bhāvo isakā³ appahīno viya hoti. Athāyaṃ sūmaṇero Bhagavato kālena kālaṃ vattaṃ karoti. Tena naṃ thero ‘ Tvāṃ pi Dasabalassa vissāsiko ’ ti vatvā, ‘ Gacchā tvāṃ yeva ārocehīti ’ āha.

*Vihāra-pacchāyāyan*⁴ ti vihāra-cchāyāyam, kūṭāgāra-mahāgeha-chāyāya pharita-okaṣe ti attho. Sā kira kūṭāgāra-sālā

¹ Sc umma-; St upasamā; Bm tasmā.

² Sc patinābhāya; Sd patināgāya; Sh the same corrected to paṭibhāgāya; St paṭibhāgāya; Bm samppaṭibhāgāya (see M P. S. 2. 20).

³ Bm isakam.

⁴ Sedht pacchāyāsan.

dakkhiṇ-uttarato dīghā pācīna¹-mukhā. Ten' assā purato mahatī cchāyā patthaṭṭa hoti. Siho tattha Bhagavato āsanam paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā dvārantarehi c' eva vātapān-antārehi ca nikkhamitvā vidhāvantihi vipphurantīhi chabbanāhi Buddha-rasmihi saṃsūcita²-nikkhamano³ valāha-kantarato puṇṇa-cando viya kūtāgāra-sālato nikkhamitvā paññatta-vara-Buddhāsane nisīdi. Tena vuttam *Atha kho Bhagavā vihārā nikkhamma vihāra-pacchāyāya paññatte āsane nisīdīti.*

5. *Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāntī.* Ettha hiyo divasam purimam nāma, tato param purimataram, tato paṭṭhāya pana sabbāni purimāni c' evā purimatarāni ca honti.

Yad agge⁴ ti. 'Mūla-divasato paṭṭhāya yam divasam aggam param koṭim patvā⁵ vihārāmīti' attho. Yāva vibhāsin⁶ ti vuttam hoti. Idāni tassa parimāṇam dassento *na ciram tīṇi rassāntī* āha. Atha vā *yad agge* ti 'yam divasam aggam katvā na ciram tīṇi vassāni vihārāmīti' pi attho, 'yam divasam ādim katvā na ciram vibhāsim tīṇi yeva vassāntī' vuttam hoti.

Ayam kira Bhagavato patta-cīvaram vahanto⁷ tīṇi samvaccharāni Bhagavantam upaṭṭhāsi. Tam sandhāya evam vadati.

Piya rūpāntī piya-jātikāni sāta-jātikāni.

Kāmūpasamhitāntī kāmassāda-yuttāni.

Rajanīyāntī rāga-janakāni.

No ca kho dibbāni sadlāntī. Kasmā Sunakkhatto tāni na suṇāti? So kira Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā dibba-cakku-parikammaṃ yāci. Tassa Bhagavā ācikkhi. So 'tha⁸ yathānusiṭṭham paṭipanno, dibba-cakkhum uppādetvā, devātānam rūpaṃ disvā cintesi: 'Imasmiṃ sarīra-saṇṭhāne saddena madhurena bhavitabbaṃ kathan nu kho tam suṇeyyan' ti? Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā dibba-sota-parikammaṃ pucchi. Ayaṇ ca atīte ekaṃ silavantam bhikkhum kaṇṇa-sakkhaliyam

¹ Bm pācīna.

³ Bm māno.

⁵ Bm para-koṭim katva.

⁷ Bm gaṇhanto.

² Sd saṃsūvita; Sb saṃsuvita; St saṃsumita.

⁴ SS Yad aggesūti (but agge just below).

⁶ Sd vibhāsin.

⁸ Set Bm omit.

pabaritvā badhiram akāsi, tasmā parikammaṃ karonto pi abhabbo vā dibbasotādhigamassa. Ten' assa Bhagavā parikammaṃ na kathesi. So tāvatā¹ Bhagavati āghātaṃ bandhitvā cintesi: 'Addhā Samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ hoti: "Ahaṃ pi Khattiyo, ayam pi Khattiyo va, sac' assa nāṇaṃ vaddhissati ayam pi sabbaññū bhavissatīti," usūyāya mayhaṃ na kathetīti.'² So anukkamena gihi-bhāvaṃ patvā, tam atthaṃ Mahāli³-Licchavino kathento evaṃ āha.

6. *Ekaṇsa-bhāvito* ti ekaṇsāya eka-kotṭhāsāya bhāvito, dibbānaṃ vā rūpānaṃ dassanattāya dibbānaṃ vā saddānaṃ savannattāya bhāvito ti attho.

7. *Tiriyaṇ* ti anudisā.⁴

10. *Ubhayaṇsa-bhāvito* ti, ubhayaṇsāya ubhaya-kotṭhāsattāya⁵ bhāvito ti attho.

11. *Ayāṃ kho Mahāli hetūti*, ayam dibbānaṃ yeva rūpānaṃ dassanāya ekaṇsa-bhāvito samādhī-hetu. Imam atthaṃ sutvā so Licchavi cintesi: 'Idaṃ dibba-sotena sadda-suṇaṇaṃ⁶ imasmiṃ sāsane uttamattha-bhūtaṃ maññe, imassa nūna attāya ete bhikkhū paññāsaṃ pi saṭṭhiṃ pi vassāni apanṇaka-brahmacariyaṃ caranti, yaṇ nūnaṃ Dasabalaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyaṇ' ti.

12. Tato tam atthaṃ pucchanto *Etāsaṃ nūna Bhante* ti ādim āha.

Samādhī-bhāvanānaṃ ti. Ettha samādhī yevā samādhī-bhāvanā, ubhayaṇsa-bhāvitānaṃ samādhīnaṃ ti attho.

Atha yasmā sāsanaṭo bāhirā etā samādhī-bhāvanā na ājjhattā,⁷ tasmā tā paṭikkhipitvā yad atthaṃ bhikkhū brahmacariyaṃ caranti te dassetuṃ Bhagavā *Na kho Mahāli* ti ādim āha.

13. *Tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ* ti sakkāya-ditṭhi-ādīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ bandhanānaṃ. Tāni hi vaṭṭa-dukkha-maye rathe⁸ satte saṃyojenti. Tasmā saṃyojanānīti vuccanti.

¹ Bm ettāvāta.

³ St Mahāli.

⁵ Bm -kotṭhāsāya.

⁷ Bm ājjhattikā.

² Bm ussuyāya na kathesīti.

⁴ Bm anudisāya.

⁶ Bm saddaṃ suṇāti.

⁸ Bm dukkha-vhaye satte.

Sotāpanno hotīti magga-sotaṃ āpanno hoti.

Avinipāta-dhammo ti catusu apāyesu apatana-dhammo.

Niyato ti dhamma-niyāmena niyato.

Sambodhi-parāyano ti, upari magga-ttaya-saṃkhātā sambodhi paraṃ ayaṇaṃ assa, sū tena¹ vā pattabbā ti sambodhi-parāyano.²

Tanuttā ti, pariyuṭṭhāna-mandatāya cā kadāci karahaci uppattiyā ca tanu-bhāva.

Oram-bhāgiyānaṃ ti hetthā-bhāgiyānaṃ. Yehi baddho upari-suddhāvāsa-bhūmiyaṃ nibbattitum na sakkoti.

Opaṭṭiko ti, sesa-yoni-ṭṭikkhepa-vacanam etaṃ.

Tattha parinibbāyīti, tasmim upari-bhave yeva parinibbāna-dhammo.

Anāratti-dhammo ti, tato brahma-lokā puna paṭisandhi-vasena na āvattana-dhammo.

Ceto-vimuttin ti citta-vimuttim,³ sabba-kilesa-bandhana-vimuttassa arahatta-phala-cittass' etaṃ adhivacanam.

Paññā-vimuttin ti. Ettha pi sabba - kilesa - bandhana - vimuttā arahatta-phala-paññā va paññā-vimuttīti veditabbā.

Diṭṭhe va dhamme ti imasmim yeva atta-bhāve.

Sayan ti sāmam.

Abhiññā ti abhiñānitvā. Sacchikatvā ti paccakkham katvā. Atha va vā abhiññā sacchikatvā ti abhiññāya abhivisiṭṭhena ñāṇena sacchikarivā ti pi attho.

Upasampajjāti patvā paṭilabhitvā.

14. Idam sutvā Licchavi cintesi: 'Ayaṃ vara-dhammo, na sakuṇena viya uppatitvā nāpi godhāya viya urena gantvā sakkā paṭivijjhitaṃ, addhā imaṃ paṭivijjhantassa pubbā-bhāga-paṭipadāya bhavitabbaṃ, pucchāmi tāva nan' ti. Tato Bhagavantam pucchanto *Atthi pana Bhante* ti ādim āha.

Atthaṅgiko ti, pañcaṅgika-turiyaṃ viya aṭṭha - kuṭiko⁴ gāmo viya vā aṭṭhaṅga-matto yeva hutvā aṭṭhaṅgiko, na aṅgigato⁵ añño maggo nāma atthi. Ten' ev' āhā: Seyyath-idam sammā-ditthi . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhīti.

¹ Bm assa anena.

³ Bm -visuddhi.

⁵ Sc aṅgate; Bm aṅgato.

² Sdt add maye.

⁴ Bm aṭṭhaṅgiko.

Tattha sammā-dassana-lakkhaṇā sammā-ditṭhi. Sammā-abhiniropana-lakkhaṇo sammā-saṃkappo. Sammā-pariggaha¹-lakkhaṇā sammā-vācā. Sammā-samutṭhāpana-lakkhaṇo sammā-kammanto. Sammā-vodāpana-lakkhaṇo sammā-ājīvo. Sammā-paggaha-lakkhaṇo sammā-vāyāmo. Sammā-upatṭhāna-lakkhaṇā samma-sati. Sammā-samādhāna-lakkhaṇo sammā-samādhī. Tesu ekekassa tiṇi kiccāni honti, seyyathīdaṃ sammā-ditṭhi tāva aññehi pi attano paccanīka-kilesehi saddhiṃ micchā-ditṭhim pajahati, nirodhañ ca ārammaṇaṃ karoti, sampayutta-dhamme ca passati, tappatiucchāda-moha-vidhamana-vasena apaṇīta-sammohato.² Sammā-saṃkappādayo pi tath' eva micchā-saṃkappādīni ca pajahanti, nirodhañ ca ārammaṇaṃ karonti. Visesato pan' ettha sammā-saṃkappo saha-jāta-dhamme abhiniropeti, sammā-vācā sammā parigaṇhāti,³ sammā-kammanto sammā samutṭhapeti, sammā ājīvo sammā vodāpeti, sammā-vāyāmo sammā paggaṇhāti,⁴ sammā-sati sammā upatṭhapeti,⁵ sammā-samādhī sammā samādahati. Api c' esā sammā-ditṭhi nāma pubba-bhāge⁶ nānā-khaṇā nānārammaṇā hoti, magga-kāle ekakkhaṇā ekārammaṇā, kiccato pana dukkhe ñāṇaṃ ti ādīni cattāri nāmāni labhati. Sammā-saṃkappādayo pi pubba-bhāge nānā-khaṇā nānārammaṇā honti, magga-kāle ekakkhaṇā ekārammaṇā. Tesu sammā-saṃkappo kiccato nekkhamma-saṃkappo ti ādīni tiṇi nāmāni labhati. Sammā-vācādayo tayo viratiyo pi honti, cetanāyo pi, magga-kkhaṇe pana viratiyo va. Sammā-vāyāmo sammā-satīti idam pi dvayaṃ kiccato sammappadhāna-satipatṭhāna-vasena cattāri nāmāni labhati. Sammā-samādhī pana pubba-bhāge pi magga-kkhaṇe pi sammā-samādhī yeva.

Iti imesu aṭṭhasu dhammesu Bhagavatā nibbānādhigamāya paṭipannassa yogino bahu-karattā⁷ paṭhamaṃ sammā-ditṭhi desitā. Ayaṃ hi paṇṇā-pajjoto paṇṇā-satṭhaṇ ti ca vuttā. Tasmā etāyā pubba-bhāge vipassanā-ñāṇa-saṃkhātāya sammā-ditṭhiyā avijjandhakāraṃ vidhamitvā kilesa-core ghātento

¹ Se paṭiggaha; Bm pariggahaṇa- (but see p. 63).

² Bm asammohato.

³ Bm paggaṇhāti.

⁴ Sed omit.

⁵ So Sedht Bm.

⁶ Bm upatṭhāti.

⁷ Bm bahūpakār° (throughout).

khemena yogâvacaro nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tena vuttaṃ 'Nibbānādhigamāya paṭipannassa yogino bahu-kārattā paṭhamam sammā-diṭṭhi desitā' ti.

Sammā-saṃkappo pana tassā bāhu-kāro, tasmā tad-ananta-ram vutto. Yathā hi heraññako hatthena parivattetvā¹ parivattetvā cakkhunā kahāpaṇam olokento, 'Ayaṃ kūto ayaṃ cheko' ti jānāti, evaṃ yogâvacaro pi pubba-bhāge vitakkena vitakketvā vitakketvā vipassanā-paṇṇāya olokayamāno, 'Ime dhammā kāmâvacarā ime dhammā² rūpâvacarādāyo' ti jānāti. Yathā vā pana purisena koṭiyam gahetvā parivat-tetvā parivattetvā dinnaṃ mahā-rukkaṃ tacchako vāsiyā tacchetvā kamme upaneti, evaṃ vitakkena vitakketvā dinne dhamme yogâvacaro paṇṇāya, 'Ime kāmâvacarā ime rūpâvacarā' ti ādinā nayena paricchinditvā kamme upaneti. Tena vuttaṃ 'sammā-saṃkappo pana tassā bahukāro, tasmā tad-anantaram vutto' ti.

Svāyam yathā sammā-diṭṭhiyā evaṃ sammā-vācāya pi upakārako, yath' āha: 'Pubbe kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācam³ bhindatīti,' tasmā tad-anantaram sammā-vācā vuttā. Yasmā pana 'Idaṇ c' idaṇ ca karis-sāmāti' paṭhamam vācāya saṃviditvā⁴ loke kammante payo-jenti, tasmā sammā-vācā kāya-kammasa upakārikā ti samma-vācāya anantaram sammā-kammanto vutto. Catubbidham pana vaci-duccaritam tividhaṇ ca kāya-duccaritam pahāya, ubhaya-sucaritam pūrentass' eva, yasmā ājīvattṭhamaka⁵-silam pūreti⁶ na itarassa, tasmā tad-ubhayānantaram sammā-ājīvo vutto. Evaṃ visuddhājīvena pana 'Parisuddho me ājīvo' ti ettāvataṃ paritosam katvā sutta-pamattena vibarituṃ na yuttaṃ. Atha kho 'Sabba-iriyāpathesu idaṃ viriyam ārabhitabban' ti dassetuṃ tad anantaram sammā-vāyāmo vutto. Tato 'āraddha-viriyenāpi kāyādisu catusu vatthusu sati supatṭhitā⁷ kātabbā' ti dassanattam tad-anantaram

¹ Sc pavattetvā par°; Bm parivattetvā p° (and so in next sentence).

² Scd omit.

³ Sdh vyacam; St vyacam corrected to vācam.

⁴ St Bm saṃvidahitvā.

⁵ Sc ājīvattṭhamaka; Sd -tṭhāmaka; Bm -tṭhamakam.

⁶ Sht pūreti.

⁷ St sūp° here and below.

sammā-sati desitā. Yasmā pana evaṃ supatṭhitā sati samādhissa upakārāpakārānaṃ¹ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samannesitvā² pahoti ekattārammaṇo³ cittaṃ samādhātum, tasmā sammā-satiyā anantaraṃ sammā-samādhī desito ti veditabbo.

Etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti, etesaṃ sotāpatti-phalāni paccakkha-kiriyatthāya.

15. *Ekam idāhan ti*. Idam kasmā āradham? Ayaṃ kira rājā 'Rūpaṃ attā' ti evaṃ-laddhiko, ten' assa desanāya cittaṃ mādhatum⁴ nādhimuccati. Atha Bhagavatā tassa laddhiyā āvikaraṇattham ekam kāraṇam āharitum idam āradham. Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: 'Ahaṃ ekam samayaṃ Ghosītārāme viharāmi, tatra te dve pabbajitū maṃ evaṃ pucchimsu. Athāhaṃ tesam Buddh-uppādam dassetvā, tanti-dhammaṃ nāma kathento idam avocaṃ:⁵ "Āvuso saddhā-sampanno nāma kula-putto evarūpassa Satthu sāsane pabbajito, evaṃ tividham silaṃ pūretvā paṭhamajjhānādiṃ patvā tthito 'Taṃ jīvan' ti adīni vadeyya. Yuttan nu kho etaṃ assāti"? Tato tehi "yuttan" ti vutte, "ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jāuāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca pānāham na vadāmi" taṃ vādam paṭikkhipitvā, uttarim khīṇāsavaṃ dassetvā, "Imassa evaṃ vattum na yuttan" ti avacaṃ.⁶ Te mama vacanaṃ sutvā attamanā ahesun' ti.

19. Evaṃ vutte so pi attamano ahosi. Ten' āha *Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi*.

⁷ Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāya⁷

Mahāli-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā

niṭṭhitā.⁸

¹ Bm upakārānupak°.

² Sc samanesitvā; Sd sammanesitvā; Bm samanvesitvā.

³ Sht Bm -maṇe.

⁴ So Sdht; Sc dhātum; Bm omits (see p. 214, line 29).

⁵ Scd Bm avoca.

⁷⁻⁷ SS omit.

⁶ Bm avoca.

⁸ Bm adds chaṭṭham.

VII.

JĀLIYA-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.

*Evam me sutam . . . pe*¹ . . . *Kosambiyan ti Jāliya-Suttam.*
Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Ghositārāme ti Ghosita²-seṭṭhinā kata-ārāme.

Pubbe kira Addila-raṭṭham³ nāma ahosi. Tato Kotūhalako⁴ nāma daḷiddo chātaka-bhayena saputtadāro anantara-raṭṭham gacchanto, puttam vahitum asakkonto,⁵ chaḍḍetva⁶ agamāsi. Mātā nivattitvā tam gahetvā gatā. Te ekam gopālaka-gāmaṃ pavisimsu, gopālakānañ ca tadā bahu-pāyāso paṭiyatto hoti. Te tato pāyasaṃ labhitvā bhuñjimsu. Atha so puriso balava-pāyasaṃ bhutto, jīrāpetum asakkonto, ratti-bhāge kalam katvā, tatth'eva sunakhiyā kucchismim paṭisandhim gahetvā kukkuro jāto.

So gopālakassa piyo hoti. Gopālako ca Pacceka-Buddham upatṭbahati.⁷ Pacceka-Buddho pi bhatta-kicca-kāle kukkurassa piṇḍam deti. So Pacceka-Buddhe sineham uppādetvā gopālakena saddhim paṇṇa-sālam pi gacchati. Gopālake asannihite bhatta-velāyaṃ sayam eva gantvā kālārocanattham paṇṇa-sāla-dvāre bhusati.⁸ Antarā magge pi ca caṇḍa-mige disvā bhūsitvā palāpeti.⁹ So Pacceka-Buddhe mudukena cittena kalam katvā deva-loke nibbatti. Tatr'assa Ghosaka-devaputto tv'evam nāmaṃ ahosi.

So deva-lokato cavitvā Kosambiyaṃ ekasmim kula-ghare¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS. Sedht have a fish-mark.

² Bm Ghositena.

⁴ Bm Kotūhaliko.

⁶ Sed chaḍḍetvā.

⁸ Bm bhussati.

¹⁰ Bm ekassa kulassa ghare.

³ Bm Addhila-.

⁵ Sc Bm asakko.

⁷ Bm upatṭhāsi.

⁹ Bm bhussitvā palāpesi.

sammā-sati desitā. Yasmā pana evaṃ supatṭhitā sati samādhissa upakārāpakārānaṃ¹ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samannesitvā² pahoti ekattārammaṇo³ cittaṃ samādhātum, tasmā sammā-satiyā anantaram sammā-samādhī desito ti veditabbo.

Etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti, etesaṃ sotāpatti-phalāṇi paccakkha-kiriyatthāya.

15. *Ekam idāhan* ti. Idam kasmā āradham? Ayaṃ kira rājā 'Rūpaṃ attā' ti evaṃ-laddhiko, ten' assa desanāya cittaṃ mādhatum⁴ nādhimuccati. Atha Bhagavatā tassa laddhiyā āvikaraṇattham ekam kāraṇam āharitum idam āradham. Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: 'Ahaṃ ekam samayaṃ Ghositārāme viharāmi, tatra te dve pabbajitā maṃ evaṃ pucchimsu. Athāhaṃ tesam Buddh-uppādam dassetvā, tanti-dhammaṃ nāma kathento idam avocaṃ:⁵ "Āvuso saddhā-sampanno nāma kula-putto evarūpassa Satthu sāsane pabbajito, evaṃ tividham silam pūretvā paṭhamajjhānāṇi patvā ṭhito 'Taṃ jīvan' ti adīni vadeyya. Yuttan nu kho etam assāti"? Tato tehi "yuttan" ti vutte, "ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca pānāhaṃ na vadāmīti" taṃ vādam paṭikkhipitvā, uttarim khīṇāsavaṃ dassetvā, "Imassa evaṃ vattum na yuttan" ti avacaṃ.⁶ Te mama vacanam sutvā attamanā ahesun' ti.

19. Evam vutte so pi attamano ahosi. Ten' āha *Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.*

⁷ Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dighanikāyatṭhakathāya⁷

Mahāli-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā

niṭṭhitā.⁸

¹ Bm upakārānupak°.

² Sc samanesitvā; Sd sammanesitvā; Bm samanvesitvā.

³ Sht Bm -maṇe.

⁴ So Sht; Sc dhātum; Bm omits (see p. 214, line 29).

⁵ Sd Bm avoca.

⁶ Bm avoca.

⁷⁻⁷ SS omit.

⁶ Bm avoca.

⁸ Bm adds chaṭṭham.

VII.

JĀLIYA-SUTTA-VANṆANĀ.

*Ecāṃ me sutāṃ . . . pe*¹ . . . *Kosambiyā* ti Jāliya-Suttaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Ghositārāme ti Ghosita²-setṭhinā kata-ārāme.

Pubbe kira Addila-ratṭhaṃ³ nāma ahosi. Tato Kotūhalako⁴ nāma daḷiddo chātaka-bhayena saputtadāro anantara-ratṭhaṃ gacchanto, puttaṃ vahituṃ asakkonto,⁵ chaḍḍetva⁶ agamāsi. Mātā nivattitvā taṃ gahetvā gatā. Te ekaṃ gopālaka-gāmaṃ pavisiṃsu, gopālakānaṃ ca tadā bahu-pāyāso paṭiyatto hoti. Te tato pāyāsaṃ labhitvā bhuñjiṃsu. Atha so puriso balava-pāyāsaṃ bhutto, jirāpetuṃ asakkonto, ratti-bhāge kālāṃ katvā, tatth'eva sunakhiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā kukkuro jāto.

So gopālakassa piyo hoti. Gopālako ca Pacceka-Buddhaṃ upaṭṭhahati.⁷ Pacceka-Buddho pi bhatta-kicca-kāle kukkurassa piṇḍaṃ deti. So Pacceka-Buddhe sinehaṃ uppādetvā gopālakena saddhiṃ paṇṇa-sālam pi gacchati. Gopālakena asannihite bhatta-velāyaṃ sayam eva gantvā kālārocanaṭṭhaṃ paṇṇa-sāla-dvāre bhusati.⁸ Antarā magge pi ca caṇḍa-mige disvā bhūsitvā palāpeti.⁹ So Pacceka-Buddhe mudukena cittaena kālāṃ katvā deva-loke nibbatti. Tatr'assa Ghosaka-devaputto tv'evaṃ nāmaṃ ahosi.

So deva-lokato cavitvā Kosambiyaṃ ekasmiṃ kula-ghare¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS. Sedht have a fish-mark.

² Bm Ghositena.

⁴ Bm Koṭūhaliko.

⁶ Sed chaḍḍetvā.

⁸ Bm bhussati.

¹⁰ Bm ekassa kulassa ghare.

³ Bm Addhila-.

⁵ Sc Bm asakko.

⁷ Bm upaṭṭhāsi.

⁹ Bm bhussitvā palāpesi.

nibbatti. Taṃ aputtako seṭṭhi tassa mātā-pitunnāṃ dhanāṃ datvā puttāṃ katvā gahesi. Atha attano putte jāte satta-kkhattuṃ ghātetuṃ upakkami. So puññavantatāya sattasu pi tñānesu maraṇāṃ appatvā, avasāne ekāya seṭṭhi-dhītāya veyyattiyena laddha-jivito aparabhāge pitu accayena seṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ patvā Ghosaka-seṭṭhi nāma jāto.

Aññe pi Kosambiyāṃ Kukkuṭa-seṭṭhi Pāvāriya-setthi dve setthino atthi, iminā saddhiṃ tayo abesuṃ. Tena ca samayena Himavantato pañca-satū tūpasā sarīra-santappana-tthaṃ antarantarā Kosambiyāṃ āgacchanti. Tesāṃ te tayo seṭṭhi attano uyyānesu paṇṇa-kuṭiyo katvā upaṭṭhānaṃ karonti. Ath' eka-divasaṃ te tūpasā Himavantato āgacchantā mahā-kantāre tasitā kilantā, ekaṃ mahantāṃ vata¹-rukkaṃ patvā,² tattha adhiyatthāya devatāya santikā saṃgahaṃ paccāsinsantā³ nisīdiṃsu. Devatā sabbālakāra-vibhūsitāṃ hatthaṃ pasāretvā, tesāṃ pāniya-pānakādini datvā, kila-mathaṃ paṭivinodesi. Te devatāya ānubhāvena vimhitā pucchīṃsu: 'Kin nu kho devate kammaṃ katvā tayā ayaṃ sampatti laddhā ti?' Devatā āha, 'Loke Buddho nāma Bhagavā uppanno. So etarahi Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Anātha-piṇḍiko gahapati taṃ upaṭṭhahati. So uposatha-divasesu attano bhatakānaṃ pakati-bhatta-vetanā⁴ eva datvā, uposathaṃ kārāpeti. Athāham eka-divasaṃ majjhantike pātārā-sāya āgato⁵ kañci bhattaka⁶-kammaṃ akarontāṃ disvā, "Ajja manussā kasmā kammaṃ na karontīti?" pucchīṃ. Tassa me taṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Athāham etad avocaṃ, "Idāni upaḍḍha-divaso gato, sakkā nu kho upaḍḍh-uposathaṃ kātun?" ti. Tato seṭṭhissa paṭivedetvā "Sakkā, karotūti" ahaṃsu.⁷ Svāhaṃ upaḍḍha-divasaṃ uposathaṃ samādiyitvā tadah' eva kālaṃ katvā imaṃ sampattiṃ paṭilabhin' ti.

Atha te tūpasā 'Buddho kira uppanno' ti sañjātā-pīti-pāmojjā tato 'va Sāvatthiyaṃ gantukāmā hutvā pi: "Bahukārā no upaṭṭhāyaka-seṭṭhino, tesāṃ pi imaṃ atthaṃ ārocessā-

¹ Bm vatta-.

² Bm patta.

³ Bm paccāsinsantā.

⁴ So Sedht Bm.

⁵ Bm Sakkā kātun ti āha.

⁶ Bm vettanam (as at pp. 296. 300).

⁷ Bm bhati-.

Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ *Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme* ti.
*Mandisso*¹ ti. Idam tassa nāmam.

Etad avocun ti. Upārambhādhippāyena vādaṃ āropeṭu-
kāmaṃ hutvā etaṃ avocaṃ. Iti kira nesam ahoṣi: ‘Sace
Samaṇo Gotamo “Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vakkhati, ath’
assa mayaṃ etaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma: “Bho Gotama, tumhā-
kaṃ laddhiyā idh’eva satto bhijjati, tena vo vādo uccheda-
vādo hotīti.” Sace pana “Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti
vakkhati, ath’assa evaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma: “Tumhākaṃ
vāde rūpaṃ bhijjati, satto na bhijjati, tena vo vāde satto
sassato āpajjatīti.”’

Atha Bhagavā ‘Ime vādāropanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchanti, mama sāsane ime dve ante anupagamma majjhiṇā nāma paṭipadā atthānti na jānanti, handa nesam pañhaṃ avissajjetvā tassā eva paṭipadāya āvibhāvatthaṃ dhammaṃ desemīti’ cintetvā, *Tena h’ āvuso* ti ādim āha.

2. Tattha kallaṇaṃ nu kho tassa' etaṃ racanāyāti, tassa' evaṃ saddhāya³ pabbajitassa tividha-sīlaṃ paripūretvā pathama-

¹ Bm Mundiko.

³ Sh saddhā; Bm etim saddhā.

² Sh itarassā; B^m tassa.

jjhānaṃ pattassa yuttan nu kho etaṃ vacanāya, etaṃ vattun yuttan ti attho. Taṃ sutvā paribbājikā ‘Puthujjano nāma yasmā nibbicikiecho¹ na hoti, tasmā kadāci evaṃ vadeyyāti?’ maññamānā, *kallaṃ tass’ etaṃ vacanāyāti āhaṃsu.*

Atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi. ‘Ahaṃ etaṃ evaṃ jānāmi, no ca evaṃ vadāmi. Atha kho “kaṣiṇa-parikammaṃ katvā bhāventassa paññā-baleṇa uppannaṃ mahaggata-cittaṃ etaṃ” ti saññaṃ ṭhapesim.²

Na kallaṃ tass’ etaṃ ti. Idaṃ te paribbājakā ‘Yasmā khīṇāsavo vigata-sammoho tiṇṇa-vicikiecho, tasmā na yuttan tass’ etaṃ vattun’ ti maññamānā vadanti.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham evāti.

³ Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāyā³
Jāliya-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.⁴

¹ S^{dh} nibbimi°; S^t nibbimi° corrected to tiṇṇavicikiecho.

² B^m ṭhapemi.

³⁻³ SS omit.

⁴ B^m adds Sattamaṃ.

INDICES.

I. INDEX OF GĀTHĀS.

- Akkhāhi me, 177.
Aññaṃ uppajjate cittaṃ, 193.
Atthappakāsanattham, 1.
Atthānaṃ sūcanato, 17, 18.
Anattha-janano kodho, 52.
Anattha-janano lobho, 54.
Anekajātisaṃsāraṃ, 16.
Antam evābhinandanti, 129.
Apanetvāna tato 'haṃ, 1.
Appakena pi medhāvī, 296.
Appamatto ayaṃ gandho, 56.
Ahañ ca bhariyā ca manussa-loke, 177.

Ādimhi sīlaṃ dasseyya, 176.

Iceva kato tasmā tam pi, 2.
Iti pana sabbaṃ yasmā Vi-suddhimagge, 2.
Iti me pasannamatino, 1.
Idh'eva tiṭṭhamānassa, 172.

Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya, 232.
Etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ, 233.
Evaṃ jūtena maccena, 26.
Evaṃ yass' ānubhāvena, 131.

Katāvakāsā pucchantu bhonto, 155.
Karuṇāsītalahadayam, 1.
Kikī va aṇḍam, 56.
Kin te vataṃ kiṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ, 177.
Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, 52.
Kena pāṇi-kāma-dado, 178.
Koṇḍañña pañhāni viyākārohi, 155.
Ko me vandati pādāni, 228.

Gantvāna so satta padāni Gotamo, 61.

Catuttins'eva suttantā, 22.
Catuddiso appaṭigho va hoti, 207.
Catudhā vibhaje bhoge, 232.
Candanaṃ tagaraṃ vāpi, 56.
Caranti h' eke parivāra-cchannā, 103.
Cira-ppavāsīṃ purisaṃ, 130.
Coditā devadūtehi, 36.

Jaggha te aham akkhissaṃ, 156
Janā saṃgama mantenti, 34.

Thapetvā caturo p' ete, 23.
 Tato vātātapo ghorō, 304.
 Tathūpamaṃ dhammaṃ ayaṃ
 Sumedha, 183.
 Taṃ me yātaṃ taṃ pana
 brahmācariyaṃ, 178.
 Taṃ taṃ attham avekkhitvā,
 33.
 Ticīvaraṇi ca patto ca, 206.
 Te tādise pūjayato, 285.
 Tesaṃ sampanna-sīlānaṃ, 56.
 Dadeyya uju-bhūtesu, 304.
 Ditthe 'va dhamme yo attho,
 32.
 Diyaddha-sata-suttantā, 23.
 Dīghassa dīghasuttāṅkitassa,
 1.
 Dukkhaṃ dukkha-samuppā-
 daṃ, 233.
 Dūve puthujjanā vuttā, 59.
 Desanāsūsanakathābhedaṇaṃ,
 20.
 Dvāsītīm Buddhato gaṇhiṃ,
 4, 24.
 Dhammasaṃgaṇi-Vibhaṅgaṇi
 ca, 15.
 Na puppha-gandho, 56.
 Nava sutta-sahassāni, 23.
 Nahidhammoadhammoca, 99.
 Pariyattibhedāṃ sampattiṃ,
 20, 21.
 Piṭakaṃ piṭakatthavidū, 18.
 Puccha maṃ Sabhiya pañ-
 haṃ, 155.

Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ,
 155.
 Puthūnaṃ janauādihi, 59.
 Bāvāri yassa tumhaṃ vā, 155.
 Buddhō pi buddhabhāvaṃ, 1.
 Buddhō pi Buddhassa bha-
 neyya vaṇṇaṃ, 288.
 Brahmajālassa tassīdha, 131.
 Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ setthaṃ,
 34.
 Bhaṇe kodhe pasaṇsāyaṃ,
 228.
 Bhavaṅgāvajjanaṇi'eva, 194.
 Bhāgyavā bhaggavā yutto,
 34.
 Majjhe Visuddhimaggo, 2.
 Manorame āyatane, 125.
 Mayaṇi ca bhariyā na atikka-
 māma, 178.
 Muhutta-jāto va gavampati
 yathā, 61.
 Yattha ca dinna-mahappa-
 lam āhu, 230.
 Yath' eva lokamhi Vipassi-
 ādayo, 60.
 Yam ettha vuddhimanto, 18.
 Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh'
 aññāya, 304.
 Ye keci Buddhā saraṇaṃ
 gatāse, 233.
 Yo ca Buddhaṇi ca Dhammaṇi
 ca, 233.
 Ratho sīla-parikkhāro, 297.

- Rāga-virāgaṃ anekam aso-
 kaṃ, 230.
 Rājā ca kho taṃ jānāti, 156.
 Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, 54.
 Vināsayati assaddhaṃ, 31.
 Vividha-visesa-nayattā, 17.
 Vihāre kāraye rāme, 304.
 Vihāra-dānaṃ saṃghassa,
 304.
 Saccāni paccayākāraḍesaṇā, 2.
 Satehi pañcahi katā, 25.
 Satta sutta-sahassāni, 23.
 Sabbā ca abhiññāyo, 1.
 Samayaṃ avilomento, 1.
 Samavāye khaṇe kāle, 31.
 Saṃkhittena pi deseti, 172.
 Sādhū dhamma-rucī rājā, 171.
 Sithila-dhanitaṇ ca dīgha-
 rassaṃ, 177.
 Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ patihanti, 304.
 Silakathā dhutadhammā, 1.
 Sīle patitṭhāya naro, 56.
 Sīhaḷadīpaṃ pana abhatātha,
 1.
 Sugatassa orasānaṃ, 1.
 Suddhassa ve sadā phaggu,
 139.
 Subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ, 130.
 So ahaṃ vicarissāmi, 232.
 Hitvā punappunāgataṃ, 1.
 Hīnena brahmacariyena, 179.

II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- Aṅkura, 178.
 Aṅgas, the, 279.
 Aṅgaka, 36.
 Aṅgīrasa, 266.
 Aṅguli-māla, 240.
 Ajātasattu, 9, 133-9, 153.
 Ajita Kesa-kambala, 144.
 Ajjuna, 266.
 Addila-ratṭha, 317.
 Anuruddha, 15, 153, 192.
 Anoma-nadī, 57, 77.
 Ambatṭha, 36, 243, 251-254,
 257, 258, 263, 264, 265,
 266, 267, 268, 271, 272,
 274, 276.
 Ambalaṭṭhika-tṭhāna, 131.
 Ambalaṭṭhikā, 14, 41, 294.
 Ambavana, 132, 133, 149,
 150.
 Asurinda, 285.
 Ānanda, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9,
 10, 11, 13, 15, 16, 26, 27,
 31, 45, 50, 61, 129, 130,
 139, 192, 240.
 Ānandā, 258.
 Āsālhi, 8, 190.
 Ālavaka, 232, 239.
 Ālāra Kālāma, 220.
 Icchānaṅgala, 243, 244.
 Ukkatṭha, 245.
 Udaya, 153.
 Upacara, 258.
 Upatissa, 41.
 Upavatta, 2.
 Upāli, 11, 12, 13, 192.
 Uposatha, 258.
 Uruvela, 58.
 Usīraddhaja, 173.
 Okkāka, 258, 261, 265.
 Okkā mukha, 258.
 Otṭhaddha, 310, 316.
 Kakusandha, 60.
 Kaccāyana, 289.
 Kajaṅgala, 173.
 Kattika, 241.
 Katthaka, 291.
 Kaṇhāyanas, the, 257.
 Kapila, a Brahman, 259.
 Kapila-vatthu, 260, 262.
 Kamboja, 124.
 Kalandaka, 12.
 Kalyāṇa, 258.
 Kalyāṇiya Vibāra, 131.
 Karakaṇḍu, 258.
 Kālāma, 27.
 Kassapa, 3, 60, 61, 134, 229,
 310. See Mahā-Kassapa.
 Kālavalla-mandapa, 190, 191.

Kisa, 162.
 Kisavaccha, 266.
 Kukkuṭa, 318, 319.
 Kūṭadanta, 294, 307.
 Kusināra, 2.
 Keniya, 270.
 Koṇāgamana, 60.
 Koṇḍañña, 155.
 Kotūhaḷaka, 317.
 Komārabhaṇḍa, 132, 133, 149.
 Kola, 262.
 Kolita, 41.
 Koliyas, the, 262.
 Kosambi, 317, 318, 319.
 Kosalaka, 309.
 Kosala, 245.
 Kosalā, 239.

 Gaggarā, 279.
 Gaṅgā, 44, 265.
 Galamba-tittha-vihāra, 190,
 191.
 Gijjha-kūṭa, 138, 150.
 Gotama, 246.

 Ghosaka, 317, 318.
 Ghositārāma, 316, 317, 319.

 Campā, 279.
 Cara, 258.
 Cittā, 258.
 Cetaka, 7.

 Chaddanta, 40.
 Channa, 35, 54.

 Jantu, 258.
 Jambudīpa, 54, 134, 155, 245,
 259, 260, 302.

Javanavasabha, 137.
 Jālinī, 258.
 Jāliya, 319.
 Jivaka, 132, 133, 141, 145,
 147-152.
 Jetavana, 7, 138, 139.
 Jetṭhamūla, 6.

 Tathāgata, 59-68.
 Tapodā, 35.
 Tissa, 240.
 Todeyya, 27.

 Thūṇa, 173.

 Dakkhiṇāpatha, 125.
 Daṇḍaki, 266.
 Datta, 289.
 Dīpaṅkara, 173.
 Devadatta, 135, 138, 141, 154.

 Dhataratṭha, 40.
 Dhaniya, 240.
 Dhamma-senāpati, 240.
 Dhammāsoka, 89.

 Nanda, 122, 162, 193, 194.
 Nāgadāsa, 153.
 Nāgasena, 275, 276.
 Nāgita, 310.
 Nātha-putta, 144.
 Nālanda, 14, 34, 35, 39.
 Nālikira, 266.
 Nigrodha, 45.

 Pakudha Kaccāyana, 144.
 Pasenadi Kosala, 246.
 Pāṭali-gāma, 45.

- Pāvā, 3.
 Pāvārikambavana, 319.
 Pāvāriya, 318, 319.
 Piṇḍapātiya, 131.
 Piyā, 258.
 Pukkusādi, 240.
 Puṇṇa, 192.
 Pūraṇa-Kassapa, 142.
 Pokkharasūti, 243, 244, 246, 276.

 Bavāriya, 275.
 Bārāṇasī, 260.
 Bāhiya Dārucīriya, 192.
 Bimbisāra, 136, 153, 280.
 Brahmadatta, 14, 36, 42, 55.
 Brahman, 174, 189, 254. See
 Mahā-Brahman.
 Brahmāyu, 232, 275.

 Bhagavā, 33.
 Bhattā, 258.
 Bhaddālī, 31, 32.

 Makkhali Gosāla, 143, 162.
 Makkhā-deva, 258.
 Magadhas, the, 294.
 Maggasira, 241.
 Maṇḍissa, 319.
 Mantāni, 192.
 Mandikā, 32.
 Mandhātara, 89, 258.
 Mandhātu, 122.
 Malla, 2.
 Mallākā, 32.
 Mahā-Kappina, 240.
 Mahā-Kassapa, 2, 3, 4, 5, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 25, 26, 192, 232, 239. See Kassapa.

 Mahā-Govinda, 132.
 Mahā-Tissa, 189.
 Mahā-Nāga, 190, 191.
 Mahā-Nāma, 234.
 Mahā-Panāda, 239.
 Mahā-Phussadeva, 189.
 Mahā-Brahman, 264. See
 Brahman.
 Mahā-Mahinda, 1, 131.
 Mahā-Muṇḍa, 153.
 Mahā-Moggallāna, 192, 234.
 See Moggallāna.
 Mahā-Rorūva, 299.
 Mahāli, 310, 312.
 Mahāvana, 309.
 Mahā-Vijita, 294.
 Mahā-Vihāra, 1.
 Mahā-Saṭṭhivassa, 291.
 Mahā-Sammata, 258.
 Mahā-Siva, 202, 203.
 Māgadha, 280.
 Māgadha, 309.
 Māra, 56, 174.
 Māras, three, 66.
 Mitta, 289.
 Milinda, 275.
 Mūladeva, 89.
 Meghamāla, 89.
 Moggallāna, 134, 138.

 Rājagaha, 5, 6, 8, 14, 34, 35, 39, 48, 132, 150, 284.
 Rāma, 260, 261.
 Rāhu, 95, 285.
 Rāhula, 50, 192.
 Revata, 192.
 Roja, 258.

Licchavi, 310, 312, 313, 316.

Vaṅḡsa, 172.

Vaccha, 162.

Vajira-pāṇi, 264.

Vara-kalyāṇa, 258.

Vara-mandhātar, 258.

Vara-roja, 258.

Vasabha, 291.

Vasali, 26.

Vāsava, 154.

Vāsetṭha, 289.

Vijātā, 258.

Vijitasenā, 258.

Vidita-Visesa, 238.

Vipassin, 60, 61.

Visākha, 176.

Visākha-puṇṇama, 2, 58.

Visākhā, 258.

Vissakamman, 9.

Vedehi-putta, 139.

Vebhāra, 9.

Verañja, 12.

Vesāli, 12, 309.

Vessantara, 95, 106.

Vessabhū, 60.

Vessavana, 137.

Veluvana, 133.

Vyaggha-pajja, 262.

Sakka, 189, 234, 239, 264.

Sakyas, the, 258-262.

Saṅjaya, 35, 41.

Saṅjaya Belatṭha-putta, 144.

Sattapanni, 9.

Santati, 291.

Sandhāna, 45.

Sabhiya, 155.

Salalavati, 173.

Samkicca, 162.

Sākiyas, the, 262.

Sātavāhana-rajja, 302.

Sāriputta, 15, 134, 138, 192.

Sāvatti, 6, 7, 32, 318, 319.

Sikhin, 60.

Sinisūra, 258.

Sineru, 37, 58, 105, 111, 122,
152, 254, 283.

Siri, 97.

Sītā, 76.

Sīha, 310, 311.

Sihalaḍḍipa, 1.

Sucirata, 155.

Sujātā, 58, 173.

Sunakkhatta, 311.

Suppiya, 14, 39, 42.

Suppiyā, 258.

Subha, 7, 27.

Subhadda, 2, 6, 45.

Setakannika, 173.

Seniya, 280.

Sela, 276.

Soṇadaṇḍa, 279, 280, 289,
290, 292.

Hatthinika, 258.

Hārīta-Mahābrahman, 40.

Himavanta, 111, 259, 262,
309, 318.

III. INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES.

[Nouns and adjectives are generally given in their crude form.]

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p> Akañṭaka, 297.
 Akatham-kathin, 211.
 Akāmaka, 284.
 Akicca-kārin, 296.
 Akoteti, 252.
 Akkha, 86.
 Akkharikā, 86.
 Akkhāna, 84.
 Akkhitta, 281.
 Akkhuddāvakāsa, 282, 284.
 Agga-bīja, 81.
 Aggaḷa, 252.
 Aggi-homa, 93.
 Āṅga, 92, 281.
 Āṅgas, eight, 298.
 Āṅga-vijjā, 93.
 Acamana, 98.
 Accaya, 236.
 Accha, 221.
 Acchariya, 43.
 Acchādeti, 181.
 Aja-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Ajina-ppaveṇi, 87.
 Ajjatagge, 235.
 Ajjhatta, 183.
 Ajjhāyaka, 247.
 Āñjana, 98.
 Āñña-datthū, 111.
 Aṭṭhaṅgika, 313. </p> | <p> Aṭṭha-pada, 85.
 Addha, 281.
 Āṇika-dassana, 85.
 Ataramāna, 252.
 Atithi, 288.
 Atimāpeti, 159.
 Ativikāla, 277.
 Ativela, 113.
 Atta-kāra, 160.
 Attha-jāla, 129.
 Attha-vādin, 76.
 Attha-saṃhita, 77.
 Atthikavant, 255.
 Athena, 72.
 Adinnādāna, 71.
 Adukkham-asukhin, 119.
 Addha-gata, 143, 283.
 Addhāna-magga, 35.
 Addhāna-magga-paṭipanna,
 222.
 Addhika, 298.
 Adhicca-samuppanna, 118.
 Adhimuccati, 275.
 Adhivaseti, 277.
 Adhivutti-pada, 103.
 Adho-virecana, 98.
 Anagāriya, 112.
 Anattamana, 52, 255.
 Anattādhina, 212. </p> |
|--|--|

- Ananta-saññin, 115.
 Anabhinandati, 160.
 Anabhibhūta, 111.
 Anabhirati, 111.
 Anabhiraddhi, 52.
 Anabhisambhunamāna, 268.
 Anavajja, 183.
 Anavaya, 248.
 Anāvatti-dhamma, 313.
 Anāvila, 226.
 Anikkujjati, 160.
 Anicca, 121.
 Aniyyāna, 94.
 Anukula-yañña, 302.
 Anugaṇhati, 160.
 Anugāyati, 273.
 Anuññāta-paṭiññāta, 248.
 Anuttaro saṃgāma - vijayo,
 129.
 Anupakkutṭha, 281.
 Anupakkhandati, 290.
 Anupavecchati, 218.
 Anupāda, 109.
 Anuppadātar, 74.
 Anuppanna, 267.
 Anuppadāna, 98.
 Anuppadeti, 296.
 Anupubbikathā, 277.
 Anupeti, 165.
 Anubbāsati, 273.
 Anumata, 267.
 Anumati-pakkhā, 297.
 Anumatta, 181.
 Anumasati, 276.
 Anuyoga, 78, 104.
 Anusandhis, three, 122.
 Anussarati, 257.
 Aneka-vihita, 103.
 Aneḷagalā, 282.
 Antarā, 34.
 Antarā-kathā, 49.
 Antalikkha-cara, 110.
 Anta-saññin, 115.
 Antānantikā, four, 115.
 Antevāsin, 36.
 Antoḷalikata, 127.
 Andha-kāra, 228.
 Apacāyati, 256.
 Apayāna, 95.
 Aparanta-kappika, 118.
 Aparapaccaya, 278.
 Aparimāṇa-vaṇṇa, 288.
 Apavadati, 290.
 Apasūdetabba, 160.
 Apāpa-purekkhāra, 286.
 Apāya-mukha, 268.
 Apārutā gharā, 297.
 Appa, 170.
 Appaccaya, 52.
 Appatīkosati, 160.
 Appamattaka, 55.
 Appamāda, 104.
 Appamāna-saññin, 119.
 Abbhākuṭṭika, 287.
 Abbhugata, 146.
 Abbhujjalana, 97.
 Abbhuta, 43.
 Abbhokāsa, 180, 210.
 Abbhikkanta, 183, 227.
 Abhikkantatara, 171.
 Abhikkamati, 151.
 Abhijatis, six, 162.
 Abhijjha, 211.
 Abhiññā, 175, 313.
 Abhiññās, five, 222.
 Abhiññāta-kolañña, 252.

Abbinindriya, 222.
 Abhinīharati, 220, 224.
 Abbibhū, 111.
 Abhirūpa, 141, 281.
 Abhisajjati, 257.
 Abhisandeti, 217.
 Abhisamparāya, 108.
 Amacca, 297.
 Amata-nibbāna, 217.
 Amarā-vikkhepa, 115.
 Ambaṭṭha-vaṇsa, 262.
 Ayya-putta, 257.
 Arañña, 209.
 Arahatta, 180, 188, 191.
 Arahatta-Magga, 224.
 Arahant, 146.
 Ariya-Magga, 176, 177, 179,
 183, 225, 229, 233.
 Ariya-sīlin, 286.
 Arūpin, 119.
 Aroga, 119.
 Alam, 288.
 Alope, 80.
 Avaṇṇa, 37.
 Avassita, 182.
 Avāhana, 96.
 Avinipāta-dhamma, 313.
 Avipariṇāma, 113.
 Avisamvādako lokassa, 73.
 Avusitavant, 255.
 Avyāsekha, 183.
 Asaññā sattā, 118.
 Asaññi-gabbhā, the, 163.
 Asaññi-vāda, 119.
 Asi, 222.
 Assāroha, 156.
 Assu-mukha, 284.
 Ahinindriya, 120.

Ahi-vijjā, 93.
 Ahu, 150.
 Ākāsānañcāyatanūpaga, 120.
 Āgama, 160.
 Āghāta, 52.
 Ācariya-pācariya, 286.
 Ājīva, 235.
 Ātappa, 104.
 Ādāsa-paṇha, 97.
 Ādi-kalyāṇa, 175-6.
 Ādiccupaṭṭhāna, 97.
 Āditta, 264.
 Ānanda, 53.
 Ābādhika, 212.
 Ābhujati, 210.
 Ābhoga, 122.
 Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahāṇa,
 78.
 Āmaka - maṇsa - paṭiggahāṇa,
 78.
 Āmantayatam, 297.
 Āmilāka, 87.
 Āmisa-sannidhi, 83.
 Āyatim, 236.
 Āya-mukha, 218.
 Āyu-kkhaya, 110.
 Ārācārin, 72.
 Ārohaṇiya, 147.
 Ālārika, 157.
 Ālinda, 252.
 Āloka-saññin, 211.
 Ālokita, 193.
 Āvaṭa, 267.
 Āvutasutta, 221.
 Āvudha, 94.
 Āsajja, 276.
 Āsandi, 86.

- Āsavas, the, 224.
 Āharati na harati, 186, 188.
 Ālāhana, 166.
 Injati, 167.
 Itibhavābhava-kathā, 91.
 Itihāsas, the, 247.
 Itthatta, 112.
 Itthi-kathā, 90.
 Itthi-kumārika-paṭiggahana,
 78.
 Itthi-lakkhana, 94.
 Iddhi-vidhā, 222.
 Indriyas, the, 182.
 Ibbha, 254.
 Isika, 222.
 Issara, 111.
 Ukkaṇṣāvakaṇṣa, 165.
 Ukkā, 148.
 Ukkā-pāta, 95.
 Ukkiṇṇa, 274.
 Ukkujjati, 228.
 Ukkhitta, 274.
 Uggamana, 95.
 Uccā-sayana, 78.
 Uccādana, 88.
 Ucheda, 120.
 Uju-vipaccanika-vāda, 38.
 Ujūṃ kāyaṃ panidhāya, 210.
 Uṇhisa, 89.
 Uttāna-mukha, 287.
 Udānaṃ udānesi, 140.
 Udāyati, 266.
 Udda-lomin, 87.
 Uddhaggika, 158.
 Uddham-āghātanika, 119.
 Uddha-virecana, 98.
 Upakārikā, 274.
 Upakkhata, 294.
 Upacaya, 220.
 Upayāna, 94.
 Upasampajja, 313.
 Upāsaka, 234.
 Upāyāsa, 121.
 Uposatha, 139.
 Upajjati, 105, 111.
 Uppalinī, 219.
 Ubbillāvitatta, 53, 122.
 Ubbhidodaka, 218.
 Ubbhijjati, 218.
 Ubhato-lohitakūpadhāna, 87.
 Ubhayaṇsa-bhāvita, 312.
 Ummujjati, 127.
 Uyyodhika, 85.
 Urabbha, 294.
 Ekaṇsa-bhāvita, 312.
 Ekacca-sassatikā, two, 109.
 Ekatta-saṇṇin, 119.
 Ekanta-dukkhin, 119.
 Ekanta-lomin, 87.
 Ekanta-sukhin, 119.
 Eka-bhattika, 77.
 Ekaṃ samayaṃ, 31-33.
 Ekāgārika, 159.
 Ettaka-parama, 292.
 Evam me sutam, 26-31.
 Esikaṭṭhāyin, 105.
 Okāra, 277.
 Ogamana, 95.
 Odāta, 219.
 Onīta-patta-pāṇi, 277.
 Opapātika, 165, 313.
 Opāna-bhūta, 298.

Oramattaka, 55.
 Oram-bhāgiya, 313.
 Osadhi, 98.
 Kaṅkhati, 275.
 Kaṅkhā, 274.
 Kaṇsa-kūṭa, 79.
 Kaṇsa-thāla, 217.
 Kacchapa-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Kaṭṭhissa, 87.
 Kaṇa, 93.
 Kaṇṇa-jappana, 97.
 Kaṇṇa-telana, 98.
 Kaṇṇa-sukha, 75.
 Kaṇṇika-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Kaṇha, 263.
 Kata-para-pavāda, 117.
 Kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, 226.
 Kattar, 111.
 Kathā-sallāpa, 276.
 Kandara, 209.
 Kapāṇa, 298.
 Kappaka, 157.
 Kappāpeti, 147.
 Kabaliṅkāra-bhakkha, 120.
 Kammas, five, or three, 162.
 Kamma-kara, 168, 300.
 Karaṇḍa, 222.
 Kalyāṇa, 146.
 Kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇa, 263, 282.
 Kassaka, 170.
 Kāpotaka, 166.
 Kāma-guṇa, 121.
 Kāma-lāpin, 257.
 Kāmāvacara, 120.
 Kāmūpasamhita, 311.
 Kāya-parihārika, 207.
 Kārakāraka, 170.

Kāla-vādin, 76.
 Kāveyya, 95.
 Kicca, purebhatta-, etc.,
 45-48.
 Kitti-sadda, 146.
 Kinha, 254.
 Kim-kāra-patissāvin, 168.
 Kuttaka, 87.
 Kutta-vāla, 274.
 Kuddāla-piṭaka, 269.
 Kupita, 52, 255.
 Kumāri-paṇha, 97.
 Kumbhaṭṭhāna-kathā, 90.
 Kumbha-thūṇa, 84.
 Kulāvaka, 257.
 Kusala-sīlin, 286.
 Kuhaka, 91.
 Kuhana-lapana, 92.
 Kūṭa, 78.
 Kūṭaṭṭha, 105.
 Kevala-paripuṇṇa, 177.
 Koṭṭhāgāra, threefold, 295.
 Komudi, 139.
 Kosa, 295.
 Kosī, 222.
 Koseyya, 87.
 Kosohita, 275.
 Khattar, 280.
 Khatta-vijjā, 93.
 Khattiya-vaṇsa, 267.
 Khandha-bīja, 81.
 Khala, 160.
 Khāra, 252.
 Khāri, 269.
 Khiddā-padosika, 113.
 Khīṇā jātī, 225.
 Khunseti, 256.

Khura-pariyanta, 160.

Khetta, 78.

Kho, 35.

Gaṇaka, 157.

Gaṇanā, 95.

Gaṇācariya, 143, 287.

Gaṇin, 143, 287.

Gaṇi-bhūta, 280.

Gatatta, 168.

Gati, 249.

Gatika, 108.

Gandha, 77.

Gandha-sannidhi, 82.

Garahā, 296.

Garukaroti, 256.

Gahapatika, 170.

Gahita, 107.

Gāma-kathā, 90.

Giri-gūha, 209.

Gīta, 77, 273.

Gutta-dvāra, 182.

Godhā-lakkhaṇa, 94.

Gonaka, 86.

Ghaṭikā, 85.

Cakkavattin, 249.

Cakkhu, 183.

Cakkhumant, 221.

Caṇḍa, 256.

Caṇḍāla, 84.

Catudvāraṃ āgāraṃ karitvā,
270.

Catu-yāma, 167.

Canda-ggūha, 95.

Camma-yodhin, 157.

Calaka, 156.

Cavati, 105.

Cātumāsini, 139.

Cāturanta, 249.

Cārika, 279.

Cārikā, two, 239-243.

Ciṅgulaka, 86.

Cittikā, 86.

Cira-pabbajita, 143.

Cetiy-aṅgana, 191, 197

Ceto-vimutti, 313.

Ceto-samādhi, 104.

Celaka, 156.

Culla-Sīla, 69-80.

Chatta, 89.

Chanda, 116.

Chambitatta, 150.

Chādeti, 212.

Chedana, 80.

Jananā, 310.

Janapada, 297.

Janapada-tthāvariya-patta,
250.

Janti, 296.

Jātarūpa, 78.

Jātimant, 221.

Jāti-vāda, 281.

Jiṇṇa, 283.

Jivhā-nittaddana, 96.

Jiva, 161.

Jivita-pariyādāna, 128.

Jūta-ppamādaṭṭhāna, 85.

Jhānas, the four, 217-219.

Ñāṇa, anāvaraṇa-, 100.

„ Pacceka-Buddha-, 100.

„ Buddha-, 100.

„ Sabbaññuta-, 99, 102.

Ñāṇa, Sāvaka-pāramī-, 100.

Ñāṇa-dassana, 220.

Ñāti-kathā, 90.

Thāna, 77.

Thitatta, 168.

Takkin, 106.

Takki-vāda, 114, 115.

Taggha, 236.

Taṇhā, 125.

Taṇḍulā, 93.

Tato-nidāna, 212.

Tatra, 36.

Tatra pi, 42.

Tathāgata, 59-68.

Tathārūpa, 104.

Taddha, 298.

Tāpasas, the eight kinds of,
270.

Tiṇṇa-vicikicchā, 211.

Tittha-kara, 143.

Tiracchāna-kathā, 89.

Tiriyaṃ, 312.

Tiro-janapada, 286.

Tiro-raṭṭha, 286.

Tivagga, 2.

Tulā-kūṭa, 79.

Tūlikā, 87.

Tela, 93.

Thālipāka, 267.

Thīna-middha, 211.

Thūṇūpanīta, 294.

Theta, 73.

Dakkha, 217.

Dakkhiṇa, 158.

Dakkhiṇa-janapada, 265.

Daṇḍaka, 89.

Dattika, 271.

Dama, 160.

Dayāpanna, 70.

Dasa, 111.

Dasa-pada, 85.

Dassanīya, 141, 281.

Dassāvin, 181.

Dassu, 296.

Dahati, 258.

Dahara, 223, 284.

Dānas, five, 306.

Dānapati, 298.

Dāyaka, 298.

Dāraka-tikicchā, 98.

Dārupattika, 319.

Dāsa, 168, 300.

Dāsaka-putta, 157.

Dāsavya, 213.

Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇa, 78.

Dāsi-putta, 257.

Diṭṭha-dhamma, 278.

Diṭṭha-dhamma - nibbāna-
vāda, 121.

Diṭṭhi-jāla, 129.

Diṭṭhi-tṭhāna, 107.

Dinnādāyin, 72.

Dinna-pāṭikānkhin, 72.

Dibba, 120.

Disā-dāha, 95.

Dīgha-bhāṇakas, the, 15, 131.

Dukkha, 121.

Dukkha-nirodha, 225.

Dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭi-
padā, 225.

Dukkha-samudaya, 225.

Dukkhiṭa, 212.

- Dubbutthika, 95.
 Dubbhaga-karaṇa, 96.
 Duhana, 296.
 Dūteyya, 78.
 Deva, 218.
 Deva-dundubhi, 95.
 Deva-pañha, 97.
 Domanassa, 121.
 Dosa, 116.
 Dosina, 141.
 Dvaṭṭh-antara-kappa, 162.
 Dvaṭṭhi, 162.

 Dhanuka, 86.
 Dhanu-ggaha, 156.
 Dhamma, anicca-, 220.
 Dhamma, ucchādana-, 220.
 Dhamma, gāma-, 72.
 Dhamma, parimaddana-, 220.
 Dhamma, bhedana-viddhaṇṇa-, 220.
 Dhamma-cakkhu, 237, 278.
 Dhamma-jāla, 129.
 Dhamma-rājan, 236, 249.
 Dhamma-vādin, 76.
 Dhammā attakkāvacarā, 99.
 „ gambhīrā, 99.
 „ duddasā, 99.
 „ duranubodhā, 99.
 „ nipuṇā, 99.
 „ paṇitā, 99.
 „ paṇḍita-vedaniyā, 99.
 „ santā, 99.
 Dhammika, 236, 249, 272.
 Dhāra, 218.
 Dhāreti, 77.
 Dhuva, 112.

 Dhopana, 84.

 Nakkhatta-gāha, 95.
 Nacca, 77.
 Natthu-kamma, 98.
 Nahāpaka, 157.
 Nāgassa bhūmi, 151.
 Nānatta-kathā, 90.
 Nānatta-saṇṇin, 119.
 Nānādhimuttikatā, 44.
 Nānā-verajjaka, 280.
 Nāparam itthattāya, 226.
 Nālan, 167.
 Nālika, 89.
 Nikati, 80.
 Nikkujjita, 228.
 Nikkhepas, the four Sutta-, 50.
 Nigaṇṭhas, 162.
 Niggaṇṭhi-gabbhā, the, 163.
 Nicca-dāna, 302.
 Nijiginsitar, 92.
 Nidhānavant, 76.
 Ninnameti, 276.
 Nipuṇa, 117.
 Nippesika, 91.
 Nibbāna, 108, 176, 224, 225, 229, 230.
 Nibbuddha, 85.
 Nimanteti, 169.
 Nimitta, 92.
 Nimmātar, 111.
 Nimmānarati, 114.
 Niyati, 161.
 Niyyāna, 94.
 Nillopa, 159.
 Nihita-daṇḍa, 70.
 Nihita-sattha, 70.

- Nīvaraṇas, five, 213.
 Negama, 297.
 Netta-tappana, 98.
 Nemittika, 91.
 Nela, 74.
 N' eva-saṇṇī-nāsaṇṇin, 119.
 N' eva harati n' āharati, 186, 188.
 Pakamati, 264.
 Pakkha-jjhāna, 94.
 Pakkhandin, 157.
 Paḅgharaṇī, 218.
 Paṅgacīra, 86.
 Pacuṭa, 164.
 Paccañjana, 98.
 Paccati, 159.
 Paccaya, 125.
 Paccayika, 73.
 Paccekā itthiyo, 148.
 Pacchā-nipātin, 168.
 Pacchābhatta-kicca, 47.
 Pacchāyā, 310.
 Pacchima-yāma-kicca, 48.
 Pajā, 174.
 Pañca-mattā, 35.
 Paññatte āsane nisīdi, 48.
 Paññāṇa, 290.
 Paññā-vimutti, 313.
 Paṭalikā, 87.
 Paṭikaroti, 236.
 Paṭikā, 86.
 Paṭikkanta, 183.
 Paṭigaṇhāti, 236.
 Paṭigha, 116.
 Paṭicarati, 264.
 Paṭicca-samuppāda, 125, 126.
 Paṭicchanna, 228.
 Paṭipanna, 26.
 Paṭibhāna, 106.
 Paṭimokkha, 98.
 Paṭivirata, 70.
 Paṭhavi-kampa, 130.
 Paṇidhi-kamma, 97.
 Paṇissara, 84.
 Paṇīta, 277.
 Paṇītatara, 171.
 Paṇḍita, 117.
 Patimanteti, 263.
 Patisallīna, 309.
 Patumāneti, 276.
 Pattāḷhaka, 86.
 Padaka, 247.
 Paduma, 219.
 Padosa, 211.
 Padhāna, 104.
 Pabbata, 209.
 Pabbata-saṃkhepa, 226.
 Pabbājana, 296.
 Pabbājeti, 258.
 Pamudita, 217.
 Payata, 272.
 Para, 51.
 Paranīmmita, 114, 121.
 Parasena-ppamaddana, 250.
 Parādhīna, 212.
 Parāmatṭha, 107.
 Parikkhāra, 294, 297, 299.
 Paricāraka, 269.
 Paricāreti, 121.
 Parijeguccha, 115.
 Paritassanā, 111.
 Paritta-saṇṇin, 119.
 Parideva, 121.
 Paribbājaka, 35.
 Paripantha, 159.

Paripūreti, 217.
 Paripppharati, 217.
 Parippphosaka, 218.
 Parimaddana, 88.
 Parimukhaṃ satim upatṭha-
 petvā, 210.
 Pariyantavant, 76.
 Pariyāpanna, 127.
 Pariyāya, 36.
 Pariyāhata, 106.
 Pariyāpuṇāmi, 288.
 Pariyodāta, 219.
 Pariyosāna-kalyāṇa, 175-6.
 Parisandeti, 217.
 Parisuddha, 177, 219.
 Parisuddhājīva, 181.
 Parihāra-patha, 85.
 Palambheti, 151.
 Palāla-puñja, 210.
 Pallāṅka, 86, 210.
 Palloma, 266.
 Pavatta-phala, 269.
 Pavattar, 273.
 Pavatteti, 276.
 Pavāreti, 277.
 Paviveka, threefold, 169.
 Pavedeti, 175.
 Pasārita, 196.
 Pahāya, 70.
 Pahīṇa-gamana, 78.
 Pāṇa, 161.
 Pāṇātipāta, 69.
 Pāṇupeta, 236.
 Pāṇa-sannidhi, 82.
 Pāpika, 256.
 Pābhata, 296.
 Pāmujja, 217.
 Pāragū, 247.

Pārisajja, 297.
 Pāsādika, 141, 281.
 Pāhuṇa, 267.
 Pi, 35.
 Piṇḍa-dāvika, 156.
 Pitar, 112.
 Piya-rūpa, 311.
 Piya-vādin, 168.
 Pineti, 157.
 Piti-bhakkha, 110.
 Puccha yad ākaṅkhasi,
 155.
 Pucchā, the five, 68.
 Puñña-kkhaya, 110.
 Putaṇsa, 288.
 Puthu, 287.
 Puthujjana, 59.
 Puṇḍarika, 219.
 Puṇṇa, 140.
 Punnamā, 140.
 Pubbanta-kappika, 103.
 Pubbantānuditṭhin, 103.
 Pubba-peta-kathā, 90.
 Pubba-bhāsin, 287.
 Pubb-utṭhāyin, 168.
 Purakkhata, 152.
 Purima-yāma-kicca, 47.
 Purisa-kāra, 161.
 Purisa-bhūmiyo, eight, 162.
 Purebhatta-kicca, 45.
 Pūjeti, 256.
 Pekkha, 84.
 Pemaṇiya, 75.
 Pessa, 300.
 Pokkharatā, 282.
 Pora, 75.
 Poriya, 282.
 Posin, 219.

- Pharusa, 256.
 Phala, 224, 225, 229, 230.
 Phassāyatana, six, 124, 126.
 Phaḷu-bija, 81.
 Phusati, 104.
 Phussa phussa patisaṃve-
 denti, 125.
 Bandha, 80, 296.
 Bandhupādāpacca, 254.
 Balagga, 85.
 Balamattā, 212.
 Bahiddhā, 107.
 Bahujana, 143.
 Bahujana-kanta, 76.
 Bahujana-manāpa, 76.
 Bahu-kicca, 237.
 Bālha-gilāna, 212.
 Bijā-gāma, 77, 81.
 Bija-bija, 81.
 Bodhi-aṅgana, 191.
 Brahmacariya, 177, 225.
 Brahmacārin, 72.
 Brahma-jāla, 129.
 Brahmaññā pajā, 286.
 Brahma-deyya, 246.
 Brahma-vaccasin, 282.
 Brahma-vaṇṇin, 252.
 Brahma-vimāna, 110, 111.
 Brahme mante, 265.
 Brāhmaṇa, 244.
 Brūmeti, 265.
 Bhagavā, 33.
 Bhatta-vetana, 296.
 Bhadda, 284.
 Bhāṇakas, the, 11, 15.
 Bhāva, 161.
 Bhujissa, 213.
 Bhuttāvin, 277.
 Bhūta, 161.
 Bhūta-gāma, 81.
 Bhūta-vādin, 76.
 Bhūta-vijjā, 93.
 Bhūmi-gata, 284.
 Bhūri-kamma, 97.
 Bhūri-vijjā, 93.
 Bhoga-kkhandha, 170.
 Bhojana, 81.
 Magga, 224, 225, 230. See
 Ariya-Magga.
 Maggas, the, 237.
 Maggaṃ ācikkhati, 228.
 Majjhima-bhāṇakā, the, 11,
 15.
 Majjhima-yāma-kicca, 47.
 Majjhima-Sīla, 81-92.
 Maṇi, 221.
 Maṇi-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Maṇḍanaka-jātika, 223.
 Maṇḍala-māla, 43.
 Maṇḍeti, 77.
 Manasikaroti, 171, 255.
 Manāpa-cārin, 168.
 Manesikā, 86.
 Mano-padosika, 114.
 Manomaya, 110, 120, 222.
 Mantana, 273.
 Manta-dhāra, 247.
 Manta-pada, 273.
 Manda, 117.
 Mahacca, 148.
 Mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena,
 35.
 Mahatupaṭṭhāna, 97.
 Mahaddhana, 281, 295.

- Mahant, 170.
 Mahallaka, 283.
 Mahā-kappa, 164.
 Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇa, 248.
 Mahābhoga, 281, 295.
 Mahā-sayana, 78.
 Mahā-Sīla, 92-98.
 Mahesakkhatara, 112.
 Māṇava, 36.
 Mātāpettika-sambhava, 120.
 Māna-kūṭa, 79.
 Mālā, 77, 88.
 Miga-cakkha, 94.
 Miga-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Mukha-cuṇṇaka, 88.
 Mukha-homa, 93.
 Mukhālepana, 88.
 Mukhullokaka, 168.
 Muṇja, 222.
 Muṇḍaka, 254.
 Mudā madamānā, 297.
 Muddā, 95.
 Muddika, 157.
 Musā-vādaṃ pahāya, 72.
 Musika-cchinna, 92.
 Mūla-bija, 81.
 Mūḷha, 228.
 Methuna, 72.
 Mokkha-cika, 86.
 Momūha, 117.

 Yajataṃ, 297, 300.
 Yajati, 160.
 Yañña, 267.
 Yañña-kāla, 297.
 Yatatta, 168.
 Yathāvajja, 86.
 Yad agge, 311.

 Yasasā, 298.
 Yassasin, 143.
 Yassa dāni kalam maññasi,
 148.
 Yācanaka, 298.
 Yāna-sannidhi, 82.
 Yittha, 165.
 Yuvan, 223.
 Yebhuyyena, 110.

 Rajata, 78.
 Rajanīya, 311.
 Rajāpatha, 180.
 Rajāmaccaparivuta, 140.
 Rajo-dhātu, 163.
 Ratanas, the, 250.
 Rataññū, 143.
 Rattūparata, 77.
 Rathaka, 86.
 Rathika, 156.
 Rathūpatthara, 273.
 Rabhasa, 256.
 Ramaṇīya, 141.
 Rāga, 116.
 Rāja-kathā, 89.
 Rājāñña, 273.
 Rāja-dāya, 246.
 Rāja-bhogga, 245.
 Rājāgāra, 42.
 Rāsi-vaḍḍhaka, 170.
 Rukkha-mula, 209.
 Rudati, 284.
 Rūpī attā, 119.
 Re, 276.

 Lakkhañña, 141.
 Lakkhaṇas, the tatha-, 62-65.
 Lajji, 70.

- Laṭukikā, 257.
 Lapaka, 91.
 Lahusa, 256.
 Lokakkhayikā, 90.
 Lokūyata, 96, 247.
 Loke uppajjati, 173.
 Lomahaṇsa, 150.
 Lohita-homa, 93.

 Vajja, 181.
 Vaṅkaka, 86.
 Vaṇsa, 84.
 Vacchatara, 294.
 Vaṇcana, 79.
 Vaṇjha, 105.
 Vanijjās, the five, 235.
 Vaṇṇibbaka, 298.
 Vaṇṇa, 37.
 Vatthaguyha, 275.
 Vattha-sannidhi, 82.
 Vatthu, 78.
 Vatthu-kamma, 98.
 Vatthu-parikirāṇa, 98.
 Vatthu-vijjā, 93.
 Vadha, 80, 296.
 Vana-pattha, 210.
 Vambheti, 256.
 Vayo anuppatto, 143, 283.
 Vasa-vattin, 111, 114, 121.
 Vasin, 112.
 Vassa-kamma, 97.
 Vā, 51.
 Vācā, pisuṇā, 74.
 Vācā, pharusā, 74, 75.
 Vādapamokkha, 91.
 Vādita, 77.
 Vāyasa-vijjā, 93.

 Vāla-vedhi-rūpa, 117.
 Vikatikā, 87.
 Vikāla-bhojana, 77.
 Vikirāṇa, 96.
 Vigata-cāpalla, 286.
 Viggāhika-kathā, 91.
 Vicārita, 122.
 Vicikicchati, 275.
 Vicita-kālaka, 274.
 Vicchika-vijjā, 93.
 Vijita, 160.
 Vijiṭṭavin, 249.
 Vijjā-caraṇa-sampanna, 267.
 Viññāpaniya, 282.
 Vitakkita, 121.
 Vittūpakaraṇa, 295.
 Vidha, 269.
 Vidhā, 294, 299.
 Vinaya-vādin, 76.
 Vināsa, 120.
 Vipatti, 235.
 Viparamosa, 80.
 Viparāvatta, 91.
 Viparināmati, 167.
 Viparināma-dhamma, 121.
 Vippakata, 49.
 Vippasanna, 221.
 Vibhava, 120.
 Vibhūseti, 77.
 Vimati, 274.
 Viraja, 237.
 Viruddha - gabbha - karaṇa, 96.
 Virati, threefold, 305.
 Vilepana, 77, 88.
 Vilokita, 193.
 Vivatta-cchada, 250.
 Vivadana, 96.

- Vivarati, 228.
 Vivāhana, 96.
 Vivitta, 208.
 Vissatṭhā, 282.
 Visa-vijjā, 93.
 Visikhā-kathā, 90.
 Visūka-dassana, 77.
 Vihaññati, 289.
 Viharati, 70, 132.
 Vīta-mala, 237.
 Vimaṇsānucarita, 106.
 Vimaṇsin, 106.
 Viraṅga-rūpa, 250.
 Vuddha, 283.
 Vuddha-silin, 282.
 Vusita, 225.
 Vetāla, 84.
 Vedas, the four, 247.
 Vedanā, 125.
 Veyyākaraṇa, 247.
 Veramaṇiyo, the five, 235.
 Veramaṇī, 305.
 Vesāraja, 278.
 Vehāsatṭha, 284.
 Vodāna, 95.
 Voropeti, 236.
 Vossa-kamma, 97.
 Vyanti-karoti, 212.
 Vyāpāda, 211.
 Vyābādheti, 167.
 Sa-uttaracchadana, 87.
 Sakaṇṭaka, 296.
 Sakanika, 223.
 Sakamma-pasuta, 297.
 Sakuṇa-vijjā, 93.
 Sakkaroti, 256.
 Sakya-putta, 246.
 Sakya-vaṇsa, 262.
 Sakhila, 287.
 Sagga-samvattanika, 158.
 Saṅkha-likkita, 181.
 Saṅkhāna, 95.
 Saccas, the four, 226, 227, 233.
 Sacca-vajja, 160.
 Sacca-vādin, 73.
 Sacca-sandha, 73.
 Sacchikatvā, 175, 313.
 Sajataṃ, 300.
 Sajotibhūta, 264.
 Sañjitar, 111.
 Saññi-gabbhā, seven, 163.
 Saññin, 119.
 Saññuppāda, 118.
 Satiṇakatṭhodaka, 245.
 Sati mussati, 113.
 Sati-sampajañña, 183-203.
 Sati-sammosa, 113.
 Sato sampajāno, 211.
 Satta, 161.
 Satt-ussada, 245.
 Sadevaka, 174.
 Sadevamanussa, 174.
 Saddha, 267.
 Saddhā-deyya, 81.
 Saddhim, 35.
 Sadhañña, 245.
 Sanighaṇḍu-keṭubha, 247.
 Santappeti, 277.
 Santara-bāhira, 218.
 Santika, 85.
 Santi-kamma, 97.
 Santutṭha, 204.
 Santosa, twelvefold, 204-206.
 Santhāgāra, 256.

Sandhātar, 74.
 Sandhāvati, 105.
 Sandhi, 159.
 Sannidhi-kāra-paribhoga, 81.
 Sappi, 93.
 Sabbaññuta-ñāṇa, 99.
 Sabba-vāri-yuta, 168.
 Sabba-vāri-vārita, 168.
 Sabbākāra-sampanna, 221.
 Sabrahmaka, 174.
 Samagga-karaṇa, 74.
 Samagga-nandin, 74.
 Samagga-rata, 74.
 Samaggārāma, 74.
 Samaṅgi-bhūta, 121.
 Samaṇa, 246.
 Samaṇaka, 254.
 Samanugāheti, 117.
 Samanubhāsati, 117.
 Samanuyuñjati, 117.
 Samannāgata, 282.
 Samanneti, 274.
 Samappita, 121.
 Samasama, 290.
 Samahita, 104.
 Samādapeti, 300.
 Samādapetvā, 293.
 Samādāya pakkamati, 207.
 Samādhi paññaṃ na pāpuṇāti,
 58.
 Samāraka, 174.
 Samārambha, 77.
 Samihita, 273.
 Samuttejeti, 300.
 Samudaya, 126.
 Samudāgacchati, 288.
 Samuddakkhāyika, 91.
 Samūhanati, 296.

Sameti, 218.
 Sampajañña, asammoha-, 194-
 201.
 Sampajañña, gocara-, 194-200.
 Sampajañña, sati-, 203.
 Sampajañña, sappāya-, 197.
 Sampajañña, sātthaka-, 193-
 200.
 Sampajāna-kārin, 184-193.
 Sampajjalita, 264.
 Sampatti, 235.
 Sampasīdati, 275.
 Sampahaṇsetvā, 293.
 Sampahaṇseti, 300.
 Sampāyati, 117.
 Samphappalāpa, 74, 76.
 Sambahula, 42.
 Sambādho gharāvāso, 180.
 Sambāhana, 88.
 Sambodhi-parāyana, 313.
 Samma, 151.
 Sammati, 262.
 Sammā-ājīva, 314.
 Sammā-kammanta, 314.
 Sammā-ditṭhi, 314.
 Sammā-manasikāra, 104.
 Sammā-vācā, 314.
 Sammā-vāyāma, 314.
 Sammā-sati, 314.
 Sammā-samādhi, 314.
 Sammā-saṃkappa, 314.
 Sammiñjita, 196.
 Sammodaka, 287.
 Sayana-sannidhi, 82.
 Sayam-pabha, 110.
 Sayam, 175.
 Sarā, the great, 164.
 Saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, 229.

Sara-parittāna, 94.
 Salāka-hattha, 85.
 Sallakattiya, 98.
 Savyañjana, 176.
 Sassata, 112.
 Sassata-vādā, four, 104-109.
 Sassati-sama, 105.
 Sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇa, 174.
 Sahadhammika, 263.
 Sahavyatan, 111.
 Sahasā-kāra, 80.
 Sahita, 91.
 Saṃkilesa, 95.
 Saṃkiraṇa, 96.
 Saṃkīlati, 256.
 Saṃkhiyā, 43.
 Saṃgati, 161.
 Saṃgha, 230, 280.
 Saṃghin, 143, 280, 287.
 Saṃjagghati, 256.
 Saṃyama, 160.
 Saṃyojanas, three, 312.
 Saṃvattati, 110.
 Saṃvadana, 96.
 Saṃvuta, 181.
 Saṃsarati, 105.
 Saṃsuddha-gahaṇika, 281.
 Sākkhara-pabbheda, 247.
 Sāci-yoga, 80.
 Sāttha, 176.
 Sādhū, 171.
 Sādhū-sammata, 143.
 Sāpadesa, 76.
 Sāmañña-phala, 158.
 Sāmukkaṃsika, 277.
 Sālākiya, 98.
 Sikha, 89.
 Sita, 127, 221.

Sirivhāyana, 97.
 Siva-vijjā, 93.
 Sīla, 176.
 Silas, the three, 69-98.
 Sīla-paridhota, 290.
 Silamattaka, 55.
 Silavant, 286.
 Sīla-sampanna, 182.
 Sīla-saṃvara, 182.
 Sīlaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti,
 57.
 Sīsa-virecana, 98.
 Sukha-dukkhin, 119.
 Sukha-vipāka, 158.
 Sukheti, 157.
 Sukhumaccchika, 127.
 Suci-bhūta, 72.
 Suja, 299.
 Suñña, 110.
 Suññatā-pakāsana, 99, 123.
 Suññatā-patisaṃyutta, 100-
 102.
 Suta, 28.
 Sudam, 36.
 Suparikamma-kata, 221.
 Supina, 92.
 Subha, 221.
 Subhaga-karaṇa, 96.
 Subha-ṭṭhāyin, 110.
 Suvuttika, 95.
 Sūda, 157.
 Sūra, 157, 250.
 Sūra-kathā, 90.
 Senā-vyūha, 85.
 Senāsana, 208.
 Soka, 121.
 Soceti, 159.
 Sotāpatti-magga, 237.

Sotâpanna, 313.
 Sobhanagaraka, 84.
 Somanassa, 53.
 Sovaggika, 158.
 Sneha-pareta, 218.
 Snehânugata, 218.

 Hatâvasesaka, 296.
 Hattha-bandha, 89.
 Hatthâbhijappana, 97.

Hatthi-yāna, 147.
 Hadayaṃ-gama, 75.
 Hanu-saṃhanana, 97.
 Handa, 237.
 Harati ca paccāharati ca, 186,
 191.
 Harati na paccāharati, 186,
 187.
 Hāyana-vaddhana, 165.
 Huta, 165.

INDEX IV.—QUOTATIONS, WORKS NAMED, REFERENCES, &c.

- Aṅguttara Nikāya, 15, 17, 22, 23.
 Aṅguttara, i. 5, 6, 226; i. 14, 4, 11; iii. 65, 7, 27; iii. 79, 56; iii. 135, 1, 144.
 Aṭṭhakathā, 92, 105, 113, 167.
 Apadāna, 15, 17.
 Apanṇaka Jātaka, 24.
 Abbhuta-dhamma, 23, 24.
 Abhidhamma, 18, 24, 33.
 Abhidhamma Piṭaka, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 23, 25, 101.
 Ariya-vaṁsa Sutta, 50.
 Assalāyana Sutta, 38.
 Ākaṅkeyya Sutta, 50, 123.
 Ākaṅkheyya Sutta, 3, 56.
 Itivuttaka, 15, 17, 23.
 Udāna, 15, 17, 23, 24.
 Udāna, vi. 2, 269.
 Ubhato-vibhaṅga, 13, 23.
 Oghatarāṇa Sutta, 17, 23.
 Kakacopama Sutta, 123.
 Kathāvatthu, 15, 17.
 Kālakārāma Sutta, 139.
 Kosambaka Sutta, 123.
 Khandhaka, 13, 17, 23, 133, 135, 139.
 Khuddaka Gantha, 15.
 Khuddaka Nikāya, 17, 22, 23, 25.
 Khuddaka Pāṭha, 17, 23.
 Gāthā, 23, 24.
 Geyya, 23.
 Gotamaka Sutta, 130.
 Cariyā Piṭaka, 15, 17.
 Cittapariyādāna Sutta, 17, 23.
 Cullavagga, iv. 14, 5, 282; v. 11, 2, 269; v. 18, in S.B.E. xx. p. 116, 83; v. 29, 2, 103; vi. 1, 5, 304; vi. 2, 3, 222; vi. 2, 4, 87; vi. 2, 6, 87; vi. 6, 3, 178; vi. 9, 2, 304; vii. 2-4, 135, 138; viii. 1, 4, 7; ix. 1, 1, 227; ix. 1, 4, 16; x. 10, 1, 222; xi. 1, 1, 3; xi. 1, 1, 7, 8, 16; xi. 1, 8, 13; xi.

- 1, 2, 4, 5; xi. 1, 3, 5; xi.
 1, 4, 5; xi. 1, 6, 10; *ib.* 7,
 11, 12; xii, 1, 3, 141.
 Culla-Vedalla, 24.
 Cūla-Niddesa, 15.
 Cūla-Rāhul-Ovāda Sutta, 51.

 Chattamāṇavaka-vimāna,
 230.
 Jātaka, 15, 17, 23, 24.
 Jātaka, i. 13, 173; i. 18, 58,
 71, 210; i. 49, 173; i. 122,
 296; i. 138, 151; i. 187,
 102; i. 396, 398, 158; i.
 439, 193; ii. 277, 193; iii.
 308, 38; iii. 475, 84; iv.
 390, 85.

 Tittira Jātaka, 178.
 Tuvāṭaka Sutta, 23.

 Thera-gāthā, 15, 17, 24.
 Thera-gāthā, 1024, 4, 24;
 1232, 172.
 Therī-gāthā, 15, 17, 24.

 Dasaratha, 23.
 Dīgh-Atthakathā, 87.
 Dīgha Nikāya, 7, 15, 17, 22,
 23, 25.
 Dīgha-Saṃgīti, 14.
 Dīghāgama, 2.
 Devatāsaṃyutta Sutta, 51.

 Dhamma, 11, 13, 16.
 Dhamma-cakka-ppavattana,
 2, 51.
 Dhamma-pada, 15, 17, 24.

 Dhamma-pada, 54-57, 56;
 153, 4, 16; 196, 285; 219,
 130.
 Dhamma-saṃgaṇi, 15.
 Dhamma-saṃgaha, 17.
 Dhātu-vibhaṅga Sutta, 51.

 Nālaka Sutta, 23.
 Niddesa, 17, 23.
 Nimi Jātaka, 179.
 Nissaggiya, xi., 87.

 Paṇsukūladhovana Jātaka,
 130.
 Paṭisambhidā-magga, 15.
 Paṭṭhāna, 15, 17.
 Parivāra, 17, 23.
 Pācittiya, 18, 19, 78; 20, 78;
 23 and 38, 82; 86, 2, 2,
 269.
 Pāṭika-vagga, 2.
 Pāṭiya-vagga, 14.
 Pātimokkha, 17.
 Pāsādika Sutta, 179.
 Pāḷi, 92, 113, 167.
 Puggala, 15, 17.
 Puṇṇaka Jātaka, 178.
 Peta-vatthu, 15, 17.
 Porāṇā, 33, 34, 55, 175, 239,
 282, 289.

 Buddha-vaṇsa, 15, 17.
 Brahmajāla Sutta, 2, 14, 17,
 22, 26, 123, 130, 131,
 182.
 Brahmaṣaṃyutta Sutta, 51.
 Bhārata, 76, 84, 89.
 Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅga, 13.

- Maṅgala Sutta, 23.
 Majjhima Nikāya, 15, 17, 22, 23.
 Mandiṇiyaputta Suttanta, 181.
 Mahā-Aṭṭhakathā, 180, 182.
 Mahā-Govinda Sutta, 178, 179.
 Mahā-dhammapāla Jātaka, 178.
 Mahā-Niddesa, 15.
 Mahā-Parinibbāna Suttanta, i. 11, 213; i. 27, 45; iii. 13-20, 130; v. 35, 10; v. 38, 24; v. 58, 45; vi. 1, 3; vi. 10, 16; xvii. 5, 103.
 Māhā - Rāhul - Ovāda Sutta, 51.
 Mahāvagga, 2, 14.
 Mahāvagga, i. 1, 3, 16; i. 6, 17, 176; i. 6, 2, 220; i. 6, 29, 183, 220; ii. 5, 139; v. 2, 3, 87; v. 13, 9, 282; v. 13, 12, 173; viii. 1, 4, 133; viii. 1, 34, 133; viii. 1, 36, 87; viii. 3, 1, 87.
 Mahāvāṇsa, p. 101, 131.
 Mahāvāṇsa, i. 137, 258; ii. 2-3, 258; iv. 1-5, 153.
 Mahā-Vibhaṅga, 13.
 Mahā-Vedalla, 24.
 Mahā-Satipaṭṭhāna Sutta, 50, 203.
 Mahā-Saḷāyatana Sutta, 50.
 Mahā-Sudassana Sutta, i. 52, 281.
 Mārasamyutta-Sutta, 51.
 Milinda-Pañha, p. 168 9, 275; p. 411, 298.
 Mūla-pariyāya Sutta, 17, 22.
 Yamaka, 15, 17.
 Ratana Sutta, 23, 250.
 Rāma, 89.
 Rāmāyana, 84.
 Lomahaṅsana Sutta, 179.
 Vattha Sutta, 50, 123.
 Vinaya, 11, 24, 33, 87. See Vinaya Piṭaka.
 Vinaya-pariyāya, 42.
 Vinaya Piṭaka, 2, 13, 16, 17, 19, 23, 25.
 Vibhaṅga, 15, 17, 35, 203, 208, 210.
 Vibhaṅgas, 17.
 Vimāna-vatthu, 15, 17, 172.
 Vimāna-vatthu, 52, 1, 130; 60, 64 and 80, 21, 178.
 Visuddhi-Magga, 2, 34, 92, 105, 110, 120, 121, 125, 170, 173, 181, 183, 201, 209, 210, 212, 219, 220, 222, 227.
 Visuddhi Magga, Āhāra-paṭikkūla-saṇṇā-niddesa, 201; Buddhānussati-niddesa, 146; Sīla-niddesa, 92.
 Vedalla, 23, 24.
 Veyyākaraṇa, 23, 24.
 Velāma Sutta, 234.
 Vessantara Jātaka, 130.
 Sakkapañha Sutta, 51.
 Samanta-Pāsādikā, 2, 7, 11, 84, 133.

Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 29, 25.

Samanta Pāsādikā, *Vin Pit.*

iii. p. 283, 2; *ib.* p. 286, 7;

ib. p. 288, 11; *ib.* p. 290,

14; on C. V. 11, 3, 137;

on M. vi. 31, 11, 298.

Sambhava Jātaka, 155.

Sammā-ditṭhi, 24.

Sallekha Sutta, 178.

Samkhāra-bhājanīya, 24.

Samyutta Nikāya, 15, 17, 22,
23.

Samyutta, i. 3, 3=vii. 1, 6,

56; i. 4, 7, 233; iii. 2, 7,

6, 32; iv. i. 10, 12, 232;

vii. 1, 10, 210; viii. 6, 2,

282; viii. 6, 6, 172; ix.

14, 38; x. 12, 9, 51; xi. 1,

9, 2, 125.

Sāmañña-phala Sutta, 14.

Sikkhāpada, paṭhama-, 72.

Silakkhandha-vagga, 2, 14.

Sutta, 18, 23. See Sutta

Ṭīka.

Sutta-nipāta, 15, 23, 24.

Suttanta-pariyāya, 43.

Suttanta Ṭīka, 14, 16, 17.

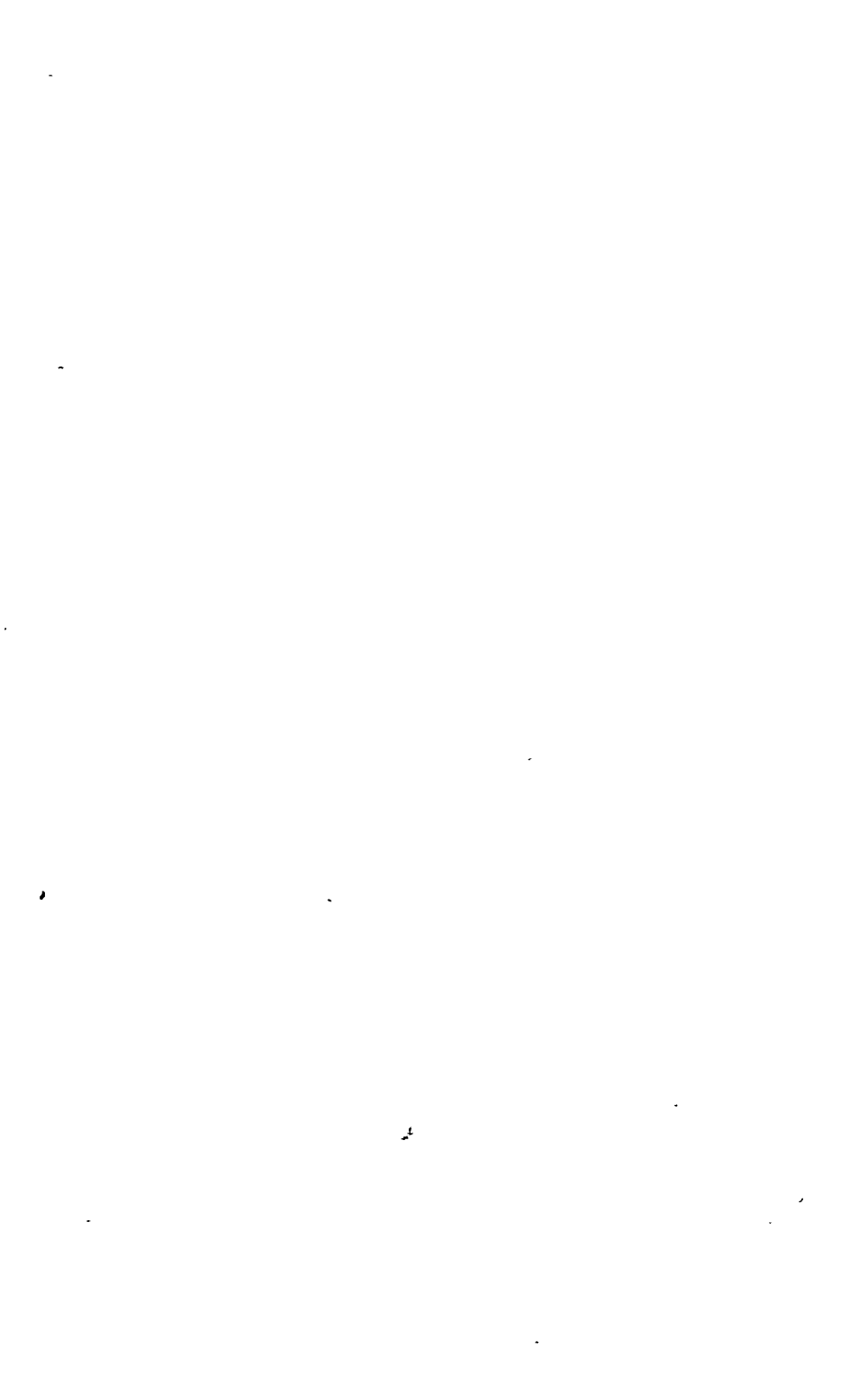
Sutta-pada, 33

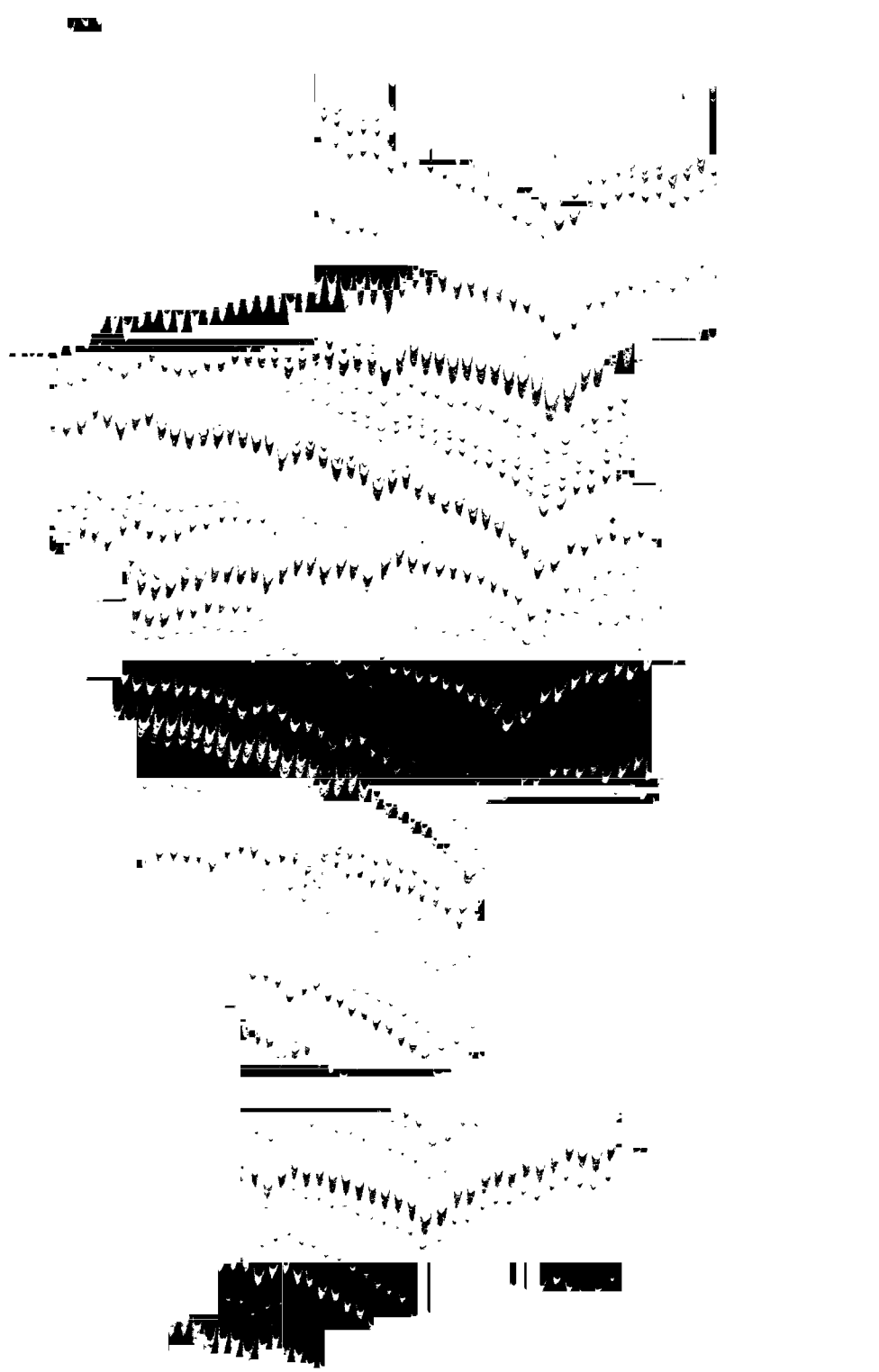
Sutta Ṭīka, 18, 20, 25, 26.

Subha Sutta, 7, 27.



END OF PART I.





Central Archaeological Library,

NEW DELHI.

9177

Call No. B Pa 3 / Dig / R.C.

Author—

Title— ~~Dig~~ Sumanpala
Vitarini (D.N. Pt I)

Borrower No.

Date of Issue

Date of Return

K.M. Sinha 11/9/83 2-9-83